

*Wm. M. Churchill*





















Hartford June 1844 - cost 44 cents.

Connecticut }  
and } No 1.  
Miscellaneous }



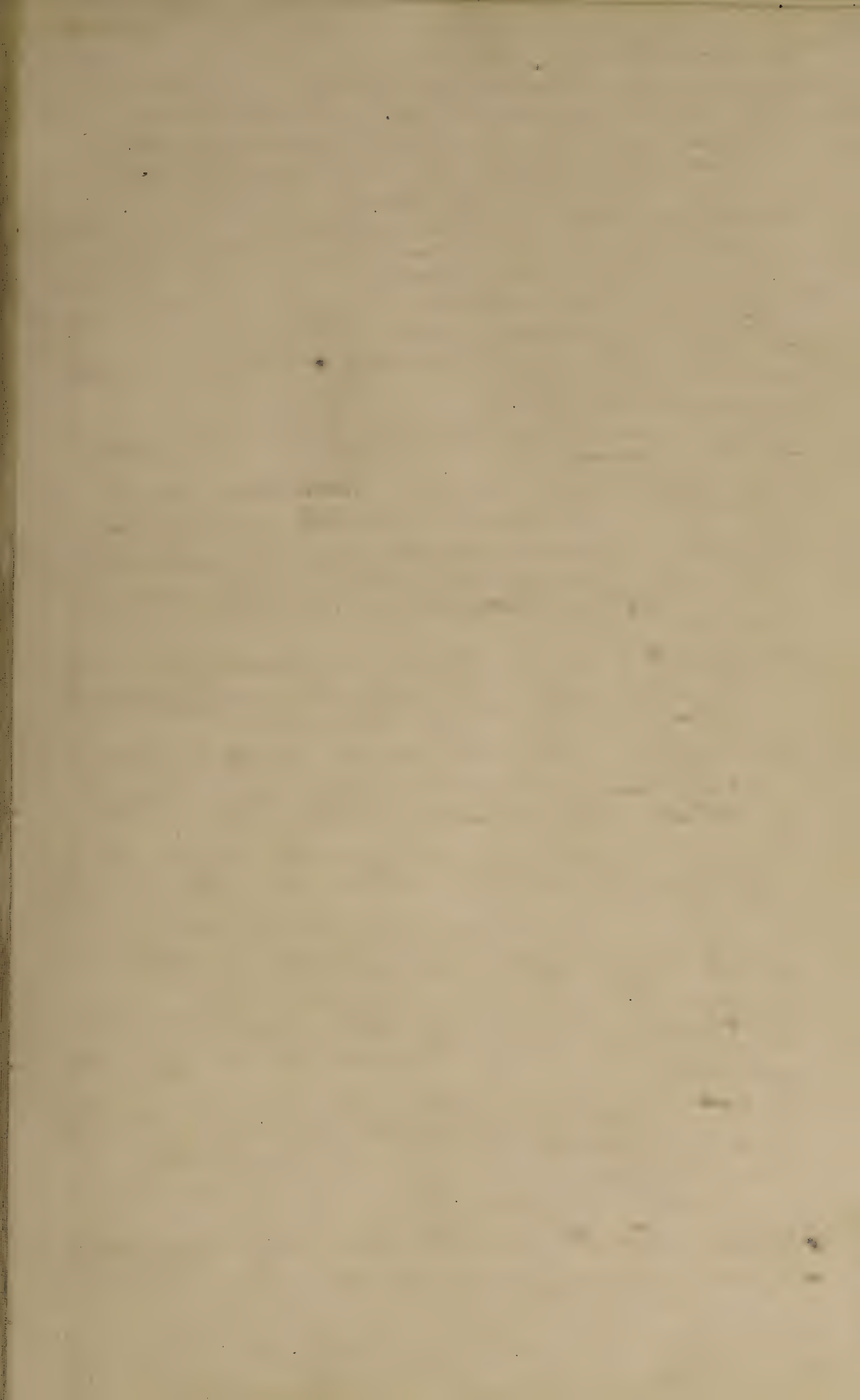
# Contents.

Militia	pages 1. 2. 3. 44. 45
Troopers, Pikes, Freed from Training, Dragoons, Arms.	p 2
Sabbath Guards, Wages of soldiers.	p 3
Watch, Wages of soldiers, Arms, Punishments.	44. 45. 48
Impressing soldiers 1709. Expedition of 1711	48. 49
Pistillation of liquors, Retailers, Ordinances	p 4. 45. 43.
Selling Drink to Indians. Indian Purwows	p 5
Duty, Excise or Import on liquors	p 6
List of Estate, Valuation, Rates	7. 8. 44. 50.
Fees, Courts, Appeals, Salaries	38. 9. 10. 35. 36
Freemen, Drains. Imprems	11
Servants, Slaves, Apprentices	12. 50. 52
Ceremonies & Misdeemeanors Perjury	13. 14. 40. 56
Those prosecuted for delinquency to pay charges	14. 43
Hue & Cry 14. Goals 44. Perjury	46
Mills & Millers. Chirurgeons (also 52.)	15.
Tanners. Shoemakers, Buckskins, Deer, Bricks.	16. 46
Prison Keepers, Witchcraft. Marshall	17. 25
Strays, Lost Goods, Swine rings, &c. Goats	18. 20.
Rams & Sheep, Horses branded & Cattle.	19. 53.
Riding. Steellions	19
Watch & Military Watch	19
Bands & Basks, Small pox, Jones. Brewster.	20
Dwoves	21
Fences, Indian Fences, Corn. Fields, clearing.	22
Debts, Goods, Lands & Body taken.	23
French Alarm 1666. Bounty on Wolves & Panthers	24
Drinking & Drunkenness, Mary Brown.	25
Wages & Travel of Deputies. Hour of meeting	26
Schools Brief 37.	27. 37.
Highways, Coins	28
Tobacco	29.
Ministers, Lectures, Marriages	29. 30
Catechising, Reading Scripture, Prayer.	30. 37
Pease. Pounds. Poor. Timber, Inventories	31
Wages, Landfree, G. Court Secrets, Haywards	31
Outery, Way marks, Vagrants.	31
County Surveyors & Treasurers	31. 46.
Riding Post, Sign Posts, Firing the Woods	32 46. 49
Printers Laws, Mr Stow's History, Election Sermons	33
Excess of Apparel	34
Wages of Assistants, Wetness, ground furors	36
Taxable Towns, 39. Taxes 40.	39 40.
Bills of Credit & Counterfeiting them	38. 39. 40
Sickness of 1689 and 1683	41
Table to ascertain days of the week.	42



Contents	Page
Laws printed 1715- Bridges, High Treason, Heretics, &c.	43-44
Night Walking, Excessive Wages, Surety of the Peace.	45
Preserving Timber. Laws to be read in towns, &c.	46, 49
Lifting up Hands, not taking oath	46
Town Officers, Voters, Usury, Stocks, Defamation	47
Act for Dissenters, Saybrook Platform, Copper mines	48
Carriers of Sewers. Superior Courts, Estab.	50, 59, 60
Fisheries - against nuisances in them	50, 51
Judges of Probate, first chosen; Districts, &c.	50
Peckham, Manslaughter	51
Immoralities, Counterfeiting Coin	51
Tettingnum, Bayberry Tallow, Barbary bushes	52
Rioters, Houses of Correction.	54, 254
Toll Bridges & others	55, 322
Bolting Mills, Millers	
Silk, Fine linen, Mucknut Hedge, Deerpark, &c.	55
Onions, Goats, Hemp, Tobacco, Distilling molasses,	
Cornstalk Molasses	
Domestic Tree, Stafford Springs, Perpetual Motion	56
Duck, Flax machine, Glass, Ironworks	57
Furnace, Linseed oil, Dr. Douglass Maps	57
Pitch, Potash	
Salt, Ship-building, Sifting mill, Steel	58
Tar & Turpentine, Ironwire, Pens, Bells	
Cloth dressing, Potash.	
Indian War. 1675-1676-77.	p 60 to 133
New York in regard to this war	134
Whaling, Coins, Corn in N. York	134
McCallenden Tradition about Philips	135
Prices in Plymouth Colony	136
House Clock, Watch, N. Island & Quakers	137-142
Rhode Island Laws	142-144
New York Laws	145-222
Laws of England	





# Connecticut.

Militia (1<sup>st</sup> body of Laws) see pages 44 & 45. (Con. Rec. 572)

1748. All except magistrates and church officers that are over 16 years of age, shall bear arms unless exempted by the Gen. Court - all to have a good Musket or other gun, a sword, Rest and bandoliers, or other provision in room thereof, where such cannot be had, } also powder, match & bullets as the law requires,

Trainings to be 6 in a year - to meet at 8 in the morning. The Clerk of the company to view the arms, &c.

Penalty for absence 2/6. Soldiers to choose officers & Court to confirm them.

Each soldier to find his own arms; if he is poor, and a single man, he must labor for some one to pay for his arms.

Towns to provide a stock of powder, lead, match, cotton coats or corslets and pikes.

Windsor to provide 1 1/2 bbl. of powder, 450<sup>lbs</sup> lead, 100 fathom [600 feet] of match, 9 cotton coats or corslets with sufficient serviceable pikes to either of them.

Hartford to have 2 bbl. powder, 600 weight of lead 120 fathom of match, 12 cotton coats or corslets, with serviceable pikes to either of them. <sup>see G. 141.</sup>

Wethersfield to have 1 bbl. powder, 300 lbs wt. of lead, 80 fathoms of match, 8 cotton coats or corslets with serviceable pikes to either of them. <sup>see G. 141</sup>

Windsor, Farmington, Fairfield, Stratford, Southampton and Pequott, each had its share specified

[What means pikes "to either of them"? does it mean pikes sufficient for either the coats or corslets? yes. Pikeners wore corslets. Cotton coats at N. Haven. Con. 9. 23.]

Each town to furnish as many firelock-muskets and backswords or cutlasses as the corslets they are charged with by this order - all to be kept by the towns.

All prisons to have by them (exempts as well as others) 1/2 lb powder, 2 lbs bullets or shot, 2 fathom of match to every matchlock. Penalty 5/ for failure.

All soldiers to have 1/2 lb. powder a year for exercise and practice training days

Captains, Lieutenants, Ensigns - to be free from watching Sergeants be free from warding, and <sup>& warding</sup> from half the watching.

(Corporals not noticed)

1653. The Corslets at Saybrook which belong to the towns are to be sent for.



Connecticut  
Militia.

1653 May. 64 Soldiers were ordered to be impressed  
from all the town (in reference to Dutch.)  
(See book No. 3 Con. p. 364.)

1654 Oct. 45 men to be pressed for the Narragansett  
expedition. (See book 3.)

1654-5. Wages of the men. (See book 3, Con. p. 365.)

1657-8. <sup>a</sup> List of 200 pers in Hartford, Wethersfield  
Windsor. See No 3 Con. p. 368

1660 Fairfield Co. may raise a small Troop,  
viz Fairfield 7, Stratford 7, Newalk 4.

1667. Counties of New Haven, Fairfield & N. London  
may each raise a Troop of about 40.  
1672. ordered to raise each a Troop of 100.

1665 Each inhabitant that is to keep arms is  
to have 1 lb powder, & 4 lbs bullets,

Pikes.

1666 July. Such as bear pikes in the training bands  
of the plantations, shall have pikes sufficiently  
headed, & not less than 14 feet long.

Towns to keep 20 pikes as town stock for  
100 soldiers, & more or less according to their  
number of soldiers - to be at least 14 feet long.

1650. Thomas Stanton freed from training - broke  
his arm not long since - "can not do his  
Postures?"

[Thou freed 1650 to 1665 - see book 3 Con. on several pages]

1665. Isaac Ellore freed.

1668. Robert Watson " from watching, warding & training  
Daniel Porter (chirurgion) " " "

1660. Indian & Negro servants are not to be  
required to train, watch or ward.

1673. Aug. 4.

② DRAGOONS. to have a sword & belt, musket  
or carbine, shotpouch powder & bullets, or  
1 lb powder in cartridges & 3 lbs bullets, and  
a horse.

1674 Oct. "General Trainings" referred to - by Counties

1676 May. Arms & ammunition to be bought - not to pay  
over 2 on 1/2 advance, in ready money.

" " Arms. Every man on list at 150 £ shall keep  
a firelock for country's use (besides those he was before  
required to have), viz musket, culliver, or carbine.  
Those on list at 250 £ shall keep 2 guns, and  
so 1 gun to every 100 £ increase, for country's use.

1678 May 9. } Troops (horsesmen had had a noble a year (6/8)  
viz the first ones in Hartford Co - not to extend to  
other - horses to be rate free in country rate - all to  
troop 3 times in a year. Clerks & Trumpeters to have 10  
each, yearly.  
Each to have a horse, sword, case of pistols, shot  
cartridge-box, or other provision for powder & bullets.

3 Connecticut  
Militia.

Guards (Body of Laws 1649)

*ibid.* A guard of 20 men complete in their arms  
up to attend each Sabbath & lecture day  
in each town upon the river (H. W. and W.)  
in Seabrook & Farmington, 8 each; in towns  
on Seaside 10 each. Each man allowed  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb  
powder yearly. As the towns increase, the number  
of guards is to be increased. (See below)

1653. Hartford Guard to have  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb powder each  
Sept. on Election day.

1659-60. Guards attended public meetings in all the  
towns.

*Musc. 2  
208.6.* Wages of soldiers [p. 48]

*Musc. & Con.  
1. 48  
II. 58.6.* 1690. April. Dragons—wages to be for a  
private 9/ week, Capt. 25/. Lieut. 18/. Ens. 15/.  
Sergeant 12/. Trumpeter 12/. Corporal 10/.

Indians to have as Captains agree with them  
— not to exceed 20/ month.

[The Trumpeter & Corporal seem to belong to the  
horse, not the foot.]

1690 & Troopers Wages.

Oct 9. Private 2/6 day. Capt 4/. Lieut 3/6. Cornet and  
Quartermaster 3/. Trumpeter 2/9. Corporals 2/9.  
(This seems to include the horse & board)

1703. Captain 5/ day. Lieut 4/. Ens. 3/. Serg. 2/. and  
Private 1/6 — 3/ a week allowed for horse.  
— subsequently only 2/ except on short excursions.

[No corporals noticed in foot companies.]

Before Sir E. Andros, government, each county  
had a Major and a Sergeant Major—there  
was no higher officer. Each county had 1 Regiment.  
Such was the case 1680.

Andross established Colonel & Lt. Col. at least.  
John Allen was Lt. Col. under him & Robt Treat Col.

1689. Serg. Majors power was transferred to Lt. Colonels.  
(Serg. Major continued, but in a lower place)

1691. Oct. Northfield Soldiers (sent up 1688) were to  
have 6/ a day. Officers as customary.  
1698—made up to 8/ a day, 10 years after.

1715 } *Laws* } Guards to be appointed in every town to  
attend, armed, on Sabbath & other days of  
public worship—Towns of 100 soldiers, to have  
20 to serve as guard; none to have less than 8 and  
a sergeant. Town to allow them  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb powder yearly.  
*see above*

1714 } *May* } All town guards on the Lord's day & other days  
of public worship, are discharged, except in war.  
*above* } Other Watches seem to remain.



# Connecticut.

Ms. G.  
393.  
vol. 11, 205.

## Distillation of Spirits. Retailing, &c.

1660-61. John Finker had license to retail  
liquors distilled by him, till Oct. 1662.

1668. Oct. Wm Rosewell has "liberty to distil  
Indian corn to liquors, & also to retail  
liquors from a gallon upwards," to stand  
till further orders.

Capt. Talcott } had the same liberty  
Mr. Henry Wolcott } as Mr. Rosewell.  
Mr. Josiah Willard }

1656. Retailing not to sell strong liquors above 8<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> a  
gallon by retail. Ordinary keepers not over  
11<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub> or at that rate. — Retailers not to sell wine  
over 1/6 quart. Ordinary keepers not over 2<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> qt.

1658-9. Ordinary keepers not to sell liquors over 4/  
a quart. Such as still liquors and an licensed  
to sell by retail, shall not sell for above  
2<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> by the quart & so proportionably for other  
quantities. Retailers to pay 2/6 for license  
after next May.

Same Session } There shall not be any corn or malt  
stilled into liquors in any plantation  
in this colony. (It was done after-see above  
p. 43. Same in laws of 1715 — except by license of County Court.)  
Wine & strong liquors were not to be sold without  
license (1st body of laws.)

1662. Oct. "Monsieur Varlete" was dead. His fine for  
retailing liquors without license in his lifetime  
was remitted.  
[His still noticed, did not he distil liquors?]

1674. Oct. "No unwholesome alehouse-keeper" to sell  
cider over 4<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> a quart, nor liquors over 4<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> a gill.

1699. Ordinary keepers & retailers, not to take  
over the following rates —  
pint of Madeira wine, 8<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> cash  
" " " " 9<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> " 6<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> "  
gill of Rum " 3<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> " 2<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> "  
Quart of Cider or strong beer, 3<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> " 2<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> "

1727. Distillation of "Rhum" from Molasses  
forbidden.  
1727. Act repealed. Molasses was distilled  
in the neighboring colonies, & much  
rum imported from thence.

In Plymouth, 1662, Distillers of strong waters were to give  
an account to whom they sold. There was an act in  
1696. Massachusetts. Still for the drawing of spirits in a law  
distilling of strong waters in 1661. Selling rum by Stillers 1661.

5 Connecticut  
selling drink to Indians.

1654 } No strong water, or liquors, sack or  
April } other wine, to be given, sold or bartered  
to the Indians. Penalty 5<sup>£</sup> a pint and  
40/ for the least quantity, "being deeply  
sensible of the sad effects & consequences!"

1654 - Beer, cider, metheglin included in the  
Oct prohibition; "except ordinary household  
beer," & this may be given, not sold.

1659 } Cider might be sold to Indians, to be drunk on  
June } the spot - none to be carried away in bottles &c.

1660 } Cider again prohibited. penalty 20/ per  
Oct } pt.

1669. If an Indian be found drunk or have  
liquors with him or strong drink; and if he  
accuses a person of selling to him, that person  
shall be fined for such a quantity as he is charged  
with having given or sold, if "he shall  
refuse to purge himself by an oath."

May  
1674. Drunkenness increases among the Indians,  
Every Indian found drunk shall work 12  
days with the person that complains & proves;  
1/2 to go to country treasury.

1675 } Trusting Indians.  
May } Whoever trusts an Indian with any goods  
ie. sells them to him on credit, shall have  
no benefit from the laws to recover his  
debt. [Repeated many years after, before 1715]

1715 } To sell, truck, give, &c. any strong beer, ale,  
Laws } cider, perry, wine, & rum, brandy to an Indian  
- whoever does it forfeits 20/ per pint.

An Indian convicted of drunkenness to pay 10/.  
1717 To sell strong drink to Indians, fine 20/.

Powows, &c.

ad Indian Meetings & Dances alluded to

1678. do Plays & Wagerings  
do Fooleries & Devil worship "

The English not to countenance these things  
by their attendance. Penalty for attending  
40/. Penalty for playing wagers with them  
10<sup>£</sup>.

1715 } Indians forbid to powaw, or perform outw and  
Laws } worship to false gods or the devil - penalty 5<sup>£</sup>  
June 9. 77/ None over 20 years to be present at an Indian play  
or powawing at any of their General Meetings - penalty 40/  
Those who play wagers with them to pay 10<sup>£</sup>.



Duty or custom on Liquors imported.

1654 April } Butth of wine to pay 40/ ea; hogshead of Do. 20/  
 Quant. cask do - - 10/-

Ancons of liquors to pay 10/-

1658.9. Above reduced one half 20/ 10/ 3/ an con

1662 Oct. Above repealed.

1662-3. Duties re-established.

1668. - 1/3 of duties abated.

1654 April. No "Barbadoes liquors commonly  
 called Rum-Kill-Devil, or the  
 like" to be landed or sold in the colony "or  
 be forfeited if landed or sold.

1699 } Import on Wines & Liquors repeated.  
 May }

Excise

1698 } Excise began - a tax on consumption  
 May } Retailers to pay for the wine, rum  
 brandy & distilled liquors they sell  
 4<sup>d</sup> a gallon; cider 1/2 barrel; methueglin  
 2 a gallon - one year.

[Law seems to have been continued.]

1708 Excise - Wine, rum, brandy & distilled  
 May } liquors to pay 4<sup>d</sup> a gallon. (at retail  
 Elder 2 a barrel, Methueglin 2 gallon  
 All Retailers to pay this.

" Import on importations - Wine, rum  
 brandy & other distilled liquors, to pay -  
 wine 30/ pipe; rum, brandy &c. 40/ hhd?

1708 Oct. Import reduced to 10/ for pipe & hhd.  
 Excise on cider & methueglin repealed.

1712 Excise money to go to the Counties -  
 May } - their charges & salary increased by having  
 grand juries.

1717 } Import, 30/ on pipe of Wine; 50/ on hhd of Rum, &c.  
 Dec } If imported direct, in vessel partly owned in Connecticut  
 Wine to be only 15/ and Rum &c 20/.

1720 } Rum - great quantities are imported & con-  
 Oct } sumed; the immoderate use is a growing  
 evil. Duty of 15<sup>d</sup> hhd laid.

1721 } Rum to pay 4<sup>d</sup> gallon Import on 3<sup>d</sup> in  
 Oct } some cases. 2 years duties to build  
 a rectors house at Yale College.

# 7 Connecticut

Lists of Estates. (1st body of Laws, 1649.) Rates, &c  
all to pay rates over 16, except the head or poll  
of Magistrates & ministers, the sick and lame.  
That is, Country Rates.

Heads to pay 2/6 each, and all estates, real  
and personal, 1 penny on every pound. (in the  
yearly rate).

Lists to include houses, lands all sorts but common,  
mills, ships & small vessels, goods, cranes,  
wharves, all sorts of cattle & all other estates.

Cattle - cows 4 years old 5<sup>£</sup>, heifers & steers 3 to 4 years, 4<sup>£</sup>,  
2 to 3 years 3<sup>£</sup> 10s. 1 to 2 years 30/  
Ox or bull over 4, 6<sup>£</sup>.

Horses. over 4 years, 5 12 - 3 to 4 years - 8<sup>£</sup>  
2 to 3 years 5<sup>£</sup> - 1 to 2 - 3<sup>£</sup>

Sheep 1 year old 30/. Goats 1 year 8/. Swine 1 year 20/-

Hay & corn on hand to be free.

Butchers, Bakers, Brewers, Victuallers, Smiths  
Carpenters, Taylors, Shoemakers, Joiners, Barbers  
Millers & Millers, and all other artificers, to  
be rated according to their returns or gains.

Parents & masters to pay for children & servants.

All payable in grain at prices set by the G. Court  
Estates in land in England not to be rated here.

Town rates to be raised like country rates.

1660. Sheep to be 15/ each in list. 1666. freed from taxation.

1665. Cows to be 14<sup>£</sup>, 3 years old 3<sup>£</sup> 10s; } others as formerly  
Horses 4 years 16<sup>£</sup> 3 years 7<sup>£</sup>

1667. Horses 4 years 8<sup>£</sup>. 3 years 6<sup>£</sup> 2 years 4<sup>£</sup>. 1 year 40/

1668. Horses, 1 year 30/. 2 years 60/. 3 years 90/. 4 years & over 120/  
Cattle 1 " 20/. 2 " 40/. 3 " 60/. 4 years & over 80/  
Oxen 5 " and upwards 100/

1678. Indian servants ordered to be put into the List.

1715 } Persons 18<sup>£</sup>. Steer, heifer or cow over 3 years 60/  
Laws } Ox or Steer over 4 years - 80/  
Steer or heifer, 2 years old 40/. 1 year 20/  
Horse man over 3 years 60/. 2 years 40/. 1 year 20/  
Cattle & horses under 1 year & hay & corn exempted,  
Lands cleared & enclosed, exempted 4 years.

All artificers, tradesmen, & shopkeepers to be rated according  
to their gains.

Rates to be paid in money, wheat, peas, rye, & corn  
pork & beef, at prices fixed by Gen. Court.

Town & ministers rates to be made by same rule,  
& prices of grain the same; except there be a  
contrary agreement between minister & people.

Constables allowed 4 on 5 for shrinkage & storage of grain.

" " 2 bushel to carry from wind or to Hartford.

" " " Farmington to do.

1721 Persons 70 years old not to be listed for their polls.



Rates, &c

1667. Chambers were hired in the several towns to keep the country rate in, from the time it was gathered till it was paid out. (i.e. to keep the grain in.)

1674. A rate of 1<sup>d</sup> out granted for 3 years, to pay a debt contracted by the Governor in procuring the charter - to be paid as country rate is, to the Governor.  
(The first tax on this account was raised 1674 with the 1<sup>d</sup> country tax - the 2<sup>d</sup> & 3<sup>d</sup> not noticed. See book B - rate for 1674.)

[This seems to have been omitted in the war; and in Feb 1676-7. the Governor 2 pence rate was ordered to be delivered to Capt. Wait Winthrop & another at New London. (Order of Council.) This made the 3 pence

Out 1676. How lands were to be valued in the List

[p. 49. 50.

		Persons.	Epist.
Stonington.	1/4 of tillage, mowing & English pasture 20. a. - 3/4 of do 10. a. all other lands impropr. by fence.	79	6337
New London.	best of homelots 25. a. poor 20. a. other lands as in Stonington	153	9061
Norwich	- same as New London	71.	4598
Lyme	1/4 at 25. - 3/4 at 10. Imp. lands 20. a.	45.	2846
Saybrook	homelots 20. a. Rest as Stonington	85.	5041
Killingworth.	" do. " "	38.	2342
Gaithersford	" 25. " "	98.	6215
Branford	" best 25. other 20. Rest as Sten.	48.	2579
New Haven	" 20. Rest of improved lands to be 1/4 16. 3/4 10. - Imp. sp. 1. a.	237.	12993
Old Saybrook	homelots 25. + 20. Rest 3/4 20. 3/4 12. imp. 1. a.	151.	8524
Stratford	do 25. + 20. Rest 1/4 20. 3/4 14. imp. 1. a.	178.	5522
Ranfield	" all 25. - " 20. 3/4 14. 1/4 152.	9428	
Norwalk	" 25. + 20. Rest as Stonington	65.	4073
Stanford	" 20. " "	81.	4673
Greenwich	" all as do.	36.	1719
Rye	" " do.	32.	1591
Derby	homelots 20. rest " do.	Not in	
Woodbury	" 20. " " do.	Not in	
Wattingford	" 20. Imp. 10. Impro. 1. a.	43	1660
Haddam	" 15. Imp. meadows 1/4 30. 3/4 20. and 3/4 20. Imp. uplands & tillage 8. a.	29.	1696
Middletown	homelots 35. Imp. uplands 20. a. meadow 1/2 40. 1/2 20.	94.	4811
Wethersfield	homelots 40. a. Imp. upl. 25. a. meadow 1/2 55. 1/2 40.	141.	10082
Hartford	homelots 20. a. meadow 1/2 25. a. and half 40. Imp. upl. 1/2 side 20. 1/2 side 25.	14559	
Windsor	homelots best 25. poor 20. Imp. lands 1/3 20. 2/3 15. meadow 1/2 48. 1/2 38.	204.	13053
Farmington	homelots 1/2 20. - 1/2 15. Imp. land 10. meadow 1/3 40. 2/3 20.	102.	6128
Simsbury	homelots 15. a. meadow 1/3 40. 2/3 20.	Not in.	

9 Connecticut

Free S. (see 35-36.)

1655 May. Secretary to have  $1/6$  for entry of actions, for warrants under 40/- 2/- if over 40/- Magistrate that grants the warrant 6?

Secretary to have 5/- for attachment or replevin, bond and action — for executions under 50/-  $2/6$  over 50/- 5/- for will or inventory or both under 50<sup>ts</sup>,  $3/4$  — under 100<sup>ts</sup>, 5/-, over 100<sup>ts</sup>, 6/-

For General Court orders of common concern, each town to pay for a copy of those of one session 2/- Other to pay Secretary for what he does for them. Entry of Recognizances 2/-

1658-9. To have 1/- for every order transcribed by him into the county book.

1663. All actions entered, to be tried by a jury, 6/- to be paid for the use of the Court, besides what is due to the Secretary & jury. — 2/- to be paid for each action to be issued by a magistrate or Commissioner. — The 6/- was to be paid to the ordinary Keeper, or person that provides for the Court. Enough was to be taken from fines for delinquency to discharge the Court's expenses with the ordinary Keeper.

[Did the Judges work for nothing but their expenses? Some things appear like that.]

1665 Appeals are allowed from County Courts to the Court of Assistants. When life, limb or learn-ishment is concerned, Court of Assistants try exclusively. — 20/- to be paid for each appeal. 2 Courts of Assistants yearly at Hartford. Appeals may be made to Gen. Court from Court of Assistants then 60/- to be paid. The 20/- above includes the 6/- of preceding law, for jury trials.

1669 May. Town Courts of One Assistant or Commissioner, with the Selectmen, may hold town Courts for actions under 40/- appeals may be to County Court. Entry of an action 2/- Clerks fees, same as County Clerk.

1662 Petitioners to General Court, to pay 10/- for each petition.

1670. The 10/- to be paid before the petition is read. — the Secretary to have half.

1672 May. Many paid 10/- for petitions.

1697 Petitions to Gen. Court to pay 20/- each; Secretary to have 3/- of it.

1699. Reduced to 15/- over 12/- to G. Court, 3/- to Sec'y.

1718. Raised to 60/- for each trial. No petition to be allowed when the debt or damage does not exceed 15<sup>ts</sup>.



Connecticut.

Fees, (Body of laws, 1649)

*p. 46.* Town Clerks to record births for 3, Deaths 3, marriages 6. — Recording lands, meter & pounds (not at large) 6. each parcel, 2<sup>d</sup> for himself & 2<sup>d</sup> for Secretary.  
He is to send to Secretary or Gen Court twice yearly, a transcript of all lands recorded by him last 6 months;  
Secretary to record it in a book & preserve the copy sent by Town Clerk.

Secretary to send all orders of public concernment to constables of each town, to be published there at some public meeting; & they are to be written in a book for the use of the town.  
Capital laws to be read once a year in town meeting. Secretary to have 9<sup>d</sup>. for each town for the copy of the laws of a session.  
Secretary's Recording. Wills, & Inv. over 40 £. 3/4 for a copy 1/8. — from 30 to 40 £ 2/6. copy 1/3. — attachment of bond or recognizance 6<sup>d</sup> & execution over 5 £ 1/2. under 5 £ 6<sup>d</sup>. Entry of recognizance 6<sup>d</sup>. withdrawing it 6<sup>d</sup>. Warrant for summons, entry 1/2. & the warrant 4<sup>d</sup>.

Marshall's fees, mile 4<sup>d</sup>. Serving execution under 5 £. 2/6; 6 to 10 £. 3/4; above 10 £ 5/- Serving attachments, half as much, & 4<sup>d</sup> a mile.  
1662-3. Marshall to have 4<sup>d</sup> a mile for & 4<sup>d</sup> a mile homeward.

1683. Appeals to Gen Court still taxed 60<sup>d</sup>.  
1683. Juries at all Courts, to have 9<sup>d</sup>. for a trial.  
1684. Party attending Court. In all actions between party & party, in County Court, Court of assistants & Gen Court, the person for whom the Court find the cause, shall be allowed 2<sup>d</sup>. a day for attendance upon trial of his case, and journey.

Laws Superior Judges 12<sup>d</sup>. Chief Judge; other 9<sup>d</sup>. a day.  
1750 } County Judges 7<sup>d</sup> " " 5<sup>d</sup>.  
Laws } Superior Judges 1/8 " " 1/7 "  
1784 } County do — 1/4 " " 1/9 "  
Laws } Trying actions at Sup. Court 12<sup>d</sup>. Default or confession 3/6  
1750 } " " at County " 7<sup>d</sup> " " 3/6  
Laws } " " at Superior 24<sup>d</sup> " " 12<sup>d</sup> "  
1784 } " " at County 12<sup>d</sup> " " 3/6

Jury had for trying actions 1750. 16<sup>d</sup>. ea. 1784. 36<sup>d</sup>. ea.  
Grand Jury 1784 had 4<sup>d</sup>. day & travel 4<sup>d</sup> mile 1 way.  
1750 & 1784. Petitions still taxed 20<sup>d</sup>. each. / in the state.  
and Clerk had 1/6 each.  
1750. & 1784. Attorneys. The party that recovers is allowed for his attorney 4<sup>d</sup>. at County Court; 8<sup>d</sup>. at Sup. Court.

# 11 Connecticut

- 1656-7. Freeman to have a certificate from their deputy or deputies, "of their peaceable & honest conversation" - & then G. Court to approve.
- " Inhabitants - in 7th fundamental, are only householders, 21 years old, or have born office, or have 30 £ estate.
- 1658-9. Freeman are to have 30 £ personal estate, or have borne office, & honest & peaceful conversation, & 21.
- 1662 } Freeman are to have a certificate of town men  
Oct } that they are of peaceful and honest conversation  
are 21. - have 20 £ in the list besides their person.  
After a scandalous offence, to be disfranchised.
1663. Freeman not to vote for deputies and public officers till they have been received by the Gen. Assembly.
1661. None to be received as inhabitants but such as are of honest conversation.
- 1675 } Freeman - the 20 £ required in the list, in houses  
May 13, and lands, is reduced to 10 £.
1689. All of peaceable, orderly & good conversation,  
Oct - possessing a freehold to the value of 40 £ a year  
country pay, & aged 21 (these things certified by  
selectmen) shall be Freeman. An  
Assistant or commissioner may give the  
oath. (Not required to come to Gen. Court)
- Laws } Persons of quiet & peaceable behavior and  
1715 } civil conversation (certified by selectmen)  
aged 21, & having freehold 40 £ a year, or 40 £  
personal estate, to be freeman - admitted  
by Assistant or Justice  
Those heretofore freemen, to continue such.

## Drains.

- 1686 May. First notice of draining land by Law. E. Windsor  
p. 48. and Windsor men, owners, at Podunk, &c. petitioned.  
Committee to view. Report in favor.
- 1686 Oct. Owners of lots ordered to make a ditch or drain  
through the Swamp, which is between the upland & meadows,  
in E. W. "from Podunk river through the whole field"  
each on his own land. Expence to be proportioned. (See page 48)

## Impressers.

- Laws } Impressers - to be done by authority. Men impressed  
1715 - to be reasonably paid for service; all cattle, or goods  
impressed to be paid for at ordinary rates.



## Servants (Laws 1649) p. 52.

Servants are not to give, sell or truck any commodity, without leave of master. (L. Sam. 1715)  
 all Workmen shall work the whole day allowing convenient time for food & rest.  
 When Servants run away, or others go off with suspicions of ill intentions, Constables, &c. may press men & boats or pinnaces at public charge to pursue them by sea or land & bring them back by force of arms. If servants withdraw before their time is out, they shall serve 3 for 1, if apprehended. (L. Sam. 1715)  
 There are provisions against cruel masters.

1670<sup>3</sup> Jeremy Osborn of N.H. had liberty to transport 14<sup>th</sup> worth of leather, "to purchase a servant for himself in the Bay, to help carry in end his trade".

1678 Oct. A Spanish servant was taken from Charles Hill sent to his own country. The Court now allow Hill 10<sup>th</sup>.

## 1- Slaves. 1 p. 52

1702<sup>3</sup> } An order says that some owners of Slaves (negroes) may set them at liberty, "after they (the slaves) have spent the principal part of their time and strength in their masters service," (apparently to avoid maintaining them in old age) and they become a public charge; to prevent this, the Court ordered that all servants set at liberty by their masters, should be supported by them, if reduced to want.

1690. No negro to wander out of town bounds without a ticket or pass from master or owner. to be stopped if so found and returned to owners. Ferry men not to allow any negro to pass without such ticket.

1715<sup>3</sup> } Apprentices not to be put off by master to another person over a year, in his lifetime, nor after his death by executors; unless he has liberty from Co. Court.

" Unmarried men, having no servant is not to keep house, without consent of the town.

" Same law about tickets, &c. as that of 1690, but "Indian and negro servant," are both included. Ferry men who aid them in crossing a river to pay 20.

" Free Negroes travelling without a pass or certificate if stopped or taken up, shall pay all charges arising thereby.

1708 If a negro or mulatto servant, shall offer to strike a white person, to be whipped not over 30 stripes.

1711 Negro's, mulattos & Spanish Indians were slaves - some for a time.

13. Connecticut.

Crimes (Law 1649.) See page 56, 57, 40.

p. 43. p. 56. 14 Capital crimes. — Scripture quoted for all except one, viz. rebelling, or treason. The quotation all from Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, & Deuteronomy. Crimes not capital.

p. 43. Burglary by breaking open a dwelling house, & Robbery in the fields or Highways. — These for 1<sup>st</sup> offence, branding in forehead with letter B. 2<sup>d</sup> offence branding again & whipping. — 3<sup>d</sup> offence Death. — If done on the Lord's day, besides the other punishments, to have one ear cut off, for first offence; the other ear for 2<sup>d</sup> offence; 3<sup>d</sup> offence, Death.

p. 43. Stealing from orchards & gardens; also woollen and linen goods, and other goods left out, wood, &c. to pay treble damages to the owners, & such punishment as the Court think meet.

Lasciviousness & Uncleanliness — to be sharply punished by fine, house of correction, or other corporal punishment.

Embezzling goods of masters & others by servants or workmen; to be punished as other men.

p. 43. Forgery — to stand in pillory 3 times, on Lecture Days, and under double damages, and be disabled to give evidence, or a verdict.

p. 14, 43. Fornication — to be married, or fined, or have corporal punishment, or all, or any of these.

Profane Swearing — fine 10s. or in the stocks, from 1 to 3 hours. (Same 1715 Law.)

Defamation of Courts of Justice, or their proceedings or any of the Magistrates or Judges — to be punished by fine, imprisonment, disfranchisement, or banishment. (Same 1715.)

Penalty 5s. for not attending meeting on Lord's Day public Fast and Thanksgiving days, unless then be good reason for absence.

Idleness. under this head are included "Common coasters, unprofitable fowlers, & tobacco takers," These may be punished.

137, 15, 305. Lying to be punished, when it is pernicious to the public or injurious to individuals; spreading false news, &c. included. (Same 1715.)

p. 43. Fines. Those not able to pay them, to be punished by stocks or whipping. (This for criminal offences.) In another place — Those fined to pay, or secure, or be kept at work till it be paid. — Fines payable in d. corn, peas, or an equivalent, at current prices.



# Gaming. (Laws of 1649.)

p. 43  
Shuffle board (by which there is great waste of time, wine & beer) is not to be allowed in houses of entertainment. Keepers to forfeit 20s. if they permit it; and those playing in such houses, to pay 5s. (It is not forbidden elsewhere.) [See 1715 Laws

1656-7. "Unlawful Games" in a former law, explained Feb. 11 75 to be "playing at cards, dice or tables or any other game wherein that great and solemn ordinance of a lot is expressly or directly abused & profaned." 20s. for each offence, & 20s. for the head of a family that permits it. [See 1715

Laws 1649-

p. 43-44  
All persons "committed upon delinquency" shall bear the charges the county shall be at in the prosecution of them. Feb. 12 1749

sub-laws  
Hue & Cry. Constables may make sign and pursue pursuants, or yell and cries, after murderers, malefactors, peace breakers, thieves, robbers, burglars, & other capital offenders, and may apprehend without warrant those guilty of less offences. 1715. 309

p. 13.  
Fornication - fine was 5£ - not stated when the law passed - referred to 1703. (See 1715 Laws 4. 23)

1672. Incest to be punished by death

1676 } Sing of Uncleaness is said to increase.

1676 } Sabbath breaking. None to be found sporting in the streets or fields, or be drinking in houses of entertainment or elsewhere (under penalty of 10s.) on Sabbath day, night and Saturday night. None to sell drink at such times. No profane discourse, or rude, irreverent behavior, on Sunday. Penalties 1749

1681 } Hue & Cry. Those for capital offenders to be paid for by the public. Others are to pay the constable, who employ him for a hue & cry. sub above 1715 309

1715 } Sabbath - Indians not to labor or play on the Sabbath within English towns. penalty 5s. Laws

Murder. If one Indian murders another Indian he shall be put to death. [upon the English land

1708 Persons prosecuted for delinquency, to pay to pay the charges of prosecution, "except when it shall appear to the Court or Justice that there was no reason or cause for any such prosecution or information."

1784. They were to pay if the prosecution was occasioned by any unlawful or blameable conduct in them, "guilty or not"

15 Connecticut

Mills. &c. (See 55th page.)  
no 322

1662-3. Millers to have for grinding Indian corn  
p. 322  $\frac{1}{12}$  the part. — other grain  $\frac{1}{16}$  the part.

1667. Thos. Harris allowed to build a sawmill  
Od east of the river, on the brook, beyond the limits  
of Hartford & Wethersfield — to have also 40 acres  
of land to encourage him.  
[see Con. No. 5, 25th page, m. 11-97]

In 1669. He was poor & sick — both Hartford & the colony  
expended for him — (first pauper noticed perhaps.)

1653 John Wentthrop had built a Sawmill.  
m. 11-97 Court gave him the timber of 3 or 4 swamps  
where he can find pine, spruce, or cedar,  
or any other wood fit to saw — other timber  
on waste lands — for his sawmill.

1649-50. Robert Hayward, Miller, was attending on the mill.  
He is freed from juries.

1671. John Allen had built a sawmill east side  
May 16. of Con. river. 100 acres granted to him around it.  
m. 11-97  
1715 Laws. Millers to have 3¢ of I. corn to the bushel for grinding  
and 2 quarts of other grain.

### Chirurgeons.

1652 June. Thomas Lord, if he improve his skill  
m. 11-190 "for setting of bones & otherwise" in the settlements  
on the river, he shall have 15£ of the country  
for the ensuing year. — A visit to any house  
in Hartford, 1/2. is reasonable; to any in Windsor  
5/6. in Wethersfield 3/4. in Farmington 6/8. in  
Mattabesock 8/10. He has promised that he will  
require no more. He is freed from watching, warding  
and training, but must keep arms.

1655 Oct. Daniel Porter to have from the Treasury  
m. 11-190 6£ for the ensuing year; also 6/ of a journey to each  
town on the river, to exercise his art of Chirur-  
gerie. (He lived at Farmington.)

1655-7. Salary continued 1 year more

1661-62. Daniel Porter to have a yearly salary from  
Treasury

1670 Oct. Daniel Porter, bonesetter, his salary  
raised from 6 to 12£ a year, for his encouragement  
Court advise him to instruct some meet  
person in his art.

m. 11-190 Jasper Gun was practicing physic 1657 — freed from training.  
New Rosseton was paid 20£ for professional services 1662.



Tanners. (There were severe laws on the subject of tanning. It seemed to be expected that tanners would cheat if they could.)

1656. Tanners not to put hides into "hot oozes".

1657. Raw hides not to be exported without twenty. <sup>(same 1715)</sup>

1662 Tanned leather not to be exported " " "

1677. Tanners to have only 2<sup>d</sup> lb. for tanning green hides, or 4<sup>th</sup> lb. for tanning leather. (2<sup>d</sup> if washed before tanning, 4<sup>th</sup> if weighed after.) Green hides to be 3<sup>d</sup> lb. and dry hides 6<sup>th</sup>. — all leather to be sealed.

1692. Tanners not to set up without license from the County Court. They must satisfy the Court of their Skill. <sup>[Repeated May 1798]</sup> Penalty 50<sup>cts</sup>.  
 Laws 1715 { Raw hides & tallow not to be exported, nor leather, all leather to be sealed. Butchers not to cut hides.

## Shoemakers

1677. Oct. Are allowed to have for shoes only 5<sup>d</sup> as size for all plain & wooden heeled shoes, for all sizes above men's 7ens; three soled & well made. — not over 7<sup>d</sup> as size for French <sup>p. 227</sup> & all well wrought. — All shoemakers to have a true & just size or measure — penalty shoes forfeited. <sup>[Repeated May 1798]</sup>  
 1715. Laws. Shoes & boots made of insufficient leather, forfeited.

## Buckskins.

1677 } "It is found to be very prejudicial to  
 May 10 } transport out of this colony the skins  
 of bucks and does, which are  
 so serviceable & useful for clothing."  
 None to be shipped out of the colony.

alliso. l. 181.  
p. 284.

may 1698 } Deer — not to be killed from Jan 15. to  
 Dec 15 — (thin poor & lean). <sup>Repeated 1701</sup>  
 1715. Not to be killed from Jan. 15 to July 1 — are thin poor  
 and big with young; & flesh & skins of little value.

## Bricks

1685 — Bucks to be 9 inches long; 4<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> inches wide  
 and 2<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> inches thick. { 1784 — to be 8 in. long.  
 (Same in Laws 1715. & 1750). { 4 wide, 2 thick  
 1770 — to be 8 — 4<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> — first time this

con 9. 341

Deer. (see above). It seems from the law, that  
 people used to hunt & destroy great numbers  
 "in deep snows", when they are poor & big with  
 young, & ~~hides~~ flesh & skins of little value.  
 Penalty for killing (1715) 10<sup>cts</sup>. 1st offence, 20<sup>cts</sup>. 2<sup>d</sup>. 40<sup>cts</sup>. 3<sup>d</sup>.  
 60<sup>cts</sup>. in every additional offence.

above  
 Mass. 3, 61.  
 case 12. 159.

17 Connecticut

Hartford Prison.

1649-50 } Wm Rescue (Rasco) was Prison Keeper  
Feb } - to have 10£ a year for keeping the  
House of Correction.

1650 May } Wm Rescue's charge for the imprisonment  
of Elizabeth Johnson is 24 weeks, to the  
first Thursday of the next month 6.10.  
He is to be paid out of her estate.

1654 July. Daniel Garret (Garraid) is appointed  
to keep the prison

1655. He is to have 12£ yearly, and 6/8 each for  
delinquents.

1651-52. } Prison house was building or repairing  
and } 30£ appropriated. R Goodman and John  
Pratt carried on the work.

1653-4. Prison to be repaired.

1682 May } Daniel Garret had long been jailer. He  
is poor, 5£ granted to him. Magistrates  
of Hartford ordered by C-Court to appoint  
a new jailer.

1691. Thos. Hancox was jailer - had 10£ a year.

Crimes, Witchcraft (part).

Persons who seem to have been executed for  
crimes - (perhaps Witchcraft.) - perhaps not executed.

1650 Elizabeth Johnson. (see above)

1668. Nathaniel Greensmiths of Hartford. His house  
and land, which were seized for charge expended  
on him, were to be deeded to G. Benton, he having  
bought it.

1657 May } Goody Basset of Stratford was to be tried  
for her life. Judges are sent down.

Witchery See also 25th page.

1659. Mr Willis is requested to go down to Saybrook  
to assist the Major in examining the suspicious  
about Witchery, and to act therein as may  
be requisite

Marshall. Execution

1676 May } Geo. Graves appointed - seems to have succeeded Jona. Gilbert.  
in matters of executions; he is only to provide persons to do it on  
country's account. 1678 his salary was 15£

1680. Sheriffs & Constables (having a warrant therefor) might call forth any  
"well persons" to do execution by whipping, or otherwise (1715)



# Connecticut

18

Strays (Laws 1649) taken up were to be  
cried at the next Lecture day or general  
meeting upon 3 days; if over 20 value  
to be cried at next market, or at the two  
next town public meeting, where no market  
is within 10 miles. Owner to pay charges.

Lost Goods - same law applied to them.  
1715 Laws. They were entered in a book, & notice set upon  
signposts in 2 or 3 towns.

Swine kept at home to be ringed & yoked,  
or kept up in yards. Penalty 4<sup>s</sup>. Those  
kept by herds in the woods not to remain  
in the town from middle of March to the  
middle of November.

more - a little later. Complaint that hogs do  
damage by rooting up the feed of cattle &  
breaking through good fences. - They are

to be kept 3 miles from any dwelling house.

1682. Swine not to go on commons without rings & yokes,  
from March 1. to Oct. 1.  
1715 Laws. Swine on commons to be yoked from April 1. to Oct. 1.  
and ringed in the nose all the year.

1673 } Rains not to run on commons with sheep  
May 8 } from Aug. 1. to Oct. 31, except approved ones.

all sheep to be kept in flocks on the com-  
mons, except in plantations that have less  
than 100.

1644 } All Cattle & Swine had to be marked  
by branding - or on the ears.

1701 } All Horses had to be branded.  
First order was... [and natural & artificial marks  
recorded.]

Laws 1649.  
all cattle & swine to be ear-marked or branded,  
marks to be recorded. (Same 1715 Laws.)

1701 } Sheep. When the major part of sheep  
May } owners in a town agree to hire a shepherd,  
every owner of sheep in the town shall pay  
his part, whether he put his sheep in the  
common flock or not.

[Sheep were ear-marked but not at first.]

1716 Sheep not to go on commons without a keeper  
unless town has agreed otherwise.

1717 Swine may go at large W. of Stratford River 2 years.

1719 Brands. Cattle may be branded with the  
town brand, to show to what town they  
belong. [The brand instead of an ear mark  
was the owner's private brand.] Horse  
brands only showed the town to which they  
belonged. To find the owner recourse was  
had to the brander's book.]

1720 } Swine not to go on the commons at all,  
Oct } except in towns which have so agreed.

1724 } Goats may go at large in 6 N. Eastern towns  
p. 55. } from Sept 15 to April 15.

19 Connecticut.

Watch (Laws of 1649.)

Oct. 7. 1649

A watch to be maintained in every town. (in time of peace) Constables to warn the watch. To watch by turns — Every person of able body, that is not exempted, is to watch & ward; or one of estate may hire another. Remote farmers not compelled to watch and ward.

[1715. same.]

[The warding (or day-guarding) is somewhat uncertain here.]

1663 } Constables are to charge the watch & ward.  
May }

Oct. 11. 1649

— to direct them to walk in such places where they may best discover danger by the approach of an enemy, or by fire. If they discover danger they are to fire \* 3 guns and cry fire! fire! or arm! arm! — They are to examine those walking at unreasonable hours; if they cannot give a good account of themselves, they are to be taken to a constable, & thence to a magistrate. (Same 1715.)

Watchmen are to attend "in the evening by the setting in of day-light;" and not to leave till break of day (or day light.)

same 1715

assistants & deputies exempt — some others also.

Negro and Indian servants exempt.

\* 1715. "Their guns."

1690 } Military Watchmen.

April }

Oct. 11. 1649

In time of danger. All males over 16, except negroes & Indians, are to do duty equally in such watches. Widows with over 50 £ estate on the list are to provide a man to watch. Old & impotent men whose estates are over 50 £ on the list are to fund a man.

The exceptions are, assistants, ministers, impotent men under 50 £ on the list, & Commissioned officers. The Com. Officers had charge of Military Watchmen.

1715

Laws }

same. Com. Officers to provide a house to keep a court of guard, with firewood & candles, in the same Town to pay for these.

They were to walk or stand in such places as would be best to discover an enemy; notice of an enemy given by firing guns & crying fire! fire! or arm! arm! Persons out unseasonably late required to stand; and this to be repeated; if they refuse the 3 time, they are to be fired at. Those taken who do not give a good account of themselves, to be brought to the Court of Guard. &c.

Oct. 11. 1649



## Casks. [Sup. 324.

1649 (Laws). "Barrels or half hds. to hold 28 gallons wine measure.

1654. Casks for beef & pork to hold  $31\frac{1}{2}$  gallons.

\$705. All Carrels for tar, cider, beef & pork (in 1715) to be alike -  $31\frac{1}{2}$  gallons.

Earlier Butts were 126 galns. whds 63 gal. barrels  $31\frac{1}{2}$  }  
 (in Laws) Punichons 84 " ; Tierces 42. (in Laws) }  
 of 1715 } Barrels for tar & cider 30 gallons (before above  $31\frac{1}{2}$  }  
 " Packs to pack beef, pork, fish, &c. 6 bbl. }  
 Casks to be full. - no weight mentioned

1653. Tar was burnt in Windsor, so near the Town, that people complained of it as offensive. C. Court ordered Windsor Deputies to see to it.

1784 Casks - butts, punichons, tierces, & bbls same as those above. }  
 Pork - to be 220 lbs in bbl.  
 Beef - to be 240 lbs in do.  
 Fish to be -----

## Small pox.

1662-3. Pestilence. (probably small pox) noticed as being at New Netherland. Intercourse forbidden.

1678. The small pox (prevalent in Massachusetts) began in Connecticut - did not extend much - not said where (See Thanksgiving Proclamation 1678.

## Riding Horses. Stallions.

1669. May. No person is to ride or run "beyond the pace of an ordinary easy hand gallop" in any streets or lanes within any town plot except on urgent occasions, or troopers under <sup>their</sup> commanders. Penalty 5s.

1674. All male horses on the commons, under 13 hands high, to be gelded (by a former Law.) Selection to geld them if owners will not, and may charge 8s. each - i.e. all over 2 years old.

1678. All horses had to be branded. (Laws of 1715 before 1715) }  
 Horses doing damage impounded - the owner to pay 2s. & damages. A stall horse of 2 years old, under 13 hands high, 4 inches to a hand, not to run on commons - forfeited.

## Brewsters.

Mr Jona Brewster has setup a trading house at 1030 May. Mohegan. The court judged this thing very disorderly, but as willing he should proceed therein for the present.

1673 May. Benjamin Brewster had land at "Wepowage" near Norwich.

# 21 Connecticut

## Divorces.

- 1655 } May } Goody Beckwith, wife of Thomas Beckwith, of Fairfield, may have bill of divorce, if she satisfy magistrates of Stratford.
1657. Robert Wade of Saybrook is divorced from his wife Joan Wade. She had forsaken him for 15 years.
- 1660-61. Sarah North may be divorced, if she hear not from her husband before the 7<sup>th</sup> year expires.
- 1661-62. Bridget Baxter is divorced from Thomas Baxter in part; and wholly in 1662. She lived at or about Fairfield. (See min. full Con. 5, 23.)
- 1660, May. Charles Bann, William Bann divorced. He petitioned. Con. 6, 36. Assistant.
- 1670 Dec. Hannah Huit of Stonington, not having heard from her husband Thomas Huit for 8 years may marry again.
- 1672 Oct. Zachary Deble & Sarah Deble divorced. She petitioned. Con. 6, 42. Assistant.
- 1676 Oct. Elizabeth Rogers freed from her conjugal bond to John Rogers. (She was daughter of Matthew Griswold, and he the wife of Rogerene.)
- 1677 Oct. Elizabeth Griswold (so she calls herself) petitions to have her children brought up with her, and not with her late husband John Rogers; "he being so heterodox in his opinions & practice." Ordered that the 2 children shall remain with her and her father M. Griswold, to be brought up. John Rogers to pay to her 5 £ a year for 14 years. If he does not pay, the land made over to her to stand as security. (See case in Court of Assistants. Con. 6, 48.)
- 1674 Oct. William Sedgwick & his wife Elizabeth (He quietly) divorced. (See bonds. Con. 6, 11.)
- 1676 Oct. 1690 Oct. John Prognostic & Mary Sprawl have in charge. (He quietly. Assistant. same.)
- 1676 Oct. Sarah Towle has been deserted by her husband over 6 years - she has one child. She may marry another. (She was wife of Henry T. See Con. 5, 320, 321.)
- 1677 } Mary Murrain divorced from Patrick Murrain Oct 11 } He had absented himself above 6 years.
- same date. Experience Shepherd divorced from Wm Shepherd, he having deserted her.
- same date. Mary Nicholson released from John Nicholson he having deserted her for 5 years.
- same date. Grounds of divorce stated by G. Court: - Adultery, fraudulent contract, impotency, wilful desertion & total neglect of duty for 3 years - 7 years providential absence & not heard from - In these cases a bill of divorce may be granted by the Assistants. (Jan 1715.)
- Oct 1678. Joanna Pembor released from Henry Pembor he having wilfully deserted her over 3 years.
- Oct 1681. John Jones & Sarah Jones divorced. He quietly. Con. 6, 62 - Assistant. Con. 6, 62
- Oct 1691. Richard Edwards divorced from his wife Elizabeth.
- Oct 1685. Henry Goring & Frances Goring divorced. He quietly. Con. 6, 63. Assistant.
1784. The 4 grounds for divorce were the same as in 1677. as to the Superior Court.
1688. John Fish & Mary Fish of Stonington divorced. He petitioned. (See bonds. Con. 6, 53.)
1689. Thomas Long wife Sarah divorced. She quietly. (See bonds. Con. 6, 56.)
1683. Thomas & Sarah wife (both) divorced. He quietly. (See bonds. Con. 6, 60 & 62.)
1685. William & Rebecca Adams divorced. He quietly. (See bonds. Con. 6, 62.)



*Fences* (laws 1649) [See Con. Nos. 241. • Con. Misc. 1. 326

est. 12.97

In setting posts & rails, or hedges in meadows and homelots, each party has liberty of 12 inches from the dividing line, for ground to set posts in, and "for the laying on the hedge." "but the stakes and posts are to be set in the dividing line." In upland there is allowed liberty of 4 feet from the dividing line for a ditch.

Previous to 1649 there was a law in nearly the same word.  
The foot each way was not because the post was so  
large, but to enable a man to dig a hole for the  
post, or space to spread brush.

1715, same law. Also to leave open gate, bars or fences of any cornfield or meadow, to pay 10/.

1715<sup>th</sup> m.p. There were fence views for Indian  
burial fields.

1726. - <sup>hundred fields.</sup> Region of 5 rails & 4 feet high, or equivalent, are sufficient.  
 Laws 1750 } A 5 rail fence, and a stone wall 4 feet high  
 1784 } to be accounted sufficient fence; all other  
 fences which are equivalent to a 5 rail fence

1730. Oct. Stone wall first noticed. - a man might make  $\frac{1}{2}$  the wall on his neighbor's land, but not to exceed 18 inches in width, on the half on his neighbor.

1748 May. Stone walls 4 feet high & well made to be  
accounted sufficient fence.  
See at bottom of page.

See at bottom of page.

Common Fields & heaving Land.

1649 laws. We are constrained (says G. (out)) to improve much of our land in a common way.

1677. To encourage clearing land, everyone who clears & encloses, is to be free from rates on this land 4 years.

1666. Oct. Court recommend to the towns to agree  
"to subelue the undergrowth & shrubs  
near the towns, that so pasturage for  
catt & sheep may be increased."  
No order.

1670. Oct. The act passed to encourage the raising  
of sheep; every body to cut & clear away  
brush 1 day in a year, (underwood is  
the word used.) See Book 4.

Irishian Fences

1679 May 8. Indians had fences about cornfields  
and complained of English horses and cattle.  
English say Indian fences are bad. Count on  
that Indians shall have pounds & improved cattle.  
80 bushels of corn to be paid to Indians Yelloregon  
for damage by English horses & cattle.

[1684. Wetherfield ordered all fences to be 4 feet 2 inches high - and all hedges to have 5 stakes to the rod. *msc. 12. 97*

## Debts, Law of 1649)

Men were not to be arrested for debt, except when competent estate could not be found. Then they might be imprisoned — to bear their own charges unless the court otherwise determine. Not to be kept in prison except where there appear to be estate, which the debtor will not produce, but conceals. Shall satisfy by service if the creditor require it, but not to be sold to any but English.

1660. When a debt payable in corn or other thing was not paid, and execution was issued & other property taken, the property was to be appraised "according to the worth & nature of the pay contracted for."

1682. All debts to be paid in specie according to contract.

[Specie & species were used for kinds of provision pay. The words did not mean gold & silver. Debts were to be paid in the kind of produce contracted for.]

1682. Executions were not to be served on persons or estates from May 1. to Nov 1. (except on those going away). Repealed 1695.

1685. Lands were not to be sold at auction on execution, but to be appraised. Executions.

1711. Goods exempt from execution — Apparel, bedding, tools, arms, implements of household necessary for upholding life — only "necessary" apparel & bedding exempt.

" Goods taken — notice of the sale to be set up on the sign post, 20 days before sale; if not returned, that is, if the debt & cost are not paid in the 20 days, then on the day set, a drum is to be beaten at the sign post to give notice to customers to come, & then the goods to be "sold at an outcry, to the highest bidder."

" Bodily may be taken, when moveables cannot be found, & committed to prison, where the debtor shall remain till the debt and charges are paid. This is when there are lands, but creditor refuses to take them. Lands may be taken when personal estate enough cannot be found; in such case lands to be appraised by 3 men,



Connecticut.

1666 July. The French. 4 horses & more to be sent speedily to Springfield to account any such as Capt. Pyncheon shall send to Fort Albany or further, to learn the motions of the French. The men sent were Sergt. John Stedman, Capt. Martin, (Orps. Gilbert, David Winchel,

[In 2 or 3 Thanksgiving Proclamations, 1665. 11. 7. there are allusions to their fears of a "foreign enemy", who had not hurt them. Was this enemy the French? or Dutch? or neither?

1673. The Dutch. Warlike measures. Aug. & Nov.

1694 Oct. 3 Panthers ("Panthers") bounty 20/- from Country  
Same 1713 (see below). 40/-

clause 8. 158]

Wolves &c. (Law of 1649)

They destroy many of our "cattle":  
English or Indians to have a reward of 10/- a wolf for all killed within 10 miles of any plantation.

1656. Wolves not to be taken from the pits of others by whites or Indians. Penalty 10/- or 6 stripes

1661. The bounty to Indians repealed. They were strongly suspected of stealing wolves.

1661-2. Each town to pay 15/- on wolves.

1667 May. Bounty 16/- Towns to pay 8/- & Country 8/-

1694 Oct. 7/- a head added from Country.

1699 May. Wolves, Country to pay 20/- & towns 10/-  
For whelps, half as much.

1715 Laws. Same 20/- & 10/-

" To take a wolf out of any pit made to catch wolves, or out of any trap, to defraud the owner, - penalty 40/- or 18 stripes.

Latin  
1713 Oct. Wolf, Catamount or panther, each 40/- from Colony Treasury. Wolves whelps 20/-

1736. Reward for killing wolves 5/- from Colony & 20/- from Town.

1743 " " " £6.10. Do & 30/- " " O. Tenor

1747 " " " £10. Do & 15/- " " O. Tenor

1752 " for wolves & panthers 60/- from Colony - lawful money.

## Drinking. (law 1649)

Innkeepers are not to suffer any one to drink above  $\frac{1}{2}$  pint of wine at one time, nor to continue tippling over  $\frac{1}{2}$  hour, nor after 9 o'clock.

Penalty 5s. If they suffer a person to get drunk penalty is 10s. & double for 2<sup>d</sup> offence.

Each town on the river to have an ordinary to furnish provision & lodging to passengers and strangers; and food for horses.

1658-9 Persons found drunk to be fined 20s. — and the owners of the house where one gets drunk to pay 10s.

1676 } Complaint of Increasing Drunkenness.  
May 11 } None to retail less than an anchor of liquor at a time. "Wine, liquor, cider & strong beer" mentioned as sold at houses of entertainment.

Ames } Persons found drunk to pay 10s.  
Sixth } Those tippling in a public house after 9 o'clock to pay 5s. & the same in a private house; head of a family permitting it, 40s. penalty.

1712. Innkeepers debts for drink, not to be collected by law.

1750 } Getting drunk 8s. penalty. 1784 Law. same.  
Law }

Feb 24.  
1692-3. Richard Edwards had lent his sister a bed and some covering in prison; Assistants may allow what is necessary for it. [What does this mean? She was Mercy Brown (had been Tuttle) had killed her child in a fit of insanity. She was sister of Edwards 1<sup>st</sup> wife.]

Witchcraft—supposed. [See also 17<sup>th</sup> page.]

1692. June 22. At a special Court, they say that several persons in Fairfield County are in danger for capital crimes, which cannot be tried at the usual court of Assistants by reason of the multiplicity of witnesses. So the Gov. Court appoints Gov. Dep. Gov. & Assistants, 7 at least in all, to hold a special court at Fairfield on 2<sup>d</sup> Wednesday of December next, to determine all such capital cases.

[Was not this postponement of 6 months done on purpose that the public mind might become calmer, & the witch mania subside? Such was the effect.]



# Connecticut.

28

Highways — Laws 1649. [Mass. 4. 67. Nov. 12. 130]

1 or 2 Surveyors in towns; they to call out yearly the persons fit for labor, 2 days at least — or to send a team instead of a person.

1674. May. All from 16 to 60. to be called out to work on highways — (by a previous law, called "fit for labor".

1679 } On Inhabitants of each plantation, by a previous  
May 8 } law, were to work 1 day each year, in clearing renderwood; The Court recommended that they should first clear the roads from town, "at least one rod wide."

1684 } Complaints that the highways from town to town are "incumbered with dirty slows, bushes, trees and stones." Surveyors ordered to attend to them.

1715 } Similar law to that of 1649 — All from 16 to 60 to be  
Laws } called out at least 2 days in a year (magistrates, justices, ministers, ruling-elders, allowed physicians, schoolmaster, constant headmen & shepherds & 1 miller to each gristmill, excepted). Team same as a man. County Courts to order new highways from town to town, or alter old ones. Selectmen to lay out ways for the town.

1750 } same law — all from 16 to 60, at least 2 days, &c.  
& 1754 }

## Coins.

1643 — "good rials of 8 and six-dollars shall pass April between man & man at 5/ each; on all debts made after this date."

## Coins. [Mass. 5. 123.]

1683 } - For future, all pieces of 8, Mexican, Pillar and Seville ("civil") are to pass at 6/ each. & smaller pieces in proportion. [Repealed Oct. 1684]  
Good pieces of Peru 5/ — then instead of St. England money. [Perhaps repealed also.]

1696. } Pieces of 8 weighing 17 penny weights, to pass  
May } at 6/ each; others to be valued accordingly.  
Eight pence "bits" to pass as to half pence, and double bits at 1/6. — (then called "bits" and "double bits" in Oct. 1696.)

1697. May. This act repealed.

[A printed law says money stamped by late colony of Massachusetts had for many years passed current at the value it was stamped for; and good Seville pillar or Mexican dollars weighing 17 pwts had passed current at 6/ each; 1/2 piece 3/; quarter piece 1/4. real 8. If not clipped nor filed, &c. then all to pass current at their rates — I do not find this law in printed laws. It is in edition of 1715 printed laws. See book 5. To pass current if not diminished by washing, clipping, rounding, filing or scaling.]

Col. Rec. 1. p. 334. Being the chief project of that old deluder, Sathan, to keep men from the knowledge of the scriptures, as in former times keeping them in an unknown tongue" — "that learning may not be buried in the grave of our forefathers in church and commonwealth"

Every township of 50 householders is to have a school to teach all children that resort to it to read and write. Schoolmasters to be paid by the parents of children, or by inhabitants in general, as the major part of those who order / presidential shall appoint. — Where there are 100 families, a grammar school is to be maintained.

Yearly contributions to be made for Cambridge scholars.

Col. Rec. 1. p. 570. Selectmen to have <sup>eye over</sup> "a vigilant eye over their brethren and neighbors, to see that none of them shall suffer so much barbarism in any of their families as not to endeavor to teach by themselves or others their children & apprentices so much learning as shall enable them properly to read the English tongue, & knowledge of the capital laws, upon penalty of 20s. for each neglect." misc. 12. 72 Children to be catechised once a week. &c.

1700. New School Laws. (See Book No 3. Jan. p. 209)

1672 } Each of the County Towns (Hartford, New Haven  
Hart. } Fairfield & New London) had 600 acres  
of land granted, for the benefit of Grammar  
Schools in those towns. — And by some law  
passed . . . . . these towns were to keep each  
a Latin School.

1677 } Order repeated as to Latin Schools.  
Hart. } Charge of Schools in general, to be raised on  
inhabitants by way of rate, or some other way  
as towns agree.

1678 } Every town of 30 families to maintain a  
Hart. } school to teach children to read & write.

1690 } A school to teach reading, writing, arithmetic  
Hart. } Latin & Greek languages to be kept at two  
places, Hartford & New Haven.

1690 Towns required to have schools for reading & writing,  
not to be fined, if they have a school 6 months in a year.

1690 May. Those "who can first read the psalter", were to  
be taught in the 2 Schools above, in reading, writing,  
arithmetic, Latin & Greek. Masters of these schools  
to be chosen by Magistrate & ministers of the Counties.  
Each master to have 60s in country pay, 1/2 from  
county treasury: rest from school revenues, and  
from towns of N. Haven & Hartford. The schools free.



# Connecticut Ministers (Laws 1649)

Every man is to set down voluntarily what he is willing to allow to maintain the minister; if any refuse a meet proportion then he is to be rated by authority in some equal way.

Ministers were not to be insulted & interrupted in preaching, &c. in the congregation. The disturbers to be punished. (Defaming ministers not noticed.)

1699. Ministers not to be rated in the town where they live - (this exemption seems a new law - & their property in other towns, was taxable apparently). [same 1715]

1697 July. Ministers rates were to be paid in such species, viz wheat, rye, corn, pork, and at such prices as General shall settle yearly, for ministers rates.

1699 Oct. Ministers rate - prices fixed, viz wheat 5/6 rye 3/6, corn 2/9, pork 3 1/4. - this not to interfere with any agreement.

1698 Oct. All repealed, viz law of 1697 - ministers did not like it.

1680 May } It is recommended to ministers to Catechise  
p. 37 } all youth under 20 years of age in Assembly  
of Divines, Catechism, or some other orthodox  
Catechism, on Sabbath days.

Same date. Recommended to ministers to keep a  
**Weekly Lecture** in each county, on the 4th day of the week - that people may partake of the variety of ministerial gifts, (is on reason, among others.

1694 } Ministers may marry. For the satisfaction  
Oct } of such as are conscientiously desirous to be married by the ministers of their plantations, the court do permit the ordained ministers of the several plantations, in this colony, liberty to join in marriage, such persons as are qualified for the same according to laws.

1702 } Ministers required to read 4 times in a year to  
May } their congregations, the King's Proclamation against Profaneness & Irreligion.

1703 May. The act requiring it, continued.

1715 Law. Magistrates, Justices & ministers may marry.

## Marriage. (Laws of 1649)

Persons under age & those not at their own disposal [male & female] are not to entertain any motion or suit in way of marriage, without the knowledge & consent of their parents, masters or guardians. Penalty, censure of Court - No person to make suit to such without the knowledge & consent of parents, &c.

1694 Ministers may marry. See above.

1715 Laws. None to endeavour to draw away the affections of a maid under pretence of marriage, without allowance from parents, &c. Penalty 5 £. The power of disposing of children in marriage resides in the parents - says this law.

31 Connecticut.

Various (Laws 1649)

Pledge, white or black, paid or received, to be string suitably.

p. 46. Poor - noticed. Magistrates to determine when they belong, or who shall take care of them (viz. Courts of Mag.

Pounds - to be kept in every town.  
Indians also had pounds, 1715 & before.

Inventories, to be taken by selectmen.

p. 46. Corn - not to be felled within 3 miles of the mouth of Mattabesek river; nor at unreasonable times, viz from April 1 to Sept. 30. To be improved for pipe staves within a month of the time it is cut down.

[They seem to have been very careful of timber - Tanners were restricted in cutting timber for bark - the timber to be used. This refers to commons.

1649-50.

Wages of men, cattle & corn repealed; except where no price is agreed, corn is to be wheat 4/ peas 3/ rye 3/. Indian corn 2/6.

Laws 1649.

Landels to be free; no fines, harriots, &

1649.

Secrets of General Court are not to be revealed when enjoined to be kept; what one man says of another, or of any business before the court, is not to be divulged. Penalty. 10<sup>l</sup>.  
[Did they sit with closed doors?]

1674 May. Haywards to be chosen in each plantation. (This is the first notice.)

1674. Oct. Outcry. Things were odd "at an outcry." (Vinduer Lib. 9. 354.)

1698. "Marks to be erected for the direction of travellers where ways part". (This is the first notice I have seen of Guide Posts. This was not general, I believe.)  
p. 175. 1306.  
Mass. 2. 275.  
Mass. 11. 148.

1682. Vagrants & suspected transient persons were to be removed to the places whence they came by being sent from constable to constable, unless they can produce certificate of good behavior, &c. (Same 1715.)

1700 May. County Surveyors first appointed.

1671. County Treasurers first authorized.  
Oct. To be appointed by County Courts.

1750 Laws. County Surveyors to have 4/ a day for himself & horse, besides expenses - 1784 6/.



## Riding Post (supra pages 46, 49.

1674 Oct. Those who ride post with letters, &c.  
Com. Rec. Exp. 1742 are to have as follows:—

From Ryerly	for horse	Man & his expenses	
Hartford	12/	20/	All the towns in the colony are in but not all here.
From Greenwich and Hartford	10/	17/	
From Norwalk	9/	15/	This is from May 1 to Oct 15.
" Fairfield	8/	13/6	
" Stratford	7/	12/	From Oct 15 to May 1, there is to be 8 more for every night they lie out, for oats to the horses.
" Milford	6/	10/	
" New Haven	5/	8/6	Other distances to be as then stated.
" Wallingford	4/	6/	
" Branford	5/	8/	Harrriage of posts to be paid by the County.
" Stonington	9/	13/6	
" Middletown	2/	4/6	
" Wethersfield	6/	1/	
" Windsor	1/	1/6	
" Farmington	1/6	2/6	
Windsor to Springfield	3/	4/6	

Ordinary keepers are to charge posts only 6 pence a meal, horse at grass 4 a night, & for oats 4<sup>2</sup> half peck, hay at night 4<sup>2</sup>.

[The allowance for horse is about 1<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> per mile.  
Law 1750 - Riding post 4<sup>2</sup> mile one way - for all expenses & services, m. 12. 192 -

## Sign Posts.

1682 } A "sign post" is to be set up near the  
Oct } center of each town, where proclamations,  
Summ 1715, & notices of sales of land & houses, "or any  
other occasion" shall be set up.  
Laws 11. 148  
After this, Hartford, Windsor & Middletown  
required to have 2 sign posts each, one each  
side of the river, also Haddam. This was 1720.

## Firing the Woods, (Laws of 1649)

p. 138, R.D.  
Laws of 1649  
Fires are not to be kindled in wood grounds  
whereby it may run into corn fields, &c. before the  
10th of the first month, nor after the last of the 2 month  
[from March 10 to April 30. the law seem to give liberty] nor  
on the last or first day of the week. Those who set fire  
contrary to law, to pay all damages and a fine. A  
man may kindle fire on his own land at any time  
if no damage come thereby to individuals nor the public.  
To burn a clearing willingly any frame, timber, hewn  
sawn or riven; heaps of wood, charcoal, corn, hay,  
straw, hemp, flax, pitch, tar - the penalty double damages,  
(Law 1715 nearly the same. "before 1st of March & after last  
day of April".

## Laws.

The body of Laws, 1649, probably were not printed.

1672 Oct. A new body of Laws, ordered to be printed. Court ordered every family to purchase a law book — Those who pay in silver to have a law book for 1/- in wheat, to pay  $1\frac{1}{2}$  peck. (this was  $1/6$  as wheat went, or wheat in silver was called  $2/8$  only.) in peas,  $\frac{2}{3}$  bushel. (this made peas worth in silver only  $1/6$  bushel.) — Laws printed probably 1673.

[It was a long time before the printer got his pay. Many families did not buy — further laws were passed.]

1700 Another edition of Laws ordered to be printed

## Mr Stow's History.

1695 May } The court return their thanks to Mr Stow for his great pains in preparing a history of the annals of New England!

## Election Sermons.

1674 May. Sermon by Rev. Mr. Fitch — to be printed. First notice of an election sermon.

1677 May. Sermon by Rev. Mr. Hooker. Thanks given and a copy requested. 2. Notice of a sermon

1685 May } Rev. Mr. Wakeman's sermon. Thanks given  
copy 14 } & copy requested, & order to print it. (usually 50.)

1686 May 13. Rev. John Whiting; 1690 May 8. Rev. James Pierpont

1693 May 11. Rev. Samuel Hooker; 1694 May 10. Rev. Moses Noyse

1698 May 12. " Tims. Woodbridge; 1700 May 9. Rev. Mr. Pierson

1699 May 11 " Saml. Russell; 1702 May 14 " Chas. Chauncey

1703 May 13 " Mr. Davenport.

There were doubtless others — probably one every year, but these are all that are on the record before 1709.

Rev. Mr. Saltonstall preached 1699 not in record but sermon is printed.



Excess of Apparel. [See Sumptuary Laws. Conn. G. 307.  
 Mass. Laws. Hampshire p. 119.]  
 [In the war of 1675 & 76, more severe laws  
 were passed against Sabbath-breaking,  
 Drunkenness, Uncleanliness, &c. — or at least,  
 new laws. These sins said to be increasing].

1676 } "Excess of apparel is unbecoming a wilder-  
 ness condition and the professors of the gos-  
 pel. & is testified against in God's  
 holy word," &c.

Whosoever "shall wear gold or silver lace  
 or gold or silver buttons, silk ribbons, or other  
 costly superfluous trimmings, or any bone  
 lace above 3/. per yard, or silk scarfs," they  
 are to be assessed at 150<sup>s</sup> estate by the list  
 makers, & pay rates accordingly, or their  
 husbands, parents or masters for them —  
 "as such men use to pay to whom such  
 apparel is allowed as suitable to their rank,"

Exception — Magistrates and like public officers,  
 their wives & children, who are left to their dis-  
 cretion in wearing apparel — any settled  
 military commission officer; and such  
 whose quality & estate have been above the  
 ordinary degree, though now decayed.

Persons "who shall make or wear or buy any  
 apparel exceeding their condition & quality  
 persons & estates, or that is apparently beyond  
 the necessary end of apparel for covering  
 and comeliness, either of these to be judged  
 by the grand jury, & county court," shall  
 forfeit 10<sup>s</sup>. for each offence. If any tailor  
 shall fashion any garment for a my  
 child or servant, contrary to the mind of the  
 parent or master, he shall forfeit 10<sup>s</sup>.

## 35 Connecticut.

1696 } Fees established. [See pages 9 & 10.  
Oct }

Court of Assistants - as cash.

Every appeal 12/ and jury 6/.

Entry of acknowledgment of judgment 1/.

Clerk of Assistants, viz Secretary,

Entry of actions 2/6. Copy of each testimony 4<sup>d</sup>

Execution 2/. Entry of judgment acknowledged 1/

Assistants' & Justices' Fees.

For attachment or summons for action 8<sup>d</sup>  
and where bond is given 1/.

Warrant for witnesses 2d each

Entering & trying an action, 2/8. Execution 2/.

Warrant for criminals 1/. bond for appeal 6<sup>d</sup>

Copy of evidences, the least 4<sup>d</sup>. of judgment 8<sup>d</sup>

Recognizance 1/. Confessing judgment 1/

affidavit-out of Court. 6<sup>d</sup>

They to have for each day's attendance of  
the County Court, out of County Treasury. 4/.

Acknowledgment of deed, mortgage, &c. 1/.

County Court Fees.

Probate of will & inventory, under 50£. 2/.

do over 50£. 5/.

Quietus est 2/ Acknowledgment of judgment 1/

Every action tried by court only 4/

Every jury action, 6/ to Court & 6/ to jury.

Secretary's Fees.

Every copy of orders (laws of a session) sent  
to the towns 2/6, from County Treasury.

Recording laws and orders 1/ each.

Affixing public seal, 2/.

Writing military Commission 1/ ea

" Justice do — 1/6 "

" County Judges' do — 1/ ea

Every petition to G. Court, 12/ to Court & 3/ to Sec'y.

County Clerk's Fees.

Entry of action 1/. Quietus est 2/.

" of judgment acknowledged 1/

Recording will & Inv. under 50£. 2/6.

do — " over 50£. 3/ to 100£.

Every succeeding 100£. 6<sup>d</sup>. Copies 1/2 as much.

Attachment, execution, &c. as assistants & justices.

License and bond, 9<sup>d</sup> to him and 9<sup>d</sup> to Court.

Letter of Administration 1/. Bond of adm. r. 1/.





# 37 Connecticut.

Schools - continued from page 27. Misc. 3. 209. M. 12. 72

1690 } "It is hereby ordered that all parents and  
May } masters shall cause their respective children  
and servants, as they are capable, to be taught  
to read distinctly the English tongue, and  
"that the grand jury men in each town do  
once in a year visit each family they  
suspect to neglect this order" &c. Penalty  
for neglecting this order, parent or master, 20/  
for each child or servant.

The great reason for this law, is that they may  
"read the holy word of God & the laws of the colony"

[That on 27th page relating to Latin Schools, &c. followed  
the above, on the record.

1700. Oct. The new law (see Book 3) repeated all former  
laws.

1712 } The 40/. on 1000£ - extended to every parish  
Oct. } present or future (instead of towns) - all to have 40/.  
Misc. 12. 72 } on 1000£ of their lands to maintain schools.

" Collegiate School at Saybrook had had 120£ in  
May yearly - this year to have 100£ in bills of credit.

## Brief

1681 } "No brief craving the collection of the good people"  
Oct. } within plantations shall be read or attended  
in any plantation, without it have the allowance  
of the Governor & Council, & be by them directed  
to what towns or congregations it should pass,  
except on special occasion for some distressed  
or afflicted person of their own inhabitants.

1676 } Reading Scripture, catechising of  
May } children, and daily prayer with  
P. 30 } giving of thanks, recommended to  
M. 12. 74 } all families. Ministers to look to it.

Feb General Court always met at 8 o'clock A.M. when the  
hour is noticed, 1675-1680. &c.



# Connecticut Salaries.

1685 £ . 1699 — 1701 — 1702 — 1691  
Governor. 80 — 120 <sup>pay</sup> 120 <sup>pay</sup> — 140 — 100  
Dep. Gov. 30 — 60 " — 60 " — 70 — 40  
Secretary 20 — 10 " — 12 " — 25  
Treasurer 20. 20 + 12 ... 20 " — 35. £ 50 in 1705.  
Mr Wm. Jones 10. Marshall 15. (and 15 £. 1677.  
Colony Sheriff — 8 — 9 — 5 £ to 8 £. 1702-1705.  
Communiary Stanley. 20 £. 1691.  
1699. Speaker 40/ for 2 sessions. 1702. 40/ 1 session May  
" Clerk of house 20/ — — 1702. 30/ 1 session "  
1699. Constable attended the Gen. Court — (first notice.  
to have 3/ day. for 17 days in May & Oct. in pay.  
1702 May. Constable to have 3/6 day.  
1701. Oct. N.H. County Sheriff attended at 4/ day.  
1702 Oct. N.H. Sheriff 4/. Constable 3/6 day, for  
attending Court of Assistants & Gen Court.  
1703. Oct. 05. Oct. The N. Haven Sheriff was allowed 4/  
day. None at Hartford in May. Probably included  
in Colony Sheriff's salary. — 1705 Constable 3/6.  
All the above in provision pay.  
1695 Constables ~~had~~ post wages for coming to Hartford  
to make up accounts with the Treasurer.  
This now repealed; and Treasurer to have  
15 £ to settle with them. (he to go to them), apparently.  
1657. Treasurer 10 £. 1665. Treasurer 15 £. 1678. 25 £. £  
1679 Governor 150 £. 1671. Dep. Gov. 20 £. 1678. Dep. Gov. 100 £  
1679 Treasurer 25 £. <sup>in this year.</sup>  
1711. Salaries granted in October —  
Governor 200 £. Dep. Gov. 50 £. Treasurer 50 £.  
Speaker of house 25/ one session; Clerk of house 20/ one session. <sup>as mon.</sup>  
2 N. Haven Constables had attended — 2/6 day each. <sup>or</sup>

## Bills of credit

1709. all salaries of public officers, wages of officers & soldiers,  
wages of posts & other persons, — all that are payable  
in country pay, are to be abated 1/3. and the  
2/3 to be paid in bills of credit.

39 Connecticut.

taxable towns - only 19 in 1665. 66. 67. 68.

1669. 20 in, Penelwenth being added.

1670 21 in. Haddam "

1671 22 in. Lyme " " No more till 1676.

Hartford was the highest on the list for many years.

Windsor was sometimes above New Haven - was so 1672.

New Haven usually next to Hartford.

The Lowest town on the list in 1665 was Rye; 1670 Rye.

in 1671, Lyme; in 1672, Greenwich; 1673 Rye least. <sup>1st Greenwich.</sup> Greenwich next

in 1674 Greenwich; 1675 Rye; 1676 Rye. <sup>Haddam next</sup>

in 1677 Haddam; 1678 Haddam (only 32 polls)

in 1679 Haddam (only 36 persons.)

1676, or Wallingford was added making 23 towns, taxable. <sup>Rye lowest.</sup>

1677. " 23 towns. 1679 23 towns.

## Bills

1743.  $3\frac{1}{2}$  old Tenor is called the same as 1 New Tenor

1749.

Bills of Credit. Their redemption 1749, is not very clearly expressed to me. Old Tenor is  $3\frac{1}{2}$  for 1 New Tenor.

Taxes laid for redemption, &c. are in new tenor - to be so paid, or in Spanish dollars at  $3/9$  each new to

$13/9 \times 3\frac{1}{2} = 48/1\frac{1}{2}$ . Does he mean that a Spanish dollar is equal to  $48/1\frac{1}{2}$  old tenor?



Bills of Credit. <sup>Page 53</sup> [Connex. No 5, 10, 11, 12.]

Those issued from 1709 to 1719, see Book No 5.

1720 May, 1320. 2.6. issued. Tax of 1386. 2.8. by Oct 1. 1728.

1721.

1722 Oct. 1500. - " -

1723 May, 653. 7.6 " }  
" Oct. 846. 12.6. " }

" Oct. 2000. - - -

Tax of 2400 £. by Oct 20. 1730

1724 May 640. 0. 0. }  
" Oct. 699. 3. 9. }

" of 1406. 3. 9. May 20. 1730.

" Oct. 2300 £ - - -

" of 2415. 0. 0. Aug 31. 1729

" " 1500 £ - - -

Bills were issued several times for the Treasurer to exchange for torn and defaced bills.

Taxes - See <sup>Con. No 3. and 5</sup> for taxes before 1717.  
<sup>(Con. No 3, p. 208. 209. 2138.)</sup> £

Oct 1717. Tax of 200 £. -- to redeem 4000 issued May 1711

May 1719 " of 2 " -- " 6000. " June 1711

Oct 1719 " of 2 " -- " " "

Oct 1720 - " of 2 " to pay public charges.

May be paid in bills of Credit of Connecticut  
"at the usual advance" (21/ for 20/ or 5 per  
cent advance) or bills of credit of Massa-  
chusetts, New York, Rhode Island and other  
Hampshire without any advance, or in  
current silver money - or in grain  
viz wheat 4/6. rye 2/6.

[From the beginning, the bills were to be  
received in all public payments at at 1/ advance  
on a £. or 20/ to be received (as 21/)]

May 1722. Tax of 8<sup>3</sup> for public charges. payable  
in bills, silver, & grain as in 1720, but grain  
to be, wheat 5/6. Rye 3/6. Corn 3/.

Oct 1722. Tax of 2<sup>3</sup>. Same as before. Wheat 5/ rye 3/3

Oct 1723. Tax of 3<sup>3</sup>. Same as before. Grain 5/ 3/ 2/

Oct 1724 Tax of 3<sup>3</sup>. in bills or silver - no grain.  
silver money was "as it generally passes etc."

1710 May. Rates were to be paid in bills, or in bullion  
at 8/ 3/.

1710 Aug. The rates were to be paid in money (gold or  
silver) "as it shall generally pass in New England".  
(This continued for many years) or in bills  
of credit.

Grimes  
1710 May. Counterfeiting the bills - penalty  
to pay damages, & suffer 6 mo imprisonment, or  
be fined, or have corporal punishment

1711 May. Counterfeiting to be punished as forgery.

1724 May. Right ear cut off. brand C in forehead, workhouse  
for life - estate forfeited. (See page 57, in coin)

Ms. B.  
208.6

## Sickness of 1689. See Mass. Vol. 274

1689 Aug. 9. Secretary Allyn writes to Massachusetts:  
 "It is a very sickly time in most of our plantations;  
 in some two thirds of our people are confined to their  
 beds ~~and~~ houses, and it is feared that some suffer  
 for want of tendance, and many are dead  
 amongst us, and the great drought begins to be  
 very afflictive."

Aug. 31. Gov. Treat in a letter to Gov. Bradstreet, says:  
 "Our General Court was summoned to meet here  
 on Thursday last (Aug. 29.) but the sickness is so sore  
 & so many of the gentlemen are sick that we could  
 not procure number enough to constitute a  
 Court!! — Court was called to meet on the next  
 Tuesday (Sept. 3). "The present sickness is such that  
 it will be very difficult for us to raise any con-  
 siderable number [of men] for such a design."  
 (war.) [He alludes to Massachusetts, as if not  
 visited with sickness. Gov. Bradstreet does not  
 mention any sickness.]

Sept 4. Secretary Allyn writes:—

September 11 is appointed as a day of prayer  
 for success against the enemy, & removal of  
 sickness from us, "which" (he continues) "is  
 indeed very sore in most of our towns. Mr  
 Hamlin, one of our Assistants, was buried last  
 Monday (Sept 2.) Mr Wadsworth lies dangerously  
 sick, and Capt. Talcott is hopefully recovering  
 out of sickness but not yet abroad."

Oct 10. Sec'y Allyn writes to Jacob Leisler, N. York.

"Great sickness among us has diminished  
 our numbers, besides a great loss that we  
 have met with in our crop, being so dimi-  
 nished by sickness that we could not gather it  
 in."

1683 Oct 16. Sec'y Allyn to Gov. Dongan N. Y. "It has been and  
 still is a time of great sorrow with us by reason of sickness  
 which is still among us, whereby many are made very  
 weak & low."



To ascertain the days of the week in Philip's War, 1675, and 1676, the following list of Sundays may be convenient. (1676 leap year)

1675. Sundays

— 1676. Sundays.

June 6. 13. 20. 27.  
 July 4. 11. 18. 25  
 Aug. 1. 8. 15. 22. 29  
 Sept. 5. 12. 19. 26.  
 Oct. 3. 10. 17. 24. 31  
 Nov. 7. 14. 21. 28.  
 Dec. 5. 12. 19. 26.

Jan. 2. 9. 16. 23. 30  
 Feb. 6. 13. 20. 27.  
 March 5. 12. 19. 26  
 April 2. 9. 16. 23. 30  
 May 7. 14. 21. 28  
 June 4. 11. 18. 25  
 July 2. 9. 16. 23. 30  
 Aug. 6. 13. 20. 27  
 Sept. 3. 10. 17. 24.  
 Oct. 1. 8. 15. 22. 29.

First of May &amp; Oct.

1677. May 1. was Tuesday.

1678 " 1. " Wednesday

1679 " 1. " Thursday.

L 1680 " 1. " Saturday. Oct. 1. Friday

1681 " 1. " Sunday — " 1. — Saturday

1682 " 1. " Monday — " 1. — Sunday

1683 " 1. " Tuesday — " 1. — Monday

L 1684 " 1. " Thursday — " 1. — Wednesday.

1685 " 1. " Friday — " 1. — Thursday

1686 " 1. " Saturday — " 1. — Friday

1687 " 1. " Sunday — " 1. — Saturday

L 1688 " 1. " Tuesday — " 1. — Monday

1689 " 1. " Wednesday — " 1. — Tuesday

1690 " 1. " Thursday — " 1. — Wednesday

1691 " 1. " Friday — " 1. — Thursday

L 1692 " 1. " Sunday — " 1. — Saturday

1693 " 1. " Monday — " 1. — Sunday

1694 " 1. " Tuesday — " 1. — Monday

1695 " 1. " Wednesday — " 1. — Tuesday

L 1696 " 1. " Friday — " 1. — Thursday

1697 " 1. " Saturday — " 1. — Friday

1698 " 1. " Sunday — " 1. — Saturday

1699 " 1. " Monday — " 1. — Sunday

L 1700 " 1. " Wednesday — " 1. — Tuesday.

1701 " 1. " Thursday — " 1. — Wednesday

1702 " 1. " Friday — " 1. — Thursday

1703 " 1. " Saturday — " 1. — Friday

L 1704 " 1. " Monday — " 1. — Sunday.

1689. War again. Sundays.

April 7. 14. 21. 28

Nov. 3. 10. 17. 24.

May 5. 12. 19. 26.

Dec. 7. 14. 21. 28. 29

June 2. 9. 16. 23. 30

1690 Jan. 5. 12. 19. 26

July 7. 14. 21. 28.

Feb. 2. 9. 16. 23

Aug. 4. 11. 18. 25

March 2. 9. 16. 23. 30

Sept. 1. 8. 15. 22. 29

April 6. 13. 20. 27

Oct. 6. 13. 20. 27

May 4. 11. 18. 25

Increase of latter shows that there is a discrepancy, for he mentions  
 Aug. 1. and 22. and Dec. 19. as Sabbaths. 1675, and March 12 & 26.  
 & April 9. 1676 — June 23. 1675 was Wednesday. May 7. 1676 was Sunday (Hobbs)  
 & a misnamed 14th was on Sunday Dec. 14. 1675 (Hobbs). Sept. 1st Sabbath 1675 (Hobbs)  
 & what Hobbs called Oct. 1st was Tuesday. Longmire says, Sunday June 26. 1676 (Hobbs)  
 January 2. 1676 was Sunday in Greenough's account of the Revolution.

Edition of Laws 1715. <sup>(Compared 20.30.40.50.60, &c years before, see page 53)</sup>

Still 14 capital offences—Idolatry, Blasphemy

Witchcraft, Murder, Murder by poisoning, &c.

Bestiality, Sodomy, Rape, Manstealing, Conspira-  
 racy (or Treason) False Witness to take away life,

Firing dwelling house, Cursing or smiting parents,

Rebellious Son, [In 1784, there were 7 or 8 capital offences.

<sup>[Addition taken out of the list of those in the next volume.]</sup>

Adultery—was punished by whipping, and

marked on burned on the forehead, A—wears a

halter about the neck outside of garments,  
 Arrests, for debt. (in another place.

Fornication, They who commit it to pay 5<sup>£</sup> or be

whipped 10 stripes, [1750, 784, fine 3<sup>£</sup>, or 10 stripes.

Brands—were for all huns. 6<sup>th</sup> brander.

Bridges defective. Where life is lost, town or  
 county to pay 100<sup>£</sup> to next of kin: when person  
 is hurt, double damages; beast hurt, same.

Theft—to pay treble value, & be fined or whipped  
 not over 5<sup>£</sup> nor over 20 stripes.

Burglary or Highway Robbery—brand in forehead B. &c  
 [just the same as law of 1649].

High Treason, against King, &c Death. [This law  
 was after 1695—apparently same as the English

Delinquents. Those "committed" in delinquency"  
 to bear the charges of prosecution—to have no ad-  
 vocate to plead, except as to matter of law.

Distilling Corn or Malt forbidden, except  
 by license of County Court.

Ferries—charged for man, horse & load; single man  
 & single horse—no allusion to carts or carriages  
 Pay & money as 3 to 2; some as 8 to 5, & 4 to 3.

Fines for misdemeanors, to be paid in wheat  
 peas, corn & cye, or  $\frac{2}{3}$  in money. A prison  
 may be sold at an outcry to procure such  
 pay. If he does not pay or secure, he is to be  
 imprisoned or kept at work till it be paid.

Forgery—to stand in pillory 3 Lecture days or  
 days of public meeting, & pay double damages.

Gaming forbidden in houses of taverners, innkeepers  
 alehouse keepers, & victuallers; they not to keep  
 in or about their houses any dice, cards, tables,  
 bowles, shuffle board, billiards, "coytes"  
 "keiles", loggets or other implements of gaming.  
 nor to allow any such games. Penalty 40<sup>£</sup>.  
 Those playing in such a place, fine 6/8. (See 14th page  
 Cards, dice & tables not to be played in private  
 houses. Penalty for the player 20<sup>£</sup>, Head of family 20<sup>£</sup>.

Some 1750, & 84  
 Miss 11, 75



## Edition of Laws 1715.

p. 14.  
m. 12/24. Goals. All persons committed for any offence or misdemeanor, who have the means, are to pay for conveying to the goal, &c.  
Those committed for debt & not worth 5<sup>th</sup>, the plaintiff to pay for food, &c, but the same to be put in the execution,

Heretics. Old law still in force. 5<sup>th</sup> penalty for entertaining a Quaker, Ranters, Adamites or other notorious heretic. Such heretics to be imprisoned or sent out of the colony. To fall into discourse with such persons unnecessarily, fine 20<sup>th</sup>. Books prohibited, &c.  
(Republican to the Quakers. Ann. 5.)

p. 248. Militia (Law under a King - probably Wm. or George)  
(See pages 1, 2, 3.)

Some of the amendments  
Law of 1724  
Vol 3<sup>rd</sup> 88  
m. 2, p. 214.  
Const. 1793, 2, 114.  
All males from 16 to 60 to bear arms; except magistrates, Justices, Secretary, Church officers, allowed physicians, surgeons, schoolmasters, Deputies for the term being, a miller to each grist-mill, constant herdsman, mariners, Sheriff, constables, constant ferry-men, lame & disabled persons.

Arms. Pistled foot soldiers - to have a firelock musket, p. 2 of musket or bastard musket bore, barrel at least 3 $\frac{1}{2}$  feet long, or other good fire arms; "a collar with 12 bandoliers or cartouch box", or other suitable provision instead; 1 lb powder, 4 lbs bullets, 12 flints, sword or cuttass, a worm and spring wire - penalty for want of all these 6<sup>th</sup>. for anyone. 2<sup>nd</sup> - every 4 weeks.

p. 2. Trappers - to have a horse of 5<sup>th</sup> value, not less than 14 hands high, saddle, bit, bridle, holsters, pectoral & crooper - carbine with a barrel at least 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  feet long, a belt & wivel, a case of pistols, sword or cuttass, a flask or cartouch box, 1 lb powder, 3 lbs bullets, 20 flints a pair of boots & spurs. - Want of horse 10<sup>th</sup>. want of any other thing 3<sup>rd</sup>. every 6 weeks - for non-appearance 8<sup>th</sup>. fine.

Poor single persons shall be put to service to buy arms

" married do - to be furnished by towns.

Clerk to each troop & Company - he to have  $\frac{1}{4}$  of fines;  $\frac{3}{4}$  of Fines to go to purchase Drums, colors, trumpets, & banners.

Companies to be exercised 4 days in a year - Days shooting at marks was one exercise in training.

All householders to have arms, exempt as well as others

Punishments. Officers for discharging on training days or military watches, may punish "by laying neck & heels" riding the wooden horse or 20<sup>th</sup> fine."

[This law must have been after the Massachusetts law of 1693.

45 Connecticut  
Laws. 1715. continued  
Militia continued.

Towns to keep 166l powder, 200wt of bullets and  
300 flints for every 60 soldiers.

Commission officers to be established by G. Court.  
Sergeants of foot — — do. by County Courts  
Corporals of troop — do — — do — —  
Soldiers to nominate the officers.

Sergeant Major in each County, to have the  
command of the Regiment - to draw forth his  
Regiment once in 4 years.

[He was called Major -

Governor is General.

Commission Officers & Clerk - freed from watching & warding  
Sergeants of foot & company freed from warding &  
Corporals of troops  $\frac{1}{2}$  their watch.

Later (in same law.

Privileges granted to Soldiers who have served  
in late war with the French & Indians.

64 Soldiers to have Capt. Lieut. Ens & 4 Sergeants  
32 " " Lieut. Ens. & 2 "  
24 " " — — — — 2 "

Quivers & Halberds } to be procured by towns if not otherwise  
Colors } obtained.

Drummers finding a drum to have 5<sup>s</sup>. a day,  
where no agreement has been made.

Military Watch - see Watch.

1708 Later - Those over 55 exempt from training - town to keep arms

Night-Walking, unreasonable.

Meetings of young persons after 9 at night, without the  
approbation of parents, &c; Meetings of any persons in  
the streets, or elsewhere in companies after 9; or  
those making rout or disorder at any time -  
all such to be fined 10<sup>s</sup>, or set in the stocks 2 hours for want  
of payment. Head of a family that entertains them,  
same penalty.

Oppression by taking excessive wages for work, or unreasonable  
prices for goods, to be fined ~~by~~ or imprisoned ~~at~~.  
[This refers to handy craftsmen & shopkeepers.

Surety of the Peace may be granted against: -

those turbulent & threatening; stirring up of suits & quarrels,  
those who sow false reports; Night-walkers,  
those famed for keeping, or resorting to, houses suspected  
to be houses of lewdness & incontinency; Idle persons,  
those that ever-drop men's houses or cast men's  
coats into ponds or do other outrages at night,  
Drunkards, libellers, &c. Such to give surety for the peace.



Connecticut  
Laws - Edition of 1715, continued.

46

Perjury - to be punished by fine of 20<sup>£</sup> & 6 months imprisonment, oaths not to be received.  
If unable to pay 20<sup>£</sup>. - to sit in the pillory 1 hour & have both ears nailed, & discredited.

p. 31. **POOR** - to be maintained by town where they belong. - If any one has lived in a town three months, & not been warned to depart, if he come to want, that town shall provide for him.

see 3  
see 49 } **Posts** - to have from May 1 to Oct 15. for 40 miles out and home, for man & expenses 8<sup>£</sup>. and for horse 5<sup>£</sup>. country pay. Proportionable price for longer or shorter distances. [Here horse is 1<sup>½</sup> a mile, and man about 2<sup>½</sup> day for himself.]  
From Oct 15 to May 1, man, horse & expenses for 40 miles & back 14<sup>£</sup>. (instead of 13<sup>£</sup>. in summer)

\* p. 10. **Town Clerks** to record births, deaths, marriages - pay. 3<sup>£</sup>.

" " to record all houses & lands, 2<sup>£</sup>. money added.  
1708 to note on deeds, day, month & year (if recorded at large)

**Sabbath** - no labor or sport permitted.  
p. 14. 47 No travelling allowed - no vessel to depart.  
51. None to stay outside the m. house in time of worship.  
Inkpen &c. not to allow drinking, &c.

**Laws of public concernment** to be sent to each town by Secretary, after each session; to be published in town meeting in 14 days; if no meeting occurs, the drum is to beat, and the laws shall be read publicly at the sign post, & shall then be recorded by the register of the town. The Capital laws to be read once a year.

p. 31. 49 **Timber**; Young oak trees suitable for posts or rails, less than a foot over at the stub, shall not be cut down for fire wood, on the common. Penalty 10<sup>£</sup>.

p. 16. **Tannery** not to cut down for bark any tree on the common, suitable for building, or posts or rails, except the body be so used within 2 months.

**Timber**, such as boards, planks, split work, staves & other timber, not to be exported from any town, where it grew, without license of the selectmen. Sawmills erected by liberty from C<sup>o</sup>. Court not included.

**Swearing** - no ceremony to be used in taking the oath, but lifting up the hand.

\* Town Clerks had for recording deeds 1<sup>£</sup>. 1750. and 1784 Laws

p. 16. **Timber** 1723. Oak, walnut chestnut, elm, ash, beech & maple not to be cut on Commons of any town less than 1 foot over at stub. "over" means 12 in. This was a bill - did not pass them.

47. Connecticut

Laws, Edition of 1715.

Townships - the settled & approved inhabitants in December, to choose Townsmen or Selectmen, not over 7: Clerk, Constables, Surveyors of highways, Fence-viewers, Listers, Collectors of rates, Leather-sealers, Haywards, Inspectors, Chimney-viewers, and other ordinary town officers.

Voters at these meetings; - & to choose country officers - to be admitted inhabitants, house-holders, & of sober conversation, a freehold estate of 50<sup>s</sup>. in common list; they are to have besides their persons.

Usury. Not over 6 per cent. to be taken.

Laws enacted under Queen Anne &c  
5<sup>th</sup> Ann. Stocks.

Every town to provide a pair of stocks, sufficient to hold offenders, with a lock & key to secure offenders therein.

1708. Those soberly Dissenting from the way of worship & ministry established by the laws, if they qualify themselves at the County Court according to an act of 1<sup>st</sup> Wm & Mary, granting liberty of worship in a way separate from that by law established, they shall enjoy the same liberty & privilege in this colony, without any let, hindrance, & molestation.

This not to be construed to the prejudice of the rights and privileges of the churches by law established, or to excluding anyone from praying such ministers or town clerics as are now, or shall hereafter be due from them.

1708. Defamation - to be fined 50<sup>s</sup>. & pay damages to the person slandered.

1708. Saybrook Platform - approved.

1709 } Simsbury Copper Mines - now regulated.  
July } [The act says, "the copper mine discovered at Simsbury" has been so improved as to give a great satisfaction to conclude that a public benefit may arise therefrom."] ]

1709 } Young persons not to meet in company in the  
1746 } street or elsewhere on the evening of Sabbath,  
public Fast, or Lecture day.



## Laws. Edition of 1715.

1709. **Impressing Soldiers.**— Orders to be  
 C. 1. issued by commanders of Regiments to the  
 several Captains to impress soldiers.  
 Captains might impress, or give a warrant  
 to others to impress. Manner of selecting  
 not alluded to— those employed to impress  
 not to take any reward to free any one.  
 (The power to impress seems unlimited— no  
 restraint or limitation on the impressors, as  
 to whom he shall take.) The impressed  
 soldier not appearing, to be fined 5<sup>s</sup>, & if he  
 cannot pay, to be disposed of in service a  
 reasonable time.

1711 } **Soldiers Wages.** (those who find them-  
 selves with arms & accoutrements.

3. 3.  
 Captain 24/6 a week. Drummer 10/ week  
 Con. 2. 64. Lieutenant and 19/3 " Trumpeter 10/ "  
 2. 58. a. Sergeant 12/ " Corporal 9/6 "  
 Clerk 10/ " Centinel 9/ "

**Billeting Soldiers.** 3/8 a week; 4<sup>s</sup> single meal  
 4<sup>s</sup> a night for horse keeping, or 1/6 a week.

Horses— Owners to have 1/4 week;

**Deserters**— to pay 20<sup>s</sup> & 1/2 years imprisonment.

[These wages in bills of public credit, of course.

1711 } **SCOUTS**— who furnish their own arms, ammunition  
 provision and horse if need be, to have 2/6 a  
 day as money.

1711 } **Small Pox & contagious sickness** provided for,  
 1711 } **Commissioners of Sewers**— first notice— Gen. Act.  
 See page 11

1711 } **Superior Courts** established— instead of  
 Courts of Assistants— 1 Chief Judge, 4 other Judges.  
 — to hold courts twice a year in each of 4  
 Counties— on Tuesdays— to appoint their Clerk.  
 Chief Judge to have 10<sup>s</sup> day while in service  
 other Judges to have fees as 1st Court of Assistants,  
 from contesting parties.  
 Gov. or Dep. Gov. to be Chief Judge (this year.)  
 and Wm Pitkin, Rich<sup>d</sup> Christophers, Peter Burr  
 and Samuel Eels— 4 other Judges this year.

49 Connecticut.  
Laws of 1715

1711 } 360 men to be raised for the present  
June } Expedition.

Soldiers] Queen offered, by way of encouragement,  
to each soldier, a coat, breeches, stockings,  
shoes, with buckles, 2 colored shirts,  
colored neckcloths & hat, gratis;  
wages to be as in Woodcreek Expedition 1709.  
Volunteers to be called for: if not enough,  
Captains to "draw & send" as many as are  
wanted from train band, "or of vagrant or  
wandering persons" residing in the town.

All to rendezvous at New Haven July 11.

1712 Those not attending to pay 20<sup>s</sup> or be in prison 6 mo.

1714 }  
p. 32, 46 } **POSTS**—to have for themselves & horses, 3 mile money,  
from April 1. to Nov. 1.— $3\frac{1}{2}$  p. m. for 1 to April 1.  
mileage only 1 way. [1750, 4 mile. 1784, 5 mile.  
On pages 32, 47.

1714 }  
p. 46 } **Timber.** Complaint that great quantities of  
barrel, pipe & hhd staves, exported to the  
to the neighboring provinces, to the great destruc-  
tion of timber & damage to the trade to the  
West Islands and West Indies. Therefore  
A duty of 20<sup>s</sup>. m. on barrel staves & 30<sup>s</sup>. m. on hhd  
and pipe staves, if exported to any of the neigh-  
boring colonies (5 named.) Act for 4 years.

1715. Similar laws to plank, ship timber & boards.

1712 }  
May } **LANDS.** how they shall be set in the List.

p. 8, 50. House lots of 3 acres, at 60<sup>s</sup> an acre; & smaller ones  
proportionally. (Houses & barns not taxed)

Meadow lands of Hartford Co. ploughing & mowing, 15<sup>s</sup> an acre

Boggy meadows, excepted, but if mowed 5<sup>s</sup> an acre

Plough lands, all other in the colony, (except  
Danbury, Woodbury & Waterbury) 10<sup>s</sup> an acre

Meadow lands, salt & fresh, in N. Haven, N. London  
& Fairfield cos. (Woodbury & Danbury excepted). 7<sup>s</sup> 6 an  
(Boggy meadows excepted, but if mowed 5<sup>s</sup> an acre)

Pasture grounds cleared of underwood, 10<sup>s</sup> an acre

Pasture grounds enclosed but not cleared 4<sup>s</sup> "

meadows in Danbury, Woodbury, Waterbury, 6<sup>s</sup> "  
[both mowing & ploughing—Boggy m. if mowed 4<sup>s</sup> "

Other ploughed lands in these towns, — — — — 8<sup>s</sup> "

Pasture lands cleared of underwood in do. — — — — 8<sup>s</sup> "

Pasture lands fenced, not cleared in do. — — — — 11<sup>s</sup> "

1714. Rest of House lot (over 3 acres). to be assessed as other plough or pasture

1715. Plough land to be at 10<sup>s</sup>. the year the crop is taken off—after that  
at 8<sup>s</sup>. till another crop is taken off.

" Pasture lands all at 8<sup>s</sup>—except bushes wood & vines overgrow them  
— at 2<sup>s</sup> an acre



Laws, 1715.

[Lands. It seems from preceding law, that crops were taken from ploughed land only once in two or three years. "All plough lands shall be assessed at 10% only for that year in which the crop is taken off; but in the next year, it shall be assessed as if for pasture land at 8%, and so from year to year till the year wherein the said land shall be ploughed for another crop, in which it shall be rate free; and in the year in which the crop is to be taken off, it shall be rated as aforesaid" (10%). Ad. to law. May 1715.

Way of Farming

Fisheries. — to prevent Nuisances —

1715. May p. 59. No weirs, hedges, fish garths, disturbances, or incumbrances to be erected on or across Quinalbang River, Shoutucket River or Windsor Ferry River, to the stopping or obstructing the passage of the fish in their seasons or spring of the year, without allowance of County Court.  
1722 Lyme Fishing (one added).

Indian Slaves.

1715 } Indians are said to be of a malicious & revenge-  
Oct. } ful spirit, rude, insolent & very ungovernable — their great number might be of pernicious consequence here (some were here as slaves) therefore none to be brought here for sale — to be forfeited if brought.  
p. 12. [These were probably from S. Carolina. Allusion is made to "late" outrages, murders, &c by Indians in some of the colonies.]

1717 Probate.

May. One Judge & Clerk to hold courts of Probate in each county.  
[Before this, Probate Courts were held by the Judge & Justices of the County Courts.]

1717 Oct

Peddlers. Hawkers, &c. not to go from town to town "in foot or with horse or horses," — with goods, wares, &c. to sell, without license or certificate from an Assistant or Justice — they to pay for license 20% on 100 £ of goods. Penalty, all goods forfeited.

1719.

Manslaughter, or wilful killing without malice aforethought. — He that is guilty, to forfeit all goods & chattels, to be whipped, burnt in hand, letter M. & be disinherited.

57 Connecticut  
Laws - 1715 - 1724.

## Immorality.

The Gen. Association, in May 1714, were requested by Gov. Council & Reps. to inquire into the state of religion. The G. Association reported, May 1715, the following heads: -

1. Want of bibles in particular families.
2. Remission and great neglect of attendance in public worship, upon Sabbath Days, & others.
3. Catechising much neglected in sundry places.
4. Great deficiency in domestic or family Government.
5. Irregularity in commutative justice upon several accounts.
6. Talebearing and Defamation.
7. Calumniating & contempt of authority & order both civil & ecclesiastical.
8. Intemperance - several other things mentioned.

Act passed, to remedy some of these evils.

Selectmen were to see that all families were supplied with bibles, or the best catechisms & other good books of practical godliness:

Laws to be enforced, &c.

1719  
at Probate Courts at Windham, Guilford and Woodbury - first Districts that were less than a county.

1. At Windham, for Windham, Lebanon, Canterbury, Coventry, Mansfield, Plainfield, Killingly, Pomfret, Ashford.
2. At Guilford, for Guilford, Killingworth, Saybrook, Branford & Durham.
3. At Woodbury, for Woodbury, Watubury, New Milford, & Hitchfield.

1720 Counterfeiters of Coin - to be imprisoned, fined, or whipped as the court shall judge meet. (see page 40. as to bills.)

1721. Sabbath-breaking.

Not attending public worship, 5<sup>l</sup>. monthly.

Going abroad on the Sabbath, except to 5<sup>l</sup>.

6<sup>l</sup>. merrous discourse, Shouting, Hollowing, Screaming, Running, Riding, Dancing, Jumping, winding horses, & the like in any house or place so near the place of worship as to disturb those who meet there, - those guilty to pay 40<sup>l</sup>.



## Laws 1721.

1721<sup>a</sup> Oct. 3. **Watchingmen** - 2 or more to be chosen in each parish annually. (first notice - They and grandjurymen & Constables to inspect the behavior of all persons on the Sabbath, especially between meetings, and present any profanation, <sup>on</sup> the Sabbath, days of fast and thanksgiving (that is, present any profanation of the worship of God.) to a Justice, who may fine 5<sup>s</sup>.)

Grandjurors, tythingmen & Constables to be allowed 2<sup>s</sup> a day, for time spent in prosecuting offenders.

1721<sup>a</sup> Oct. **Bayberry Tallow.** None to gather berries before Aug. 20, yearly; penalty 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> peck. (The Act says, "large quantities are gathered before they are ripe.")

1722<sup>a</sup> Oct. Time to begin to gather fixed at Sept. 20. <sup>Not to be gathered on other lands 1765</sup>

1722<sup>a</sup> Oct. **Riots & Rioters** - act to punish &c. First act of this kind.

1722<sup>a</sup> Oct. **Physicians & Chirurgeons** } To be taxed for their polls hereafter, as others.  
1727. Justices above

1722<sup>a</sup> Oct. **Negro & Servants & slaves** not to be **Medean** abroad after 9 o'clock.  
p. 12. Such persons are included in those from 16 to 60, who must work on roads.

1727. **Horses of Correction** to be built in 3 places, for keeping, correcting & setting to work, "rogues, vagabonds, common beggars, & other lewd, idle, dissolute & disorderly persons."

These persons are represented as going about begging, using subtil craft, juggling, or unlawful games or plays, or pretending to have knowledge in physiognomy and palmistry; pretending to tell fortunes, discover where lost or stolen goods are; <sup>also</sup> common piper, fiddler, runaways, stubborn servants or children, common drunkards, common night-walkers, pilferers, wanton & lascivious persons, common railers & brawlers, those who mispend their earnings & do not provide for their families, are to be committed to the house of correction.

1726 **Barberry Bushes** considered to be very hurtful to Eng. grain - Towns empowered to destroy them. They are thought to increase the blast on grain, at least.

p. 49. The laws printed in 1715, without dates, to them, were all passed before Queen Anne's reign. Whenever the "Laws of 1715" or "1715" are referred to, in the preceding pages, those before 1702 are intended. After Queen Anne's reign the laws of each session, are distinguished; and appear with dates instead of the general term, "Laws of 1715" &c.

Though the book is dated, 1715, and the Index extends no farther than an Oct. Session 1715, yet the laws were continued many years after. All are here to 1724, inclusive, and a few of 1729, & many after 1724, before 1729, have been torn out. These seem to have been published at the end of each session, and were by some persons bound with the edition of 1715 - apparently.

### Bills of Public credit.

When first issued and after, they were to pass "as money, out of the Treasury", and at 1/1 advanced on the £, at the treasury. "Equivalent to money" they were to pass. They were at first considered equivalent to silver at 8/3, but did not remain so. In 1709, they were to be received for wages & salaries as money had been received: - 1/3 of the wages & salary to be deducted if paid in these bills.

In 1718, Oct. The bills were made a legal tender on all debts contracted since July 12, 1709, and on those that will be contracted before July 12, 1727. - express contracts for current silver money, or some specially excepted.

The first emission of bills ordered June 1709, 8000 £, was in reference to the "intended" expedition to Canada - there was a great scarcity of money.

The 2d emission was for the expenses that had arisen in the expedition, 11000 £. Oct. 1709.

Coach. The first one seen in England, was the equipage of the Earl of Arundel, steward of the household to Queen Mary & Elizabeth. The vehicle since called a coach was a French invention. (Out of place

1750 Laws (and before

Brands of horns were on left shoulder.

1750. Cattle, Sheep & swine might be earmarked or branded - one of these necessary.



## Toll Bridges - &amp; others.

1698. Francis Whitmore had erected a bridge over the Ferry River at Middlebury, and was allowed to take 2<sup>d</sup> for man & horse, 1<sup>d</sup> for a man, and 4<sup>d</sup> for team & cart - all money. (First toll bridge noticed. made great difficulty some years after.)
- 1703 Peter Aspinwell of Woodstock would build over Quinebaug river "in or near the Road to Boston" for 150 acres of land. Petition negatived.
- 1715 Samuel Morris settled on road from Connecticut to Boston, East of Woodstock, East of Quinebaug river, (near the river) in 1715. In 1721 he had built a bridge there - was freed from rates for maintaining it & 2<sup>d</sup> toll bridges - was 6 miles from Pomfret meeting house & 4 from Woodstock where he attended (subsequently said to be 7 miles from Killingly m. h.) (This bridge built in 1718.
- 1721 there - was freed from rates for maintaining it & 2<sup>d</sup> toll bridges - was 6 miles from Pomfret meeting house & 4 from Woodstock where he attended (subsequently said to be 7 miles from Killingly m. h.) (This bridge built in 1718.
- 1729 His bridge had been twice shattered & he had to rebuild it 1729. "on the Great Road to Boston". Again freed. 1730
- 1737 He calls himself of Thomson parish; the 2<sup>d</sup> bridge had been carried away; was about to rebuild; freed from taxes.
- 1714 Talk of a bridge over Moosup's river; soon Quinebaug between Pomfret & Killingly.
- 1722 John Sabin of Pomfret built a bridge over the Quinebaug at the Great Falls - cost 120 £ money. said to be "secure from ice by reason of Gt. Falls." This said to be a good way to go to Boston. He wants some allowance.
- 1722 Samson How of Killingly & John Dwight adjacent to K. built a cart bridge between Pomfret & K. only 1 1/2 mile above Sabin (they began before Sabin) cost 60 £ - say this nearest road to Boston. ask allowance.
1728. Bridge between Canterbury & Plainfield just built. 198 £ subscribed - cost 424 £. Is 27 feet above bottom of river - 4 feet higher than any flood for 30 years. - river is said to be rapid & furious at times; much travel there. The plank are 16 1/2 rods long. Assembly granted Toll.
1732. Samuel Cutler of Killingly built a bridge where Sabin's bridge stood. 60 feet long; cost 90 £ - one length of string pieces reaches over. Wants more allowance.
- 1734 Cart Bridge at Weataug, Simsbury petitioned for. Toll granted. Built before 1737. - 1756 gone & before.
1722. Bridge across Shetucket in Windham (near Lebanon) built. Carried away 1733 or 4. Rebuilt 1735
- 1736 Proposal for a Bridge at Cromwell - was built. 18 rods long. may ask 200 £ contributions (before built)
1741. Was carried off. - Toll granted if rebuilt.
- 1737 Wan Whitney of Norwich built a bridge over Shetucket near the mouth - had much difficulty - lost much by a flood. 130 £ subscribed; cost 350 £. Toll granted. <sup>Contract 1737</sup>
1739. Sabar Fitch had built a bridge over Quinebaug at Canterbury. - no other there - cost 240 £. Subscribed 134 £ Toll granted for team, horse, man, cattle, sheep, &c
- 1749 A bridge building across Windsor Rivulet near the Rope Ferry - propos ask for protection, granted.
1751. New Bridge across Shetucket near mouth at Norwich; 200 feet long cost 4600 £ old tenor. Very expensive raising it. Toll granted.
- 1757 Bridge between Sharon & Cornwall. Toll granted. <sup>Contract 1757</sup> wagon, or ox team & cart 4<sup>d</sup> toll; other toll.

**Bolting Mills** - not noticed in the records till 1759. Then, for the first time, owners of mills were allowed to take one pint of grain from each bushel and no more, for bolting.

1784 Laws Toll for grinding as before - 3 qts for bushel for S. corn and 2 qts for other grain - malt 1 qt. Bolting as in 1759.

1760 May } The Millers of New Haven County, having grist mills and Bolting mills petitioned against the law of Oct. 16 59 - say a pint to the bushel, is not enough to maintain a Bolting mill, especially in rye, and most their bolting is rye; they ask for a quart to the bushel. They state that N. York millers have  $\frac{1}{10}$  of wheat for grinding only, and we only  $\frac{1}{16}$ th.

Silk. } There was an attempt to enact a law to encourage the making of these in 1732. Linen to be equal to that sold at 6/ or 7/ per yard in our shops.  
Finelineen }  
1734 May. Act to encourage raising Silk & making Duck and fine Linen; raising hemp.  
p. 56. Act continued 1740; again 1745.

Quickset } A paragraph in act about fencing Corn.  
Hedge } Fencible, May 1732, is "for the encouragement of making quickset fence" - such fence to be accounted good if it be sufficient against ruly horn, neat cattle & sheep.  
May 1732 }  
Misc. 12. 97

Deer Park. In 1744 Oct. Joseph Treat of New Milford had an enclosure at New Milford, large enough to support near 300 deer, and had 9 ft into it a considerable number. The people had killed 11 of his deer. At his request, a law was passed to preserve deer kept in parks or other inclosures. Oct. 1744.

Onions. Act to regulate the market of them. Bunches May 1760. ordered to weigh not less than 5 pounds, &c.

Goats. Acts in regard to them 1724, 1725, 1726, 1753. might go at large in some towns; but in 1724 these towns might restrain them. Act to impound them 1753.  
p. 18  
M. 12. 151

Hemp. Act to encourage the raising of Hemp (with making duck, linen, &c. above) May 1734. (See above.)

Tobacco. Act to regulate curing & packing Tobacco 1753.

Cornstark Molasses. A bill giving Edward Himmans of Stratford the sole right of making molasses out of the stalks of Indian Corn was reported - not passed. No date - apparently 1700 to 1720 or 1730. He had petitioned, it seems.

Distilling Molasses - forbidden May 1727. The Assembly say that molasses is made scarce by this practice, and the rum made from it is "very unwholesome." Act repealed Oct. 1727 - because the neighboring colonies distil their spirits into the colony, &c.

1735. Solomon Court of London, says he is the only one in the colony who has works for distilling molasses - dislikes the duty.



The 12 Capital crimes 1642. — were same as Massachusetts — Idolatry, Blasphemy, Witchcraft, murder, Poisoning, Manstealing, Rape, Sodomy, Bestiality, False Witness with intent to take away life, Adultery, Conspiracy (or rebellion)

Incorrigibility is mentioned as a crime unto Death, but no law against it in 1642. In 1649

This made two laws that were capital:—

1 Children cursing or smiting parents,

2 Incorrigible children

— so 14 in all

In the edition of 1715, there 14 capital offences remained, except Adultery was taken out of the list, and Firing a dwelling house or Arson, put in

[Massachusetts Code had the 14 capital crimes above, and two additions making 16, but the two are only subdivisions, making two of murder and two of rape. In fact the same 14.]

1765. J. A. Alexander Phelps, Amasa Jones & John Coleman say they have with great pains discovered a plant in a distant part of this continent, bearing such a resemblance in figure & taste to the genuine foreign Bohea Tea, that we are well assured it is the same kind — they think its cultivation will be useful "in this day of distress," and ask for the exclusive privilege of manufacturing this tea for 20 years. Negatived by C. Court.

Stafford Mineral Springs. William Olcott Jr. 1766 Oct. owned the land on which the Springs were; he says "multitudes of people repair to said Spring for relief," and no house near to accommodate them; La. of Sumner, he, Wm Olcott Jr. built a house near the Spring and now dwells there with his family, to accommodate them that resort there. He desires liberty to keep a public house. Granted.

1783 Perpetual motion. Benjamin Hanks of Wethersfield had invented a clock that would wind itself up, by help of air and would continue to do so. Asked for exclusive right. Granted for 14 years.

1764 Perpetual motion again.

1783. Salt. 1784 Snuff. Loaf sugar, Cloth manufacture, &c

57 Connecticut. Manufactures - from 55th page.

1744 Richard Rogers of London; had 8 looms  
Duck } for making Duck & Canvas - had  
Canvas } expended 140£. - sole right granted for  
10 years, May 1724.

1723 Oct. He has a long & learned petition; Latin quoted  
and ancient Rome referred to. He had 8 looms  
Duck } and expended 250£ - asks for sole right of  
making Duck equivalent to Holland's Duck  
for 15 years - granted for 7 years. 1725. Oct.

Duck } Samuel Judson of Stratford had made 60 or 70  
1741 May. bolts of Duck - asks for loan. Not granted.

Flax Machine. John Bulkley of Alchester proposes  
to erect a machine to erect & clean flax - asks  
for exclusive right 21 years. Not granted. May 1753.  
Jabez Hamlin & Edmund Chauncey ask to obtain  
the privilege for 15 years - Oct 1753.

Glass Making. Thomas Darling of N. Haven asks and  
obtains the privilege of making glass 20 years  
to make 500 feet of window glass in 4 years. May 1747

Iron Works & Refinery at Lyme - where they  
m. 14. 242 refine Philadelphia pig iron, &c. Samuel Southworth  
had set it up and wants a loan. Negatived. May 1741

Iron Works - proposed at Augatuck Falls in Derby. 1760  
m. 14. 242

Furnace to make pig iron in Cornwall on east  
m. 14. 242 side of "Owesatunnuck river", proposed - loan wanted.  
Negatived, Oct. 1761. Renewed request for loan, March 1762  
Say they have purchased 1/8 of great oarbed in Salisbury

Linseed Oil - Privilege to 3 men in N. Haven for that  
Gen. 5. 113. County, 20 years. - Oct 1718. None to be in other Counties without  
2 men in Fairfield petition for liberty to set up an  
oil mill, & have sole right in that county 20 yrs.  
They say the New Haven mill does not use up  
the seed, nor make oil enough -  
Lower House granted - upper refused.

Map. Doct. Wm Douglass of Boston proposed  
Oct } a map of New England - wanted aid to  
1743 } correct & perfect Connecticut. Assembly requested  
Deputies &c. to aid him by plans of towns.  
Map was made. See Prices p. 227

Mills & Iron Works in Lyme carried by water from  
m. 14. 242 2 Ponds. - 1762.

Pitch. John Elliot of Windsor has the exclusive  
right to make pitch for 10 years. May 1708.

Potash. 5 Persons belonging to Middletown & other places  
have exclusive right to make potash for 20 years, if  
they make 2 tons within 2 years. May 1741.  
They had erected works at Middletown - ask for 2 years  
more - granted - May 1743.



**Salt.** Stephen Jerome & John Jerome wished to make salt at Branford, by boiling seawater — had exclusive right 1746. (or they were of Branford 1746; probably made no salt there.)

Stephen Jerome set up salt works at Lyme; had expended 1800£ & made considerable salt — asks for a loan — obtains 1000£ O.T.O. 1749. The peace ruined the business; salt fell one half at the end of the war; Stephen Jerome could not pay the debt — his sureties, 19 in number, had to pay about 200£ lawful, it appears, 1760.

**Ship-Building** done at Wallingford. 1724.

**Slitting Mill.** Eben<sup>x</sup> Fitch & others propose to set up a slitting mill at Stony Brook, in Suffield or elsewhere. Exclusive right is granted for 15 years. — May 1716.

**Steel** { Samuel Higley of Scituby } could convert iron into steel.  
Joseph Quincy of Hebron }  
Butificatus of blacksmiths that Higley made good steel. 10 years granted — May 1728

May 1728  
Oct 1740? 3 men have sole liberty of making steel for 15 years. — They erected works in Scituby. Rev. Timo. Woodbridge was one of their number, & he was dead, Oct 1743. They had made half ton of steel before, Oct 1744.

**Tar & Turpentine.** Brands used in making. 1726.

**Tanning.** Men prosecuted for tanning without license

**Iron Wire** — proposed in Norwich 1775, by Nathl. Niles, 1752, &c.

**Pen-making** — Leonard Chester of Weth. had set up a pen manufactory, asked for aid.

1775  
1776 Stocking loom in Wethersfield. 1780 Making Glass proposed.

**Casting Bells.** Abel Parmale of New Haven had laid out much, to gain the art of casting bells for churches, schools, &c. — His petition for exclusive right negatived — May 1736

**Cloth Dressing.** John Davis, a clothier from England, now in Litchfield, complains of the unskillfulness of the clothiers, female carders, &c. in this country — wants money to encourage him to set up the clothiers business here — Negatived.

**Steel.** Aaron Elliot of Killingworth had carried on the making of steel 1772. Several years, has supplied this colony & sent to others, buys iron, in N. York & pays in steel at £56 per ton; much is brought back into this colony, & purchasers pay in N. Y 75 to 80£ per ton. Prays for a loan of 500£. Granted.

**Potash.** Samuel de Lucena from N. York, had been a trader, & had set up a potash at Norwalk — had expended 200£ — asks for sole privilege within 20 miles, not granted.

1765 Feb. Amasa Jones of Colchester, had set up potash works in C., & had expended — calls himself the first projector and undertaker in this affair, asks for sole privilege within 12 miles — not granted.

1765 May. Deat. Thomas Gusten had set up potash works at Sametime 6 miles S. of Norwalk, in New Salem parish. A petition in his favor to preserve his rights was granted.





# Indian War 1675

60.

July 9.

The Gen Court came together, in reference to Indian troubles, and the motions of Gov. Andross.

The Governor had sent forces to Stonington, N. London and Saybrook - Proceeding had regard to Andross mostly. Andross at Saybrook came 8th.

Council appointed to manage affairs - Governor, Dep. Gov. Assistants, Capt. Newbery, Capt. Wells, Mr. John Wadsworth, Mr. Richard Lord - 5 or 7 may agree.

Oct 1675. Dep. Gov. Assistants & 6 more to be standing Council

James Quannapauog's Relation 24. 11. 1675. (see forward) <sup>83 page 9</sup>  
is in Mass. H. Col. II. 2 series - shorter than here. He says there, "Sancumachia, Hadley Sachem, was ready to kill Philip - told him he had brought all this trouble on them, they lived very well by the English." Hadley Indians said to afterwards Albany.

Fisheries continued.

Seldens Cove had been a great place for Shad fish.

- Over 20,000 caught there a few years before 1768. in 4 or 5 weeks; sometimes 40 or 50 horse loads were carried away in a day, being sold at 1/2 each. May 18th considered end of fishing season, 1768.

1765. Considered a great year for shad.

1766. Thos. Hawley of Haddam East, had been acquainted with fishing in the Cove 40 years - At the Hammock, or wide part of the cove had caught 3000 at one haul; caught one year 23,000 with one seine, left off for want of a market. years before

1766. In 1763, 24,000 shad caught at the Hammock, & 80 bbls small fish

1766 Shad & bass caught by meadow, below mouth of Cove, 4 or 5000 shad

1766 Spring, 15000 shad caught at Hammock. (see meadow bass many thousands caught in the creek, yearly.

1766 Stratford River, shad & other fish.

1766 Guilford, Plainfield, Canterbury, Killingly, Pomfret complain of obstructions.

Wears & fish gaits & hedges seem erected to catch fish.

1768. 8 Mile River Lyme - narrow channel below; wide above;

1768 many fishing places - one man had fished 30 years.

to 1768 Williamantic County caught salmon in W. river, at Denmark Cove.

1770 Saybrook complains - for 12 years past many fish at mouth of river adjoining the Sound, on their lands - much increased of late - some seasons, 30 seines are used in a day at that place. Grass burnt, wood cut, fish prevented entering river &c.

1772 Moodus Cove (lower part of Salmon River) many fishing places on it for shad & other fish - Some had fished 40 years.

1773 Seldens Cove. Brookways & predecessors had fished on creek 50 years before 1769, for shad & other fish. Costs 10. 13. 4

1772 Saybrook complains of gill nets, wears & hedges up the river - about a Cove &c. Shad chiefly.

1774 Nantux River had fishery

1772 New Milford - had had a fishing place 20 years, &c.

1773 "Hedges or Bush seines" for salmon Housatonic.

1779 Ripton and Stratford River - caught many shad &c.

Cor. 6. 181 "Have supplied Com. army with a large quantity of fish for 2 years past."

1788 Shad & salmon fishery on Cove River said to be very important - New firm Co. Mass. & R. D. fish at mouth of R.

There were many Laws about fishing, expense of Complaints was heavy. Shad, Salmon, bass, & small fish noticed. Herrings & alewives noticed.

# Indian War of 1675 and 1676—

From the Connecticut Records & Papers—  
Chiefly those parts which relate to the  
County of Hampshire.

1675 { Connecticut was notified of the war by a letter  
June 27 } from Roger Williams, dated June 27. 1675, and  
June 28 } a letter from Secretary Rawson of Massachusetts  
dated June 28.

July 1. Dr Nicholas Olmstead ordered to Norwich & Stonington  
with 42 men.

Aug 8. Maj. Pyncheon had informed them of Philip's flight  
towards Quabaug of 10 men killed & many  
houses burnt at Quabaug. "We have sent forth  
40 dragoons and 30 Indians to relieve Quabaug.  
The Major has sent 27 dragoons and 10 Indians.  
We have ordered our Pequot Indians to your  
assistance. Have not heard from our forces  
since they went forth, hope to hear to day. We  
hear that about 100 Mohogans are also gone  
forth against the enemy; wish you to encourage them".  
This letter from Secretary Allgren was directed to Capt  
Daniel Henckman, "to be delivered in the Nipmuck  
Country or where they shall find him".

Here are mentioned 3 bodies of Indians from Connecticut—  
viz. 30 sent with dragoons, probably River Indians,  
the Pequots, and the Mohogans. The Indians sent by Major  
Pyncheon probably 10, but possibly 100; figures not plain.

Aug. 9. A letter from John Allgren shows that the 40 men and  
30 Indians were sent up on Thursday, Aug 5—the 40 men  
from Hartford, Windsor & Wethersfield, and Indians from  
about here. A troop of dragoons ordered to be in readiness  
in each County. He refers to an attack on Philip  
at "Wabaguanock": the Mohogans have done good  
service already; Pequots are sent out, &c.  
100 men present in Hartford County this day (troop to be  
in readiness probably.)

Aug. 9. To Maj. Pyncheon. Joshua came to day & tendered  
his services with 30 men or more. We send them to  
you, that you may improve them against the enemy.  
Requests Maj. P. to let some English "conduct them to our  
army, lest the English should unadvisedly fall upon them".

Aug. 8 to Major Pyncheon. Story of Philip's being at Asquach-  
Pequots, Mohogans & some English gone forth after him.  
2 Mohogans have come here from the camp "with sundry  
heads or scalps". Hear that Philip's company are  
scattered, some gone on to Quabaug, & some to Narragansett.  
Hear Capt. Mosely came out of Boston on Wednesday  
last (4th) with 60 men & sent to Capt. Henckman  
at Wabaguanock, who with English from Norwich  
under St. Brown & about 80 Pequot, & about 100 Mohogans  
are in pursuit of the enemy. Hear Winicraft has sent  
out 200 men. (The news from Wabaguanock, &c. came  
by a post.) He had Maj. Pyncheon's letter of Aug. 7.



1675

Aug. 11. Marshall Gilbert ordered to take one man with him & go up to Springfield to meet the Indians that went hence to Quabaug, & tell them the Governor & Magistrates sent you to inquire after their welfare, & see that they be well provided for, & that they receive no affront from any English; and inform them how well <sup>is taken by the Gov. & Mag.</sup> their readiness to go forth; their valor & manhood in adventuring into the swamps near Quabaug. their fidelity to the English — and return them thanks for their good service; and as they did not come along with the English from Quabaug, you are sent to see if they are all well, you are to encourage them by suitable words, "and if you can procure some liquors, to give every one a draught". J. A. by order of Council

Sp. Aug 22. (written in great haste with many contractions.)

Letter from John Pyncheon to John Allyn. <sup>Expressed by</sup>  
A post from Hadley, in the night, states that our forces have returned; Capt Watts, together, [to Hadley] and the Bay forces to Quabaug. Nothing done, but they burnt about 50 wigwams which they found empty. They rest at Hadley; they expect nothing but the enemy to insult and fall upon the remote towns that they are in great fears. A guard of 20 left at Squakeag <sup>in the week.</sup> Some of your soldiers left at Pacomtuck Capt Watts speaks of calling off, <sup>which troubles them, and they</sup> suspect our Indians that went out to be fearful or false or both — say that the sheep at Squakeag are driven away since the soldiers were there — suspect the enemy to be between Hadley & Squakeag, at Paquayag about 10 miles from the great river. I am sending up to Capt. Watts to stay with his forces there. I should be glad to have you allow this & give further order about it, as that they may make discovery for the enemy at that place aforementioned. The Indians that formerly went off came in to day. It must be seriously considered whether more that are men soldiers of the English be among them, and such must be delivered up.

I pray God direct you and us & bring salvation Communicate advice & Council as you may judge needful. They much desire the presence of some prudent man at Hadley to direct & as need requires expedite affairs.

Moments to think, the Indians yours in the Lord Jesus may be in a swamp called <sup>Umatanick</sup> about 3 miles of Paquayag between Hadley & Squakeag. It is a pity but they should be destroyed, and your Indians will be the most likely to do something. May give further order about; Capt. Watts and Maj. Loath. (nearly literal, not a

John Pyncheon.

63 Indian War 1675 + 1676

Proceedings of Gov. & Council.

- 1675 July 16. Capt. Bull with some forces, was sent to see  
Saybrook to New London & Norwich.
- July 19. Lt. Nicholas Olmstead & his forces ordered home.  
Those at Saybrook to be disbanded, except 16 or 20.
- Aug. 2. Indians to be paid for heads they bring in to May.  
(Wait) Wethersop according to agreement.
5. Intelligence of the surprise of Quabaug; 40 men from  
Windsor, Hartford & Wethersfield sent up under Capt. Thos.  
Watts to Springfield — He was ordered to join with  
forces there for the security of their towns & to pass  
to Quabaug if then be occasion, & do what he could  
to offend & destroy the enemy by all fitting way, & means  
according to instructions from Major Pyncheon.
5. Letter to Major Pyncheon by Capt. Watts; request provisions, &c.  
Letter to Norwich & New London to have men encourage  
the Allogans to go after Philip's Indians (Pequots seem  
included) — Robin, Canasumamun & Mawmohoe to  
repair to the English that are in pursuit of the Indians.
6. 100 dragoons, 6 in readiness in Hartford Co! New Haven 60. and  
in Fairfield 70; — The 100 to have Capt. Newberry John  
Standly for Lt. Nathl Standly, Ensign. The other 2 companies  
to have each a Lt. Ens. + 2 Sergeants.
8. Letter to Capt. Henckman & Major Pyncheon.
9. One to Major Pyncheon, that we had sent Joshua with  
30 men, &c. this day.
10. at Night: Marshall Gellbut sent to Springfield to enquire  
after the Indians that went forth with our army, &c.

It appears by a letter that Major Pyncheon sent down for help;  
and the 40 men (41 in one place) under Lt. Watts and 30  
Indians, were sent from their towns, on the 5th.  
The Indians under Joshua were a 2<sup>d</sup> company, I think;  
they did not go till the 9th — had Nianticks &c. probably.  
Not the proceedings of Council of the 5th notice the  
sending of 40 English, & make no allusions to Indians  
being sent; but Mr. Allen on the 8th says to Capt.  
Henckman, "we have sent forth 40 dragoons to  
relieve Quabaug, and 30 of our Indians."  
There must have been a first and a second company  
of 30 Indians, sent up the river.

Aug. 12. Gov. & Council.

"Major John Pyncheon acquainting us that he is  
alone and wants advice what to do in this juncture;  
for his assistance & encouragement in the present  
occasion, we have thought meet & do accordingly by com-  
missionate Major <sup>Send up</sup> John Talcott to the said Major  
John Pyncheon, to join with him & such others as  
he shall take with him in council, to consult what  
may be most advantageous for the present design  
against the Indians, & to move fact therein according  
as may be most advisable; & it is our desire that the  
Indians sent from us be encouraged & improved as  
there shall be good occasion for them!"



1675

- Aug 12. The Commission to Major Talcott, is perhaps similar to preceding remarks; he is at liberty to go forth with the army if he see cause — Ordered to visit their soldiers & encourage them & the Indians; to send them home if not needed; to take 10 dragoons for his guard, 5 from Windsor, & 5 from Hartford. They were to consult about passing to Albany, if the safe, to send to the Govt. there, how the Indians stand affected; request that our enemies passing into those parts may be attacked, &c.
- Aug 17. Report that 120 Nipmuck Indians and their families were coming to resign themselves up to Uncas, by letter from Rev. James Fitch. These Indians to be disarmed, &c.
19. No person to sell or give any gun, powder or lead to any Indian, fine 10 £.
- 20 Major Treat & Capt. Nash out for to assist in Council; basket to be prepared at N. Haven till for.
24. Joshua had returned — was now Commissioned to go forth again, to pursue some Indians that had been with Philip, but now gone towards Norwich — not all considered enemies; but if any of them had slain or injured the English, they were to be secured; others to be confined to some certain limits. [These are probably those mentioned by Mr Fitch, Aug. 17. Or others like them.]
24. Letter to Major Pyncheon — perhaps in reply to his of 22.
24. "Present design against the Indians" noticed. 3000 of bread to be provided.
25. "The Council being informed of the English of Hadley & Northampton propose to disarm their Indians forcibly; fearing lest it might prove to be provoking and discouraging to our Indians neighbors, have seen cause by a letter to Major Pyncheon, to advise him that the disarming of the Indians in a forcible manner be forborne at least for the present, which letter was signed by Secretary." &c.
25. "Upon the sad news of the Indians of Norwottog falling out & assaulting the English of those plantations; the Council ordered that there should be sent up 20 dragoons under the command of George Graves to assist those plantations, in the defence of them against the enemy."
- 25 Letter to Mr Fitch about the Nipmuck Indians, said to have come in to Uncas.
25. Letter to Mr Jones & Mr Bishop & Major Gold, to send up their dragoons to Hartford, on Saturday next. (28th) or to be at Hartford Saturday next.

65 Indian War. 1675.

1675

Aug 27. Wm. Brewster's letter, with some judicious remarks on the Indian War - from Northampton [Capt. and Lieut.]

Aug. 26. Letter to John Pyncheon, giving him notice that we wished sent 20 dragoons "to assist the plantations of Norwottog," & desiring him to procure bread for the "design against the Indians"

24. Dragoons in Hartford County to be ready to march by Saturday, or Monday or 30th. Nicholas Olmstead appointed their Capt. instead of Capt. Newbury.

26 "The sorrowful apprehension of the tremendous dispensation of the Most High against his wilderness people, in sending forth his sword into the land, by lengthening the sword commission and blowing upon the designs of the English so many ways and in such diverse manners by most awful circumstances and amazing passages of awakening providences discovering the bad promise of God against the land, and that surely God is greatly provoked into anger by us, which calls aloud at this day to weeping & mourning & sackcloth & ashes, & that we give ourselves unto prayer, & indeed rend our hearts & turn to the Lord, that he might turn from the fierceness of his anger that we perish not," &c. &c. &c. more. The Council appointed monthly fasts in each county.

27. Rev. John Whiting is desired to go forth with the army "to assist in preaching, prayer, council, exhortation, &c."

27. From Mr. Fitch. 111 of Philips men, women & children were taken by the Wabawquasnoek Indians - a party gone to fetch them in. Council advised to send them to Boston, to be disposed of by the Commissioners. Same Marshall ap. Enr. of Dragoons of Hartford County.

28. Council wrote to the Gentlemen at Northampton, to gain what intelligence they could of the haunts and lurking places of the Indians, to provide what bread & provisions they could to supply the army if they should direct their march that way.

28 A letter to Major Pyncheon, to advise against the disarming of the Indians at Springfield but rather to move them to take hostages.

28. Letter from Socy Rawson for Gen. Court of Mass.

He says the insolence of the Indians & suspicious arising "occasioned some strictness in the motions of our captains then towards them, which they refusing to yield to, some English are slain and our forces returned from their pursuit being too weak to Hadley." they may have applied to you; doubt not you have sent aid, &c.

Connecticut Commissioners not yet arrived at Boston.

[Gov. Winthrop was sent to Boston as Commissioner with James Richards. Dep. Gov. Leete presided in the Council.]



# Indian War, 1675

1675

Aug. 30. Commission & Instructions to Maj. R. Treat,

(Mem. 24)

He was to command the Connecticut forces sent into Massachusetts, to be aided by a council of war. To go first to Westfield and next to Northampton, to succor our neighbors in danger, to go to other towns & places as need may be, and meeting with the Bay forces, to consult them for light & information. "to see to the carriage & behavior of all under your command, that it be sober, christian, and comely both in words & deeds, according to gospel profession." - to advise with the Bay Commanders but not bound by their councils, unless you agreed with them; to preserve the lives & limbs of your soldiers with your best skill; to see that Rev. Mr. Whiting, who goes out as minister is well provided for.

31 Letter to Mayor Pymcheon,

Mayor Talcott sent up to consult with him.

Major Robert Treat this day advanced with his army towards Northampton.

Christopher Crow, travelling between Hartford and Scarsbury, was assaulted & shot at by 4 Indians.

This occasioned Maj. Treat to stop his forces at Windsor, write to the Council, who directed him to stop 30 of the county of Hartford men - the rest to advance.

Mr James Steele appointed Commissary of the expedition.

Sept. 1. Indians said be hostile near Pangussack.

John Olcott declared he was shot at yesterday, by an Indian; and another party of Indians discovered near the North Meadow in Hartford.

Major Treat & his troops ordered to return to Hartford.

- about 30 to march on east side of the river,

& make search from Hockanum to Scantien -

to send 30 to make discoveries from Hartford to

Wethersfield on west side of river, and 30 more

between Hartford & Windsor. - This to be done

today & tomorrow - all to meet at Hartford

tomorrow night. [They probably had not left Windsor

when the order to return was received.]

Order about Indians with arms, travelling, &c.

Order about forces returning from up the river

(those sent up before Major Treat started.)

Sept 2. Letter to Lt David Wilton & Lt Wm. Clark at

N.H. in answer to theirs, to give them the reason

that our forces did not advance to them - they

will now march.

Major Treat's Commission. He to proceed up the

river, with the forces of Fairfield (70) N. Ham (60) and

(100) Hartford counties - but to take only 50 of Hartford

County, the other 50 to be sent to Hartford for further orders.

There were then 10 men at Northampton & 10 at Pangus-

tuck, making 20, these all from Hartford, Windsor & Wethersfield.

These belonged to the 100, or to one of the 50 men - the 50 with

Major Treat apparently, Geo. Graves may return when

the army arrives at Northampton - he is at N.H.

[Letter to Nathan & Seely from Capt. Fairfield men - perhaps commanders. - dated Sept. 1675. In Dec. they Lt. Graves - mis-]

67 Indian War, 1675.

1675

- Sept 3. A Watch to be kept in the several plantations: "from the shutting in of the evening till sunrise." Each town to be in arms by turns to guard the plantations, and by their military officers, every day; all from 16 to 70 to attend their course of watch & ward - magistrates, Corns, ministers, Corn officers, schoolmasters, physicians and millers excepted. Those who work in fields to work in companies; if  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile from the town, not less than 6 in a company with their arms & ammunition. 5<sup>th</sup> penalty. No one to shoot a gun, except by command, or at a wolf or ravenous beast, or to defend himself. 5<sup>th</sup>.
- 4 Roads to be cleared, to prevent danger to Travelling: from Windsor to Simsbury, Windsor to Hartford, Farmington to Hartford, Hartford to Wethersfield, Wethersfield to Old Saybrook. Each town to send from 2 to 6, taken out of the guard - to begin about an hour high. (What was to be cleared from the roads, does not appear.)
- 5 News of the great disaster to Capt. Beers Company. The Council sent post to May (Wait) Winthrop, & Lt John Mason to bring up about 100 pequot village heads to go after the army up the country. Letter to Major Pynchon.
- 6 Sgt Jos. Wadsworth ordered to take 20 men & go up to Westfield to assist them. His Commission.
- John Grant of Windsor, ordered to take "those dragoons now present" & lead them up to Springfield, to assist against the common enemy. His Commission.
- 7 Major Treat has returned from the army: says the Gentlemen from the Bay have ordered all their forces out of the field up the river, & their towns to be garrisoned as they may - that the army from the colony is about 40 at Hatfield, some at Northampton and some at Westfield, which are desired to be continued. Council grant 26 at Westfield under Ens. John Miles, 16 at Springfield under Lt John Standby, and the rest both under Sgt Joseph Wadsworth & John Grant to return. (How it was with those at N.H. & Hatfield does not appear, whether to return or to stay, ~~probably to stay~~.) Letter to Major Pynchon.
10. Fidelity of the Niantick Indians, &c. Letter to M<sup>rs</sup> Anne Besselt.
- 11 Major Pynchon requested some forces against Indians, Major Treat to march with those "gentlemen dragoons" formerly placed under him, up to Hadley or Northampton - then to consult with Major Pynchon and the commanders, to form a design against the Indians - to command also those in garrison at Springfield, Westfield, Northampton & Hatfield, as well as those that now go up with him, or follow after him, English & Indians.
- Those dragoons in New Haven & Fairfield Counties "formerly pressed for the public service" are ordered to be sent up to Hartford forthwith, to march after the army if there should be occasion. [Who were these? Did not the "best dragoons" go up with Maj. Treat Sept 2? Perhaps not all from these counties - perhaps only half.]

[These forces were expected at N.H. Sept 10, 1675, according to the records.]



# Indian war. 1675.

68

1675

Sept 15. Capt John Mason ordered to take a guard of English, and take under his conduct the Algonquians & Pequots & other Indians that shall be listed and lead them up to Norwottock and the plantations up the river, and to command them there, &c. His Commission.

Sept 16. Letter from Commissioners at Boston, to Gov & Council: they have agreed to raise 1000 men forthwith, to be in readiness; 500 to be dragoons or troopers with long arms; those now out in service or in garrisons to be accounted a part of the number. Massachusetts to raise 527. Plymouth 158. Connecticut 315, according to articles of confederation. Plymouth forces not to be sent to Hampshire Co, it is too distant. Major Pynchon to command all in those parts, & since Connecticut to join some one with him. Such of your Indians as shall be thought useful may be added.

[This letter covered one to Major Pynchon, which they were requested to send up with speed; which shows that this letter was not sent by the Brookfield and Springfield route. How did it come?

Sept 20. Commissioners order that 200 of the 1000 men be forthwith drawn forth, with provision, &c, for 14 days - 150 from Massachusetts and 50 from Plymouth; 50 from Plymouth and 50 from Mass. to meet at Mendon, Sept. 23, and 100 from Mass. at Chelmsford, Sept. 23.

Sept 22. Boston. "The Commissioners considering the distressed state of the Western Plantations, do judge it necessary that further aid be sent unto them, and accordingly do order that the Massachusetts Colony complete their soldiers already on the place 300, and Connecticut theirs, 200, & that Massachusetts make supply for their ammunition, and Connecticut for provisions, and these to meet at Hadley the 28th of this instant." Signed by the 6 Couns.

Sept 24. Couns ordered that these 500 men should not be fixed in garrisons, but be employed for a field army, to pursue the enemy, &c.

Sept 19. Dragoons had come up. <sup>(see note)</sup> Major Treat had sent word to hasten them up to head Quarters near "Suckquackhead." They are ordered to march to Norwottog & so to our army; viz those of Fairfield County, under Ens. Stephen Burritt; those of New Haven County under Lt Thomas Munson. A Commission to each of these officers - appear to be each chief officer of his Company. They were to march to Norwottog & then "up the river to our army."

[Were there such men in the army from these Counties?

Major Treat marched from Squamag Sept 19, & head Quarters at Bloody Brook.

"Forward at Hadley"

69 Indian War 1675.

- Sept 21. Letter to Maj. Pyncheon (counselling one from the Bay Council to him) - containing information from Cornes. &c. (probably Cornis Letter of Sept. 16) and our sense about the quietting of Paconiptock garrison & to desire that our men may be comfortably provided for. &c.
21. Letter to Commissioners at Boston.
- 21 Letter to Mr. Fitch in reply to his, about gathering the corn of the Wabagwassuck Indians, &c.
- 21 Letter to Nipmuck, he friendly.
- 23 Agreement with Wyantineck Indians who engaged to continue in friendship, & be enemies of our enemies, & discover them timely or destroy them, & do no harm to the English. &c. Same Agreement with New Haven & Milford Indians. The council gave to each Indian that attended a pair of breeches.
- 24 Pequots & Mochegans have returned - & desire to go home - were dismissed, but promised to attend again when called for - We gave a coat to each, and a pair of breeches to each Wabagwassuck Indian.
- Letter from Major Pyncheon. [These Indians were killed Major Treat at Duxbury Sept. 18.]
26. Directions for Saybrook &c. and Capt. Bull. Fears the return of Andrews. Also Letter to Capt. B. Sept. 29.
27. Farmington } Indians - The Council made an agreement with them - similar to that of Wyantinecks, above. Hartford } Wethersfield } Council agreed to pay them "2 yards cloth for every head of our enemies they shall take, and 4 yards for every prisoner they shall deliver alive?" Middletown } Letter to Major Pyncheon.
- 28 200 bushels wheat to be ground & baked into Biskit forthwith for the Army; from Wundor 50 B. Hartford 60 B. Wethersfield 60 B. Farmington 30 B. Council sent to Capt. Olason & Mr. Fitch, to procure the Pequot and Mocheg Indians to come up and go forth with the army; & to acquaint <sup>them</sup> that about 100 Indians were sent into Nipmuck country to gather corn because the swine.
30. Letter to Mr. Gersa or Girik or Jirik Bull in answer to his in behalf of Canonicals, concerning the Wabagwassuck Indians gathering their corn in the Nipmuck country.
- Oct. 1. Mochegans dissatisfied with river Indians, Mr. Fitch says, summing to join with them in the war.
- Letter to Maj. Pyncheon & Major Treat, informing them that the Indians intend to march with them; and giving some advice about their next march agt. enemy.
- Oct 2. Commissioners refer to the 1000 men to be raised; to encourage volunteers, they declare that "the plunder or spoil taken, whether goods or persons" on "belong to the captors. Friend Indians to have 4 coats for each man or boy over 6 years brought in  
" " " 2 " " women & girls, & boys under 6



Oct 5. Destructive assault of the enemy upon Springfield. This may increase their insolence to attempt upon our towns. - Magistrates & Commissioners to prepare places for women & children to repair to upon an alarm - and places of garison for the men to defend Hartford, Wadsworth and Wethersfield. The inhabitants of these towns to gather their Indian corn & bring it and their English grain on East side of river, into places of security in the respective towns. Labourers to have arms with them. Selectmen to order Men & Teams may be impressed.

Oct 6. Letter to Major Treat & Major Pequehon; that we had sent up about 43 of our Indians to be employed by them; that we expected more which should be sent after them.

The names of the Indians that went up to Springfield Oct. 6. are given, and the places to which they belonged are indicated by the letters H. for Hartford, F. for Farmington and W. for Wethersfield, probably. These letters being near the edge of the sheet, are most of them worn off.

Capt. Suckhegum  
John alias Squansquish W  
Nesuntequaugus (No gun  
Wutaguiacomma  
Cussahpegum (bow. H.  
Munkann  
Ayasecoe (did not go.  
Punnakeag  
Wyump.  
Wyokeen  
Turrakeen (histok  
Keepassug (hair  
Wyawahut H  
Wassahantup H  
Pumpshane, (this not go  
Cuttamag.  
Netupque

Capt. Mosely's men

Capt. Turranguus  
Siakisset  
Maukheag (bow  
Zuequelet W  
Mlaatup  
Neconnoe  
Nuckquitty (spear  
Pannarowit  
Patthis

Capt. Nesahegan, F  
Wenameis -- F  
Nanawate -- F  
Uncawount -- F  
Sepoose .... F  
Woonoxe  
Cherry  
Judas  
Aiewoottang  
Muckcennow  
Alowash  
Uckchepassum F  
Cawcowsun  
Accowenck -- H  
Wauwoesse -- F  
Mauwtoe ...  
Aumarraway  
Tumtaccum  
Pepeweeg  
Unasakeglean  
Nanaw.

The names of 11 Nianticks are given, but they seem not to have gone up at this time, except one.

71 Indian War. 1675

Oct 9. Andrew Pinckon was a soldier.

McGardner - was a trader.

Joshua Tomsquash sent out with others after some strange Indians, seen east side of River. 4 coats of trading cloth offered for each head or man.

Indians of Wethersfield and Waugun are willing to dwell peaceably in our towns & bring their corn thither for security. The people of Wethersfield & Middletown upon whose lands the Indians have planted to see that the corn be equally divided on the land where the corn grew, after they have husked it, and the English to take care of their part, and the Indians of theirs, to get it conveyed into the town for security.

Oct 11 Mr. Talcott desired to bring their Indians (Wethersfield East side) and Waugun Indians into the town & to help their corn into the town.

Mr. John Hollister permitted to hire 2 or 3 men to fortify his house & secure his corn on E. side of the great river.

Some fired for not standing upon the guard; for shooting a gun, Estate in the warehouse, not considered safe - to be moved.

"Flankers" ordered to be placed in or near the outside houses of the town (Hartford) so as to command from flanker to flanker, round the town. Committee to order it, are Major Talcott, Mr. Gardner, Mr. Gilbert, Ens. Standley, Mr. Blackleach, Thos. Bance, James Steele, Lieut. Webster, John Gilbert, & Geo. Graves, - to attend to it till finished.

Oct 12. East Hampton, L.I. } had sent a present of Cheese.  
Southampton, L.I. } Letter of thanks returned  
news of the progress of the enemy.

Constable of Hartford to take account of the Indian men, women & children belonging to Hartford that have come in; part of the watch to keep their eye upon them constantly, and not to be released till the ward take their place; to see that none do them wrong in word or action. The list of them to be delivered over at every return (change of men) and the next change to call them over at every return - none to be absent after sunset, & none to be absent but by leave with a ticket, which shall readily be granted, to secure them from English as well as Indians.

Farmington Indians have engaged fidelity as well as those at Hartford, Wethersfield and Middletown. Those of H. W. tell have set their wigwams where authority appoints, thus to be under English watch and ward, to prevent their being seduced or surprised by the enemy, as some other Indians have been, and not to go forth without license, so Council exp. its Farmington Indians to observe the same, & they shall not be wronged by the English.

th James Steele, Commissary for all forces.



General Court met Oct. 14, [Major Treat was sent for Oct. 8. & 10 of soldiers

Major Treat appeared before the Court & desired to lay down his commission. He ordered to continue.

Letter to Capt. Appleton, giving him the reasons for our calling down Major Treat, and desiring to know his resolves as to the prosecution of this war. Duly advised to to remove their <sup>best</sup> goods, corn, wives and children to some "bigger town" - and those that stay to fortify themselves, &c.

Mr Chauncey to be minister to the army, to go forth with Major Treat in this expedition.

Thomas Watts, Capt. of forces of Hartford County, and John Standly, Lieut., and Samuel Marshall, Ensign.

120 men to be raised from all the Colony, except Stonington and Norwich - to be taken out of the 60 in each County ordered to be raised by the Court.

Before these orders, Major Treat was ordered to send 40 men to Norwich. The enemy said to be coming near Norwich. [Philip was to fall upon Norwich. Oct. 15. as the Fleet had found.]

Capt. Appleton written to, and desired to send down our soldiers, or come himself to the relief of these plantations, if the enemy appear to be repelled from those coasts.

Intelligence of great combinations & threatenings of the Indians against the English in this colony, &c. - has induced us to call back our <sup>best</sup> forces unto Hartford, to be improved as occasion may call for - Each County to raise 60 soldiers - to be embodied in each County, ready for motion - Capt James Avery to take command of 40 men from New London & Stonington & Lyme with such Pequots as he likes, and Capt John Mason to take 20 English from Norwich with the Indians. (Saybrook & Kenilworth to go with New Haven Co. on account of the River.)

Wm Rosewell, Capt. of the men raised in N. Haven Co.

Wm Curtice of the men in Fairfield Co.

Major Gold requested to send up Mr Josiah Harvey, or Mr John Hull, as chirurgion to the army.

Every plantation to make places of defence, and places of refuge for women & children - each to have a Committee to order these things.

18 Simsbury people to have a week's time to secure their houses and their corn; at the end of a week from this date, the soldiers in garrison at Simsbury shall be released their attendance there.

19 All troopers that do not provide themselves with long arms, viz a carbine or musket, before Aug 31. 1676 shall attend the foot companies as others do.

No corn, meal, flour or bread to be exported without license. - No arms or ammunition to be sold to Indians.

20 Mr Bulky to be chirurgion of the army; and he and Mr Chauncey to be also of the Council of War  
Dangers travelling, noticed - to Boston, &c.

72 Indian War, 1675.

Proceedings of Assembly continued.

Oct 21. Magistrates & Commissioners in each County  
town, to agree with the friendly Indians as to  
marks, &c. so that they may be distinguished from  
others.

A male from 14 to 70 to remove out of the colony  
without leave, the assistance of all being needed in  
time of war, &c. <sup>Penalty 100 £. or corporal punishment if no estate.</sup>  
"Inordinate fear" <sup>latter seem to do so.</sup>

D. Governor & Council.

Oct 26. Cornelius Hull ordered to take a few Soldiers (and  
~~perhaps some militia~~ "those that belong to Westfield" &  
some that came from Westfield with him, included.)  
and go on a scout towards Westfield and learn  
what he can of the motion of the Indians & of our  
army.

26 Agreement of the Indians in Hartford County:  
they agreed to be friendly, to give hostages, to do no  
damages, till war is over. Covenant under their  
hands is on file.

[Major Treat had gone up the river: time when not  
stated. Was at Kathampten Oct 19. lately come. Asst. Secy.]

28. Letter to Major Treat - to know what forces are expected  
from the Bay, & the time when they are expected.  
He is advised not to pass into the field without  
sufficient strength. If the enemy comes this way  
he is to follow him.

29. A hostage escaped last night, Sebawcut. Owanees  
and others sent to bring him back.

Nine craft had Philipsons with him; he may  
believe them to Major John Winthrop, & receive  
the coats promised.

Nov 1. Wonegan & Nayog Indians have put themselves  
under Owanees, & they have all agreed to live  
together. He is at liberty to live with them and  
build a fort at Wonegan or Nayog.

Lt Merriman to be Capt of Troop to be raised in N. Haven &  
in room of Mr. Rosewell.

Letter to Major Treat, up the river

2. Letter to their Gov. &c. They wish to keep off a war with  
the Narragansetts if possible

Letter to Gov. & Council of Mass. to give a right  
understanding of Major Treat's actions, and  
to show the inconsistency of Capt. Appleton's actions.

4. He that neglects the watch in Hartford to pay 5 £. or  
ride the wooden horse 1/4 of an hour.

Fortification are erecting.

Indian Hostages at Goodman Garretts, to have  
wood & other conveniences.

Windsor is so scattered, that it is difficult to  
maintain a military watch - they are to continue  
"a double walking watch," as has been since the war.

5. Major John Winthrop seemed to be at New London,  
Gov. John Winthrop was at Boston, Comr. and  
also Wait Winthrop, Comr. with him.



Indian War, 1675.

74

(Major Andross. There were some communications to & from Major Andross. He professes his readiness to afford assistance, &c. "though at the very first slighted & rejected". He found at Albany a letter from Major Pynchon to the Commander & Commissary there, & he wrote him an answer himself, but had rec<sup>d</sup>, no answer. This in his letter of Oct. 17. all these letters in October.)

Nov. 2. 6 Corn'rs at Boston agree upon war agt. the Narragansetts - to raise 1000 men, furnished with fire arms; in proportion as the former. - War was conditional; the army to march into Narraganset Country, & if they do not perform their covenant & make reparation for damages, they are to be compelled, or proceeded against as enemies.

Josiah Winslow to command in chief.

Connecticut to appoint the 2<sup>d</sup> in command,

Connecticut soldiers to rendezvous at Norwich, Stonington & New London; those of Massachusetts and Plymouth at Rehoboth, Providence and Warwick - all by Dec. 10.

2<sup>d</sup> 5th day (Thursday) of December to be Day of Fasting

Nov. 12. Letter from the Corn'rs about the Expedition.

Council

Nov. 9. Major Treat to continue his forces at Northampton till further orders; not to march to Mendham, without Appleton goes with him with 300 men.

10 Letter to Mr. Fitch about entertaining some praying Indians. Mr. James Fitch Jr. not to supply Moheags & Pequots with small quantities of powder to Hunt.

15 Letter to Capt. Appleton, showing their dislike of his notions, & advising him to a more amicable compliance & consult with his officers, &c.

Letter to Major P. to continue at Northampton.

18 Letter to Major John Winthrop, to have the people of those plantations salt up their cattle fit to kill, & to thrash & bake up their wheat for bread for soldiers

22 Soldiers under Capt. Seely had returned to Fairfield County. They to be ready to go out again with clothing, arms & horse. 10 of them to carry hatchets instead of swords.

New orders about fortifications in each town.

Major Treat has returned, his scouts finding no enemy for many days, up the river Connecticut. His letter stating this is dated Nov. 17.

# Indian War 1675

Council & Dep. Gov.

Nov 22. Resolve to raise their proportion of 1000 men.  
Appoint Major Treat, second in command.

23. 3 barrels powder, 600 weight of lead and a stock of  
flints to be sent to N. London for the expedition.  
300 bushels wheat now at New London to be baked  
into bread. 3 barrels powder, 900 weight bullets, and  
a stock of flints & cheese are now at N. London.  
Mr Joshua Raymond of N. L. to have the care of them.  
Stephen Barrett, Commissary of the army.

150 bushels wheat to be raised in Hartford Co., and 100 out  
of Fairfield county, and 50 out of New Haven Co. to  
be conveyed to New London, to be then ground & baked into  
bisket - corn, vessels & men may be impressed to  
accomplish this.

Men to be raised - 110 in Hartford Co. - 2 captains  
63 " N. Haven Co - 1 "  
72 " Fairfield Co - 1 "  
70 " N. London Co - 1 "  
to be proportioned to the towns by Assistants  
315.

Those of N. London Co. to be from Norwich 18. N. London 40.  
including Stonington & Lyme.; Saybrook 8. Killingworth 4.  
all to be at New London by Dec. 10. 10 soldiers from  
each county to have hatchets instead of swords.

Nov. 24 Major Treat's commission granted.

25. Owaneco has taken several captives of the Philippians.  
He may dispose of them by sale or otherwise as he pleases  
Hartford County men proportioned; Hartford 30.  
Windsor 28, Wethersfield 23, Farmington 15, Middlet. 14  
(Haddam not in.)

Wages to be - Major 30<sup>s</sup>. week. (Capt 20<sup>s</sup>. Lieut 16<sup>s</sup>. Ensign 14<sup>s</sup>)  
Sergeant 12<sup>s</sup>. private 8<sup>s</sup>. - horses 3<sup>s</sup>. a week.  
Quartage, a man 5<sup>s</sup>. week. horse pasturing 4<sup>s</sup>. day.  
Haddam had 2 men to sign bills of expences.

Captains - Capt. B. Nashen eldest; Capt. Mason next.  
Capt. Watts next, Capt. Avery next, Lt. Nathaniel  
Seely next, Lt. John Milles next.\*

26 Niantick Indians & Joshua to assist against the  
enemy; they desiled it.

27. Forces to march to New London, to defend N. L. Stos.  
and Norwich, on intelligence from thence. Those of  
N. Haven & Fairfield to go by water or land; if by land  
each com. officer to have a horse, and each 3 men a horse.  
Mr James Noyce to be minister.

Pequots & Moheags to be engaged to destroy the enemy.  
Mr Fitch desired to engage them to go forth.

29 Owaneco commissioned against the enemy.  
Capt. Newbury being disabled to go forth, Samuel  
Marshall was appointed in his room & Commissioned.

\* There occurs to have been no Captain from N. Haven county, but Major Treat was Capt. of that company.  
Capt. Gully went in room of Capt. Avery, & is said to have come under the Indian name.



- Dec 1. Mr Buckley was to go with army, & Mr. Noyse  
Instructions to Captains. Wallis & Marshall, for their  
march to N. London.
- 10 Letter to & from Commissioners, Forces are at N. London  
Letter to Mayor Great, to encourage Indians &c.
11. Mr Nicholas Noyse appointed minister; Mr  
James Noyse could not go forth. Letter to Mr. N. K. K.
- 12 26 men ordered from 3 Counties to garrison Norwich  
while the army is in the field.
- \* 17. Ministers of N. Haven & Fairfield Counties, with  
Mr Woodbridge & Mr Buckingham, to meet at N. H.  
in convention someday next week "in the fear  
of God, make diligent search for those evils  
amongst us which have stirred up the Lords  
anger against us: that they being discovered  
may by repentance & reformation may be  
thrown out of our camp & hearts". To send up  
their conclusions to the Council.
- Elders & Ministers of Hartford County to meet the  
Assistants at Hartford, same end. Tuesday, Dec. 21.
- \* The Ministers of N. H. & F. Counties were to meet  
Mayor Gold & the Assistants of New Haven  
at New Haven.
28. Assault from the enemy expected. Those that  
continue on the east side the river in Windsor  
Hartford & Wethersfield ordered to repair into gar-  
risons, so that they may defend themselves.  
Their grain to be brought into the towns, or secured  
in some garrison on that side; to kill their  
swine fit to be killed; to maintain watches  
by night & wards by day, or send scouts to range  
the woods by day, Constables to see to it.
- Mr Joseph Fitch is app. Command. of the 60 drag-  
oons raised in Hartford Co. by order of Cps. Court, instead  
of Lt John Stedman, deceased.
- Dec 25 Letter from Commissioners dated Dec 25.  
More men to be raised, (over say).
- 28 Letter from do. signed by S. inc. John & Wait Winthrop.  
Think it necessary to subdue the enemy before  
the "warm spring" comes, & they scatter.  
Massachusetts have sent forth 2 Natick Indians  
as spies - Connecticut urged to have men ready.
- 29 Letter from Massachusetts - want provisions for  
their army. - refer to Narragansett battle - "It  
hath pleased God to humble us by translating to  
R. & me, out of the bed of honor & in the service of  
Christ, several worthy & valiant commanders  
& soldiers both of ours & yours." & we have  
cause for praise, &c.

# Indian War 1675-6.

January 4<sup>th</sup> 5. Major Treat seemed to be about N. London.  
He wanted powder; Major Palmer to supply him.  
An army seemed to be about N. London.

Requests & proposals to be encouraged to attack enemy

60. N. Haven to raise 33 men: Co of Fairfield to raise 37 men  
for the next Expedition; 200 bushels wheat to raise  
from the 2 Counties to be sent to N. London, to be baked there.  
24 men from N. London County, viz. Ken. 2. Saybrook 4.  
Lyme 2. N. London 9. Stor. 4. Norwich 3. — to be ready  
at call. — Out of Hartford County 56, viz. Windsor 15.  
Hartford 16. Wethersfield 10. Farmington 7. Middletown 6  
Haddam 2. — all 150 men.

Jan 6. Letter from Comis at Boston. They instruct Com.  
to send him proportion; speak of the enemy being  
gathered together where they may be destroyed.  
Sent by Post. "Haste, posthaste."  
"These — for the Hon?" &c. P

Jan. 6. Comis. agree that the 1000 soldiers ordered to  
be raised for the recruit of our forces, now under  
Gen. Winslow, do all meet at headquarters  
of the army, by the 20<sup>th</sup> inst.

Jan 10. Letter to Maj. Palmer at N. London; Major Treat  
had left the army at N. L. and gone to Milford, &c.  
to hasten on recruits, visit his family, &c.  
(Letter to Boston to Comis. were sent to N. London  
to be posted thence to Boston. By what way?)

Jan 11. D. Gov. Homicid to Comis at Boston — desire some  
change in the orders for marching; say the enemy  
is within 15 miles of our towns, yet our forces be  
to march 40 or 50 miles in a desolate country in  
order to join the other forces, &c passing by the enemy,  
will comply with orders, however.

Jan 13. Major Treat at Milford, ordered to send the new  
raised forces to New London, from N. H. & F. Counties  
they to take those of Ken. Say. & Lyme along with them.  
Major T. to come up, receive orders & take the H.  
County soldiers with him, &c.

## Gov & Council

Jan 16. Orders for keeping soldiers to their duty, & preventing  
profaneness — 20 articles  
Blasphemy to be punished by being through the tongue,  
Oaths & scandalous acts, loss of pay, &c.  
Absence from pub. worship & prayer; negligence in duty,  
Quarrelling with superior officers; departing without leave.  
Making oaths at times; lifting a weapon against an officer.  
Words of mutiny; resisting provost marshal, &c.  
Concealing mutinous speeches; drunkenness,  
Rapes, ravishment, sodomy, punished with death, & amputation.  
Fornication & lasciviousness; Theft & robbery.

Which most of these to be punished at discretion, or at the officers requiring  
17<sup>th</sup> — Soldiers coming to their colors to wait to or be exercised,  
to come, completely armed.



Article 18 } If any negligently loose or sinfully play away  
their arms at Cards or Dice, or otherwise, they shall be kept pioneers & scavengers till they furnish them selves with arms.

19. Carrying away ammunition.

20. Outstaying one's pass.

"At discretion" is not to extend to the hazard of life or limbs. These articles to be published to the army under Major Treat.

Jan. 11. Provisioning, medicines, gunsmiths, &c. to be sent to New London.

(The enemy seemed to be northward of Norwich - and Con- wished to advance quietly towards them & have Mass. do the same, instead of meeting in Narragansett Country.

John London has come from the army and told Lieke to be imprisoned. Released Jan. 14. promised to do well.

13. Letter recd from Conns. & Gen. Winslow, <sup>Council</sup> to send men, beef, pork, muel, &c. speedily to N. London.

Mills are frozen up here; difficult to get provisions for the army. - wrote so to Conns.

Wrote to Gov. Winslow, about some of our men going from the army without permission - about the new forces, &c.

14 Letter to & from Massachusetts about provisions &c. Letter to Major Winslow, about our recruits, &c.

Mr John Brackett of Wallingford to go to N.H. to take care of the wounded, in the absence of Mr Bulkley, who is going out with the army. Sgt. Wm Weir is also to go to N. London. to assist in tending & cherishing the wounded men there.

John Standish, (Capt of 1st Forces of Hartford County, & Jos. Wadsworth his Lieutenant.

17. Jonas Sillick. Capt. & Stephen Burrill. Lt. of Fr. Co. in com. John Beard. Capt. & Moses Mansfield Lt. of N. H. Co. Capt Watts, Capt of 1st of 1st of Hartford County, & Capt. Martin ser. Lieut of do. Zeck. Sanford, Sergt.

19. Letter to Major Treat about employing Moheags & Pequots. Mr Fitch desired to go to N. London to encourage the soldiers, & to go forth with them.

24. Rate of 6<sup>d</sup> granted last Oct. Now 6<sup>d</sup> more is granted by Gov. Horneil, making 11. on £. Mr Garner Steele was still Commissary. Orders about soldiers accounts.

Jan 23. Letter from Major Treat at N.H. He says he intends to march tomorrow. - Part of western forces have arrived. Bread, pork, beef & 1<sup>st</sup> of Rum coming, no wine. Had had a post from Gen. Winslow. He is "grating on our disorderly retreat" from Swamp fight, in one letter.

Jan 26 letter from Major Palmer. He says Major Treat marched to day with all his forces - expected to reach Badcock's tonight, & Mr Smith tomorrow. Mr Fitch, Mr Bulkley & Mr Wier (or Wite) are with him. Indians said to be 8 or 10 miles N.W. of Providence & 25 miles from the Swamps.

## Indian War, 1675-6.

Jan. 29. Major Palmer writes again. Indians said to be scattered; some near Nipmug country & from thence downwards. - News of 2 men and a boy <sup>taken</sup> killed at Norwich, who went over Shawtucket river, to spread flax; viz. Joseph Rockwell and his boy 15 or 16 years old, & John Renolds, Jr. The men were found dead & thrown down the river bank, their scalps cut off. The boy has not been found, supposed to be carried away alive. (This was doubtless done Jan. 28. Post came morning of 29)

On 28th 2 Narraganset Indians, who were in the fight against the English, one of them shot through the hand, came in & gave themselves up to the Pequots, saying they were almost starved; they formerly belonged to the Pequots.

P.S. Maj. P. says "the two Indians are shot dead in the prison by 2 wounded soldiers, it is said; the two persons that watched will not discover them; 'tis easy to make out who they were, by a thorough examining of the Ward's men or punishing them, if the authority here were willing to exercise their power; for it's a <sup>fine</sup> 30 rude & barbarous unact should be passed by without one witness against it."

Letters to & from Gov. Andros.

N. York Jan 6. Gov. Andros, Letter to Dep. G. Lute.

He has intelligence that "Philip and 4 or 500 north Indians fighting men, are come within 40 or 50 miles of Albany northward, where they talk of continuing this winter; that Philip is sick, and one Sahamoschucka is commander in chief."

Reply of Council Jan 13. Give thank, for his information. They think Andros can stir up the Mohawks to extirpate these bloody upland Indians, and do a kindness to N. England who have always been friendly to them; when the Mohawks and these Indians were at war, our English guarded the Mohawks from Boston to Springfield, when they were in danger of the Plymouth Indians; now they can destroy all their old enemies. They feel confident that Gov. A. will take measures to destroy these Indians; and take effectual course to restrain the supplying the enemy with arms or ammunition, especially the Dutch people who you know are so much bent on their profit. They refer to Narraganset fight, in which about 70 English were slain (besides the wounded) and about 600 Indians it is said.

Letter of Andros in return, Jan. 20. He animadverts upon the Council's letter; after having refused & slighted his assistance. they expect he will be at great expense against these Indians; and look upon it as a favor that this bloody crew have removed to N. Y. & I may expect you will have to sue the charge & hazard, if I should be involved in your war. Their remark on the Dutch, he calls "a great reflection" which needs explanation, wishes the guilty named.



Council's letter, Jan. 21. Reply to his animadversions without making any apology; think the obedience of the Dutch to his majesty's laws may be questioned. The enemy boasts supplies from about Albany—whether it be directly, or indirectly by Indians, then inhabiting is not so well known to us, &c.

Council Reply Feb. 10. Have heard of Philip, making the mo-  
nawks a present of 300£ to engage them in his service,  
— would be glad to have the Mohawks attack them while  
in ~~the~~<sup>their</sup> land and reward them for so doing. Not best for  
them to approach our villages (ie. the Mohawks) without  
testimonials of their friendship; &c; we must be sure of  
their fidelity; shall thus be glad of their aid.  
Council again, March 7. Wish to know of Andross what is  
done or what is intended to be done — whether he will permit  
agents of Con. to pass up to Albany, to see what can be done  
with the Indians (Mohawks, &c.) from

Letter from some one in N. York. Says 2 men came down from  
Feb. 25th, who had been prisoners with the Indians; They  
say they were taken about latter end of Oct. being sent out  
by a Boston (Mass.) Command from about Hadley to destroy  
the enemy; 9 were sent out; they had not gone far from the  
army, when passing a swamp where Indians lay hid,  
they came between them & the army, & killed 5, took 3  
ones whom they soon killed; the 9th was an Indian guide  
who fled. They killed the man (one of the three) under pre-  
tence that he mocked them not speaking plain English.  
They cut a hole between his stomach & belly & pulled out  
his guts to throat, & then cut off his head; the other 2 were  
looking on, whom they threatened to serve in the same  
manner, & did pull out their nails & scorched their feet  
and drove a stake through the foot of one. They were taken  
along by the party who went with Philip near to Albany  
whom one, Ben. Quillman's man, a carpenter of Boston  
was ransomed by Dep. Gov. of Albany, at their first coming.  
The other was absent then hunting with a party from  
the place where Philip lay was about 90 or 100 Dutch  
miles to N.E. of Albany. This man relates that about  
5 weeks ago he was carried with a party of Indians  
from the place where Philip lay 3 days journey  
to the side of a river not far from a lake, called  
Hossock river when was a rendezvous of 200  
Indians, all stout young men, mostly taken  
with firelocks, & full of ammunition. About 500  
had straws through their noses & were called French  
Indians. These Indians threatened to destroy  
Connecticut, Boston, & the Dutch; the French were  
their friends. This man returned to Philip's party.  
These two men of the Maguas were marching against  
the North Indians under Philip on the East of  
Hadson's river. This induced Gov. Andross to go up  
to Albany.

x At Hatfield, Oct. 19.

29. Narragansett Indians 1675-6.

Continuation of the letter from N. York. without name or date.

On Wednesday last, an express from Albany of the 4th inst arrived from Gov. A. He arrived at Albany the 2<sup>d</sup> March. The Alaguas returned to Albany the night before from their pursuit of the north Indians, who did not abide their coming. They followed them to the extent of the Government, but met with only 8 or 9 stragglers, of whom they killed 2, & brought back 3. The Mohicans or river Indians, suspected to be too friendly to the others, were fled down the river for fear. The Governor would not permit the Alaguas to follow them as enemies. The Gov. sent home the Alaguas cheerful, & ready to go again on occasion. Gov. sent for Mohicans etc. & made them promise to give satisfaction to the Alaguas (their old enemies,) & they should be protected, if they lived quietly. We expect the Governor this week.

[This letter appears to be written the week 12 to 17th. of March, <sup>the Wednesday last (after March 14th) was March 8th.</sup>

D. Gov. Council.

Feb. 3. 200 bushels of wheat & 20 barrels of flesh to be raised in N. Haven & Fairfield counties. The flesh is pork & beef. All to be sent to N. London for the army. Also shoes, stockings, shirts & drawers to be provided & sent. 3000 of bread to be provided at Hartford.

Feb 7. Major Treat & his army have returned on Saturday night, Feb 5<sup>th</sup>, from pursuing the enemy. Council order about sending provisions to N. London. Vessel to be sent for at Narragansett, & the provisions to be put into Mr. Raymond's hands at New London. (Vessel seems to have been sent with provisions for the army to Narragansett) Lucas, <sup>[this expedition not noticed by any historians except letter from Boston]</sup> Thanks to be returned to Owanee, Mawmawho and Robin, for their good service in the last expedition; and they are desired to scout about & pick up the enemy. Capt. Sellick may be released, & other put in his place.

Many permits to transport corn, now & after this. 10 Letter to Mr. Fitch & Mr. Bulkley, <sup>both at N. London.</sup> They desired to deliver enclosed orders to Capt. Avery, Capt. Denison and Sullivan, to raise forces to surprise or destroy the enemy, reported to be about Wabagoaguck John Redman & Edward Culver & some Indians to scout towards Springfield, east of the river.

Feb 16. Sunday of the enemy are in hands of Pequots, Moheags and Narragansett. These Indians are disposed to Maj. John Winthrop & Major Edward Palmer, and are to be delivered to them, they paying for every man, woman and child they receive, except sucking children 2 cts. to each, & for sucking children 1 coat each; also to deliver a barrel of powder for country's use, for every 40 Indians they receive & so in proportion; they to adorn & dispose of said Indians, sparing their lives.

<sup>the Narragansett troops reached Boston some days before and joined the Narragansett to them, and then to the army.</sup>



Mr Belcher had a vessel that often came to  
Connecticut.

Feb 16. Mr Belcher may transport 400 bushels of  
corn & peas to Boston, for the relief of the  
suffering Indians.

Letter to Commr. also to Mr Bulkley.

Feb 18. Orders received for another Expedition.  
Answer to Commr.

Major Gold to send up Mr Thos. Fitch or some other  
person to command their county forces; also to send  
up horses & other things for their soldiers, to be here  
by Thursday (24th)

Major Treat also written to, to come up, with the  
soldiers in those parts, by Thursday next

Mr Bulkley & John Hall were at New London,  
(taking care of the sick & wounded, doubtless) they  
are ordered up to go forth with the army, & to  
bring up as many Pequot, Hillshead, &c. as can  
be procured, to go forth with the army. Mr John  
Stanton to come with them & 10 English from  
that county

The enemy have come to Hockanum & shot at Wm.  
Hill & sorely wounded him. Soldiers sent forth  
to search for the enemy.

21. Letter to May. Palmer, Mr Bulkley & Thos. with him  
to come with speed. Major P. to treat with  
Ninickraft about redemption of the captives.  
Taken at Nashaway, &c.

Enemy drawing down into their parts - order that  
the corn & provisions on east side of the river, in the  
several towns, not in the garrisons there, be carried  
to the plantations to be secured. Constables may  
impress men, boats, & teams, the people ordered  
to draw into garrisons, & bring their cattle & hay  
near their garrisons, or bring them over to the  
towns, not to go forth on their occasions but  
in companies & with arms. Garrisons to  
be kept at Natick, Bissels, Thos. Burnham,  
Mr John Crow's & at Naubuck & Mr Willis's  
farms: to be 6 men at least in every garrison  
garrisons to be well fortified; No place but such  
to be inhabited on east side.

Next Expedition: to be from Hartford 23, Windsor 22  
Wethersfield 16, Farmington 10, Midd. 8, Had. 1. - all 80  
each man to have a horse & a bushel of oats

24. Wampanoag Indians advised to accept of Mr John  
Hollister's tender, & come & build a fort at Wampanoag  
Indians said to be skulking east side of River;  
Major Treat to take 100 soldiers & pass over the  
river to scout the woods as far as Wampanoag,  
& farther - to return here on Saturday (Feb. 26)

25 Thos. Wally chosen by a lot cast between him and  
John Standish, to go forth with the army as Capt.  
of Hartford Co soldiers; Jos. Wadsworth, Lieut; John Wyalting,  
Cornelius Hull is Lieut of Major Treat's Lifeguards  
Thomas Munson, Capt. of N. Haven Soldiers.  
Major Treat his commission drawn up.  
(Franklin not noticed)

83  
Indian War 1675-6.

A paper from Boston.

Examination of the Indian that was sent out 31<sup>st</sup> of 10<sup>th</sup>. (Dec 31. 1675) and returned 24<sup>th</sup> of 11<sup>th</sup> 1675-6. (Jan. 24. 1675-6.)

James Quannupagwait alias James Tumney Mlansh, a Christian Natick Indian, and Job of Magunkoog a Christian, were sent by order of Mass. Council as spies, to discover the enemies quarters, motions and condition, Job had 3 children carried away, all he had, with the Hassanamisco Indians, & he wished to find his children & know the state of the fleeing Indians carried from Hassanamisco & Magunkoog. [They were instructed to tell a long story of what they had done for the English, and how they were mistrusted & abused by the English, all time.]

They started without arms except hatchets, and with a little parched meal. They left Cambridge Dec. 30<sup>th</sup>, and Natick Dec. 31; they passed through the woods to Hassanamisco, that day; Jan. 1<sup>st</sup> Saturday, they passed Nipmuck river & lodged at Mlanchage; Jan. 2<sup>nd</sup> they went to Maanewit when they met 7 enemy Indians, who conducted them to Quabang next day, Jan. 3, viz to Quabang old fort, when they found other Indians of that company, & were next day, Jan. 4, conducted to the enemies quarters, about 20 miles northward of Quabang old fort, at a place called . . . about 8 miles north of where Capt. Hutchinson and Capt. Wheeler were wounded. Found here all the Christian Indians of Hassanamisco & Magunkoog, which are about 40 men & 80 women & children. Their story of the reasons of their being there. — The enemies at these places live in several small towns, about 20 wigwams fightingmen, and twice as many women & children; have no fort, only wigwams, some covered with bark some with mats. They are Nipmucks, Quabangs, Pacachooqs, the Weshakum & Nashaway Indians. The Chief Sagamores & Captains are Mlansh & John with one eye, Samuel of Weshakum or Nashaway, Sagamore John (one leg bigger than the other) of Pacachooq; Alaloonus & his sons. Of the Hassanamesho & Christian Indians, he say Capt. Tom alias Wattadack-omponin, & his son Nchemiah. Saw also Pukupawillien the pastor & his aged father the deacon who daily read the Bible. Saw others whom he names of the Hassanamesho & Magunkoog Indians. John with one eye favored James; had been in the war with the Mohawks with him, would not let him be hurt. Job staid at Pumbams wigwam where his children were, was informed that Philip is quartered this winter within 1/2 days journey of fort Albany. They were informed that the Hadley, Northampton and Springfield Indians had their winter quarters between them & Philip, & some at Squetago.

\* A chief of the Hadley & Northampton Indians who was a chief captain in the Mohawk war had attempted to kill Philip, & intended to do it, because Philip had begun a war with the English which had brought great trouble upon them.



Indian War 1675-6

84

Examination of James Rumney Marsh, continued.  
Said Indians told James, it was some of them  
that went into Nipmuck country to get corn  
& the English came upon them in the wigwam  
at Hassanamisho, where they killed 2 English.  
They carried away all the corn at Pakachagog &  
in Nipmuck country to their quarters; they had  
lived upon this & upon beef & pork they had had  
about Quabec, and venison; great stores of  
Venison in those parts; Deer easily killed, even  
without guns, by reason of the deep snow, "it  
being mid-thigh deep". They will be in want  
of corn ere long, but they intend them to come  
down upon Lancaster, Marlboro, Groton, espe-  
cially first to Lancaster Bridge, where no relief can  
come from Boston, & then they expect to get  
corn enough; They have a store of arms, and  
a gunsmith, a lame man that is a good workman,  
to keep their guns well fixed. Some of the arms  
they took from Capt. Lathrop's & Capt. Beer's men,  
Have not a great stock of ammunition, that he said.  
They said they got ammunition from the  
English killed, some from fort Albany;  
they say the Dutch will not sell us powder; but  
the Mohawks take our beaver & wampum  
and buy us powder. They said they had sent  
to the Wompeages & Illawguas for aid in  
the Spring; the Wompeages promised them help,  
but the Illawguas were unwilling to fight with  
English, but would fight with the Iroquegs  
and Pequots that were brethren of the English.  
The Frenchman, Mons. Noranville, that was  
at Boston "this summer", they said, was with  
Philip and his company, as he went back,  
at the quarters about Pokomtuck, after his  
return from Boston, & he burned in their sight  
some letters from Boston to the French. He told  
the Indians not to burn the English mills nor  
meeting houses, nor the best houses, for the French  
he said, intend to be with you in the Spring,  
before planting time, & will bring 300 Indians  
arms & ammunition; "we intend to possess  
Keneckicut river & other English plantations,  
& our King will send ships, to stop supplies coming  
to Boston". He said the Pennakooq Indians  
were quartered near the head of Keneckicut river,  
& had not engaged in any fight with the English  
& would not. Wannalanset & others, requesting  
that your men, who might have destroyed many  
of Capt. Mosely's men last summer at Pen-  
nakooq, but their Sagamores would not suffer it.  
Principal men told men inclined to peace; "the young  
men wanted no peace; said the English had killed  
but few of them last summer; we wish not for  
peace, to be made slaves, & be killed & sent to Barbados  
"Let us live as long as we can & die like men", not live  
to be enslaved". Robert Pepper, a young man, is among  
them, being wounded in the leg when Capt. Beer's was killed.  
Pepper would be glad to escape (Story of Pepper)

Indian War 1675-6

James' Examination - continued.

said to be two other English (besides Pepper) with Philip and Hadley Indians; one of Boston a servant to a ship carpenter named Greenhouse; the other's name he remembers not. Narragansetts had sent English scalps to these Indians before James came; James saw 12 English scalps hanged upon trees, which the Narragansetts had sent, & which they received & paid them as their manner is. The Narragansetts told them Indians they had had a fight with the English (or the English with them) and the English had killed about 40 fighting men, one Sachem; and about 300 old men, women & children were killed and burnt in the wigwams. They said the Mohegans & Pequots had killed <sup>as many</sup> as the English had killed. — James understood that the Narragansetts did not assist Philip the summer past; they were looked upon as friends of the English all along till now, their enemies. Narragansetts said to these Indians that an Englishman Joshua Tipt was with them when they fought with the English, & killed & wounded 5 or 6 of the English in that fight; he had before killed a miller a Narragansett, & brought his scalp to them. — Narragansetts said one Williams in those parts brought them powder, & offered all his cattle, if they would spare his life & his children and grand children. Then Narragansetts desired help to be sent to them, & they promised to send some to see how things were & they determined to begin the journey last Saturday (22<sup>d</sup> January) and to take Job with them. Sunday, Mawtaump said he would go and inform Philip of the breach between English & Narragansetts; he and a company, & he wished James to go with them to Philip. James said Philip would distrust him, an old enemy, & said he must perform some exploit against the English before he showed himself to Philip. James still feared he might be taken to Philip and resolved to escape before the party started; and Job & he contrived a way. Wednesday, 19<sup>th</sup> Jan. they went out early as if to hunt deer (James having obtained a pint of moccake of a squaw of a praying Indian) They killed 4 deer; observed that they were watched. Towards night being near a pond, they took up quarters in a thick swamp, & made a fire & dressed venison, and no Indians came to them. Job was unwilling to escape & leave his children — would try to escape with his children some time hence; so James came off alone before day, on morning of Jan. 20. Job heard a good story to tell. James travelled through the woods to Natick, to wigwam of James Spence, who took care of some aged sick folks who could not come down to Deer Island, and 23<sup>d</sup> Sunday, came to



# Indian war of 1675-6.

## James Examination - continued.

Sergeant Williams at "the Village," by him was conducted to <sup>and to Boston,</sup> where he appeared before the Council, Monday, Jan. 14. 1675-6 and was examined, this examination was written by <sup>scribes.</sup> Rescued he heard the Narragansetts had marched up into the woods towards Quansisset (or Quansisick) and a company of about 200 went before them - some wounded.

[This is an abstract - does not include half of the whole relation of James]

### 2. Gov. Lett of Council.

March 1675-6.

March 1. Some Moheags & other Indians came, but the army having advanced a days march, they desired to return & do service nearer home. Mr. Hitch written to, to send forth Moheags & Pequots & some English into Narragansett country, news of the enemy having returned to Narragansett. Letter to Mayor Treadwell

[Mayor Treadwell must have marched up the river, Feb 28. Monday, or 29 Tuesday. <sup>went to Quabaug & met</sup> <sup>Major Savage in Mr. W.</sup>

March 3. 200 bushels wheat to be baked into bread - 200 bushels Oats for the army - Dill in Hartford County.

Wallingford, had garrison houses & watchtowers.

Indians rage increasing, & having made spoil in sundry places, we order the people of Tisbury to remove themselves & their estate they can, to some of the neighboring plantations for safety.

Working in Companies, watching & warding, to be observed. And to carry their arms & ammunition to all public meetings, meetings of worship & other meetings.

Hartford & New Haven & other towns capable of it, are are to complete and live their stockades & flanking with a ditch and breast work, that persons may have recourse to them to annoy the enemy; each town to attend to this, under a Commission immediately. (There were not fortifications about the whole village, but fortified places, to resort to in case of attack, &c.)

6. Letter to Major Palmer about sending out Pequots and Moheags - Indian murderers brought in were to be condemned to Major P.

7 Collecting drawn up by ministers, Councils orders annexed, to be sent forth, &c. <sup>Cyprus may be transported to supply R. Island & Plymouth,</sup> 300 bushels.

9 An Indian, George, sent up from Saybrook, having confessed many thefts & evils, & having been among our Indian enemies, is to be sold.

Letter to Major Andross, to aid in redeeming C. Smeed's son; a captive with Philip - his disbursements to be repaid.

Several permits to transport grain

[Living seems to have joined Savage at Quabaug, March N.W. & back to Quabaug and had a great amount of grain to Hartford - Returned with troops to N.Y. March 13 & down to N.Y. for the winter of 1675-6.]

87 Indian War 1675-6.

March 9. Mr Hooker requested to march with the army, & go up to Northampton and Hadley with Major Treat. [Mr Bulkeley wounded].  
Same to Mr Isaac Chauncey - that is, he is requested to come up to Hartford.

10. Daniel Clarke Jr for reproachful & threatening speeches of Major Treat, fined 20<sup>s</sup> & imprisoned. He confessed, & Major Treat pleads for his release, & it was done.

11. Trouble at Milford about the fortification. Men sent down.  
Mr Chauncey to be one of the Council of the army instead of Mr Hooker; also to be Surgeon.

16. Order about watches & wards. Watches to remain till sunrise half an hour high, in the morning. Then the wards to take their places - 2 scouts to be sent forth from each town. Daily on horseback, "to scout the woods" - military officers to direct scouts.

Letter to Mr Fitch - about drawing in the enemy, they delivering up their arms, &c. - he to send home our garrison soldiers at Norwich - & Edw Culver with 20 Moheags & Pequots to come up to Hartford forthwith.

Volunteers into Narragansett County, to prevent the Indians gathering or settling there; Those that go under (apt Geo. Danison, Capt James Avery & Thomas Minor or Enr. Thos. Leffing well) are to have all plunder they take, persons, cows and other estate, to be disposed of by sale or otherwise. Authority to have the first tender of their captives at the market price - English & Indian Volunteers.

21. Pratts tells Lays house fortifying at Potabaug in Saybrook.

17. Letter from Mr Bryant about Milford Indians.

20. News from the expedition of the Volunteers, English & Indians. - They had done some wrong; taken some things from innocent persons, must be restored.

Enemies' Corn to be brought off & other exposed to enemies. Volunteers to have basket powder & lead from the County; Not to injure Seniors nor innocent persons.

25. Mr Fitch to go forth with the army against the Narragansetts.

1600 breed, some rum & meat to be sent from New London to Norwich, to be there Monday next (27th).

Enemy reported to be in Narragansett County.

Major Treat ordered to take 100 men & go to Norwich & there take others from New London County and Moheags & Pequots & march into Narragansett or Nipmuc County, as he shall judge best. &c. When this expedition is accomplished, he to return to Hartford.

Capt. Newberry to improve Windsor soldiers in Scouting. Some of them to assist Capt Clarke in the remove of the Desolate widow to Windsor provided they do not stay out above one night.

[Was this widow of Edw. Ames slain by Indians?



March 26. Mr Chapman's letter, Saybrook.

27. Order about improving Uncas, Ninicraft, &c. to draw off the enemy.

"The council having appointed Major Treat to pass over Connecticut river & go to Norwich; and they having received intelligence of a party of Indians that the last Sabbath Day (26th) did do dispoile there. \* [where?] and on Sabbath night burned great part of Simsbury" — do order the calling back of the party that were going to Norwich — Sent letters to Norwich & New London that the army was stayed, & left it with them to do as they thought best, about sending out men.

Mr Chauncy permitted to pass home to visit his family; wife sick, &c.

Farmington to be notified by post of the burning of Simsbury; & to be on their guard.

[Major Treat was ordered to send out scouts daily into the woods about Simsbury, Windsor, &c. Some were to guard those plowing & sowing, &c. Skulking Indians about. A man was carried away from Windsor about the time that Simsbury was burnt.]

Up the River.

There seems to have been no correspondence with the towns up the river during the winter, as to the war — and posts to & from Boston seem not to have passed through Springfield.

Major Treat went up the river February 28 or 29. — A letter from Council of Mass. Boston, March 11. 1675-6. shows that Major Savage was up the river with Massachusetts forces & they intended to send more; & Major Treat (not his forces) had returned to Hartford for advice & orders (about 8th or 9th apparently)

This expedition was to consist of 1000 men or so many were to be raised. Massachusetts additional troops would be up the river at the rendezvous the latter end of next week if possible — Her full proportion expected from Connecticut — This letter proposes to improve Ninicraft & Uncas to draw in the enemy; assuring them they shall not be sold for slaves, nor lose their lives, "for we fear that what has ~~already been~~ already been done in that line to such as have voluntarily surrendered to us, is no little occasion of lengthening out our trouble".

This letter is signed by G. Gorton & Thos. Danforth for the Council.

(It does not appear when Major Treat returned to his army up the river, <sup>March 13</sup> nor when he & the army returned to Hartford; but March 25, he was ordered to go to Norwich, &c. but was recalled March 27.

\* The despoile was at Springfield, where several were killed in going to meeting. Sunday March 26. Major Savage says it was March 25th. <sup>March 26</sup>

89 War with Indians 1676.

Letters

March 13. Mr Fitch writes about the Fast appointed by the Council. They intend to take that time to renew their Church covenant, solemnly; as Mr Stone sometimes did at Hartford after Mr. Hooker's death. Volunteers have been out a week. Tom James wishes to transport some wine & swine flesh. speaks of 2 widows; one the widow of Thomas's ... weilde, he slain at Narragansett; one the widow of Josiah Rockwell slain at Norwich. Brother Daniel Mason's wife is with child, & he is very desirous she should go to Roxbury to her relations, & dwell there this year.

March 19 Todley's Andross — formerly ~~was~~ Desired of him the surrender of our enemy Indians that have fled to N.Y. & ask for consent to pass up the river to treat with Maguas — to renew ancient league between N. England & them — These requests you refused. We hear some hundreds of our enemies amongst the Mohawks, or in company with them, have gone forth against our friend Indians, or the English, or both. — some censures of Andross conduct — again desire intelligence of the motions of the Maguas & of our enemies that are with them, whether they are gone forth, &c. — again desire liberty to pass up the river to treat with the Mohawks.

March 27 Alex. Bryan's Letter. Troubles with Indians at Milford. There are Milford Indians, and apparently others from above — some "sat down in the road from Wiantunuck". Some Milford people wished to drive them away, &c.

March 30. Letter from Ed. Palmer at Norwich — disappointed that Major Preat was called back. — Volunteers and pressed soldiers, under Capt Denison, D. Leffingwell, & Capt Avery & Lieut Miner, will march towards Egunk this morning, & so to Goettlett — pressed men are 37, volunteers 42, & about 100 Pequot & Nelloheag Indians, & some Ninicraft's daughter's men. — He dislikes this volunteer system — says it is very expensive, & every man does as he pleases in some things. 15 of the volunteers are garrison soldiers at Norwich & others from there; — the Indians, he says, are allowed ammunition & provision by the country, & yet as volunteers, are allowed all the plunder, 2 coats each for every man taken, and half the women & children (or half for w. & c.).

Another letter, some date, has much difficulty with regard to volunteers & pressed men; some dislike to obey, and Indians give trouble: "the nature of the Indians is to keep that as their own which they have had any time in possession"; as appears by Ninicraft's wampum in the Nelloheag's custody.



Letter,  
March 30.

Letter from Wallingford, & John Drosse, sr. and  
Goodman Gale's house Nathl. Merriman  
was burnt last night. This morning came  
several Indians, whom we suspected to have  
burnt it. They have a pass from Major Treat say  
they lay at Stryt Beckleys, & came out of Wethersfield  
this morning, sun 2 hours high. Some soldiers  
say the Indians came out of W. sun half an hour high.  
They say they saw tracks, near 100 they judged,  
some towards Matabeseek mountains and some  
towards Hanging Hills — Run Tom (their leader)  
says Mc Chester & the miller saw them when they  
came by Wethersfield mill. — Now this house  
at Wallingford was in fire quickly after  
sunset; so we think these Indians not so much  
to be suspected; but judge the enemy is nearer.

April 3. from Major Palmer at N. L. had been up to  
Norwich to receive the Indians in Uncas' hand,  
& some bought of Volunteers — did not succeed.  
He found Uncas "over against the Brewsters,"  
Pegquots dislike Uncas, &c. Jealousies between  
the 3 sorts of Indians; Moheags, Pegquots and  
Keriscraft — difficult to make them agree.

April 4. Reply of Council to Major Palmer of March 30.  
must be obedience to authority. "Those who do most  
stand to maintain order are by the rude multitude  
abused", therefore you are. We approve your conduct.  
"The impertinent censure of a giddy multitude"  
should not discourage you. Those who bring in  
Captives are to declare to us the number  
& their quality & price; then we shall declare whether  
we take them or leave them to the captors.

April 5. Letter from Major Palmer. The Expedition  
that went out March 30, took Nanonanto  
& have executed him. Capt. Denison, to have returned

April 7. Council with Capt Denison & Capt Avery  
to raise volunteers & go again against the enemy.

April 5. Letter from Thos. Danforth & Wm. Stoughton  
to Dep. Gov. & Council. 400 bushels corn & peas  
for playing Indians had been received, which said  
corn perhaps from perishing.

Gov. Winthrop died at Boston this morning, &c.  
Complain of rigorous dealing with Mass. vessels,  
by the embargo, &c. threaten retaliation.

[Expedition on opposite page went out March 27 & ended April 10. Hubbard says  
They took Canonicut alias Nanuntenoo. They killed or took 44 Indians. Mattier  
says his head was sent to Hartford. 400. see journal.]

# Indian War 1676.

## Letters.

Dep. Gov. Letts to Assistants - Mayor Treat unwell.  
April 6] "We heard of 3 men killed at Hadley, where none had so before been done; also of some scouts sent towards Deerfield who have discovered sundry wigwags with fires, not far from thence. The Bay has sent Mr. Crowell to us "for our conjunction, to have moved up 20 miles above Quabaug towards Lancaster, where there is said to be 1000 of the enemy. We wrote that we could not help them, by reason of the Major's sickness, exchange of soldiers & Report from below of a house burnt, and a man shot at in the woods. Let justice be done, says Mr. Letts, "yet I must desire that no injustice may pass instead of justice; we wish due consideration be paid, that as yet no Indian hath appeared convict of breaking out into hostility that belongs to this colony, or in any part of it since the war began". Let us be very clear, ere we drive them into hostilities, "as is by some doubted to have been done in other colonies, too hastily".  
Wm Letts by request of Council.  
Copied for

April 7. Edward Rawson Letter. Sec. of Massachusetts.  
About Death of Gov. Winthrop -  
About Connecticut's stopping grain &c that is paid for.  
Wishes Con. would not impress Mass. men that happen to be there on their business.  
O.S. Some were shot at Springfield, Sunday March 26 as they were going to meeting. Capt Pierce got some advantage over Indians March 25, and pursuing them, fought with them near Mr Blackston's was overpowered by their numbers, 1500, & himself his lieutenant & 63 more were slain; (Sunday March 26) The Indians in afternoon exercised enemy attacked Marlboro; burnt 13 houses, killed one & wounded another; were repulsed & seem to fall. They drew off a mile, & in the night were attacked by 20 from Sudbury & 20 from Marlboro, who did good execution - not known how many slain.  
March 28, they fell on Rehoboth & burnt all houses & barns and killed one man; 29 fell on Providence, burnt above 30 houses & barns & killed one right, neither Quaker nor Anabaptist, but well versed in Scripture and opinionated, & would not return to any Garrison, nor muddle with any civil business. The Indians killed him with his own hammer, as Mr Williams informed.  
Mr Williams had discourse with the Indians; they told him that Philip was the other side the River; that Canonick & Creinvaulet were at Narraganset; that 1500 men burnt Rehoboth, Providence, slew Capt Pierce & 64 men; there were many Canons, Narraganset, Wampanoags, & Paclagog, boasting of their strength.  
April 5. one man killed one house fired at Andover; one house fired at Chelmsford.



Letters

April 5. Mr Taylor of Westfield's Letter, signed by him and 4 more. Answer of Mr. Allyn. S. 2. 1676. Let. 7. 2. 1676. ans.

Samuel Willis & were sent to New York by Council Wm. Pitkin with a letter to Major Andross, 7 April.

1. They asked Major Andross by letter, the place of our enemies in N.Y. & what correspondence they had with the Maguas & Simmes.

Answer. I know of no such correspondence; your Indians were repulsed by our Indians, & we hear have retreated beyond Con. River.

2. Ask advice about exciting the Maguas, to to war with their four enemies - how large a present is needed

Answer. He expects the Maguas will do their duty to the government, & cannot be subject to two.

3. Commended with last.

4. Ask about liberty of passing to Albany, to excite said Indians to war against our Enemies.

Answer. He thinks it strange they should ask to treat with any branch of that government apart, on their own account; when they had all along kept him a stranger to the war, &c. April 10.

He wrote an answer to the Council - was willing to try to procure peace; and if that cannot be done, to use endeavors proper for war - shall suspend all commands on a part of the Colony, claimed by the Duke, till he has a determination from England - to remove all jealousy.

[April 10. probably]

Gov. Lect & Council - (he is called Gov. after Wm.throp's death)

March 28. They wrote a letter to the Indians in hostility against the English, by Towcanekason. - say the Council of C. have not wronged the Indians, have taken up arms to assist our confederates, according to covenant - have taken sundry Indian captives - we are willing for an exchange of captives upon the return of English captives to Hadley, then we will meet them, & set Indian captives at liberty, to come to them. If the Indians desire peace, & can show they have been wronged, by any English we shall endeavor to have their wrongs rectified & hear any propositions they have to make. If any Sachems desire to treat with us, they shall have liberty to come to us & go away without molestation. We are men of peace & willing to further peace with all our neighbors.

by Order Council. J. Allyn. Secy.

Then to be conveyed by Towcanekason. (abridged.)

2. (See May 1.)

43  
Indian War 1676.

March 31. - Council &c.

Skulking Indians an about the plantations,  
or "parties of skulking Indians";

Haddam<sup>huskies</sup> ordered to forthwith come together into  
the two uppermost, best garrisoned places, in their  
town, to assist and defend each other; or agree  
to remove to some other plantations on the river.

Army seemed to be about Windsor, Hartford, &c.

1/2 the soldiers belonging to St. Haven & Fairfield Cos.  
may return home - and as many new soldiers  
to be pressed from those counties, unless some of the  
present ones be willing to continue & return. The  
soldiers so impressed to be on their march toward  
Hartford by Thursday next (April 6.) to be under  
Major Preat.

April 1. Mr Willys tells Pettinsunt to New York,  
to Gov. Andross. (See preceding page.)

Apr. 3 Major Savage has proposed our sending up  
Major Preat to go forth against the enemy,  
An answer returned. (not said what it is - perhaps  
same request that is noticed in Letts letter April 6.)

Mr Goodall had a Ketch here, that was going to Boston.

Apr. 7. Daniel Witherly & Joshua Raymond may send  
a vessel to Barbadoes, &c.

Deac Butten may send 6 bushels grain in board  
Mr Goodalls vessel, to his son Green.

Windsor people in the present stress may cut wood  
near their town, it being necessary for the safety  
of the people. The Townsmen & authority to determine  
where it may cut, each side the river, & deter-  
mine what satisfaction shall be given by those  
that fetch wood. This upon a petition from Windsor.

Volunteers under Capt. Denison, Lt. Allenor, Capt. Avery, &c.  
hereafter shall have pay & provisions as pressed soldiers  
also ammunition; to have 10¢ for each gun they take.

Isaac Johnson may go to Roxbury to visit his afflicted friend.

Apr. 8. Letter to Mr Fitch informing him the Council had  
received Nanantanoes head, & given each Indian a  
coat, &c.; he & Major Palmer to give the Indians what  
they think meet, for their good service.

Mr Joseph Parsons may transport to Boston in Mr Goodalls  
Ketch 50 bushels corn.

Some corn brought from Springfield may be transported.

10. Many had liberty to transport corn to Boston.

15 Mr Nowell (who was here probably April 3.) had word up  
the river, the council say, has departed for Boston  
without making any further question to us about our  
forces - therefore Major Preat & the pressed soldiers  
are dismissed to their homes (they had horses) to be  
ready to march, when called for, either they or others  
as the authority of each County shall order.



# Indian War 1676

## Council

94

April 17

Captives. Major Palmer and Major Winthrop have sundry captives, delivered to them by Xincraft, & those he bought of Capt. Pemberton. They suffer well, now in hands of Pequots, & others formerly taken by Pequots - all to be delivered to Majors P. & W. - none to buy them of Indians. Major Palmer's family was at Boston.

Apr. 18. Mr Samuel Wyllis writes to try to effect a peace with Indians with aid of Maj. Winthrop & Mr Stanton. Council encourage him & them.

21 John Bate convicted of mutinous endeavor, John Harrison bound with him for his good behavior.

27. Maj. Gold requests to send some of their Indians (and some English with them) to join the volunteers in N. London Co. - Capt. Driscoll encourages it. Major Palmer & Hapballason to assist in fitting out the volunteers.

"A letter was also sent to Mr Russell of Hadley, to advise them to continue in their habitations & to defend themselves & not draw into one town."

Letter to Gov. & Council of Mass. advising them to improve Indians against Indians.

May 1. Indians sent up the river (see March 28) have returned with a writing from some of the Sachems, and a messenger from Suckquanna. The messenger was sent back with a writing to Pessicus, Wequagat, Wancheguit, Sungumachoe & the rest of the rest of the Indian Sachems up the river about Suckquanna. The letter is given at length - "There - &c."

The letter is given at length - "There - &c."

They refer to 3 messengers - one from Pessicus,

and 2 of "our" messengers which were sent up. They find in the writing sent down, no answer to the propositions they sent up; again propose to exchange captives - or will give money for English captives.

Propose a meeting at Hadley within 8 days; if the Sachems will come there with the captives as a sign they desire peace, we will send some to meet them, & to treat of peace, & they shall be safe in coming and going & there & to depart when they please - Desire

their speedy answer, to be brought to Hadley within 5 days; if one or two men come with the answer to this without arms with a white cloth upon a pole they will receive no damage, & their answer will be speedily handed down to us; they know we do not break promises to Indians, & do keep peace with all our own Indians, though some few are kept in a comfortable house, put there by their own free will as pawns for the rest, till the war be ended, and are well used as friends, not as prisoners." (Abstract)

Hartford May 1. 1676.

By order of Council. J. Adlym, Secy.  
(The messenger here is called Pawakenon. March 28 he is named Towanchason.)

Indian War 1676.

May 1. Diphw Lecte Council.

Treaty with Indians proposed at Hadley, 8 days hence, Guard to be sent thither with others; Volunteers to be raised in H. W. P. & W. with horses and provisions & ammunition, to march toward Hadley next second day. (Monday May 8.) under Capt. Newbury of W. Lt. Wadworth of H. Lt. Hollister of W. Sgt. Hawkins of H. To be 100 men; if not volunteers enough, others to be taken, 32 at H. 32 at W. 21 at Weth. 15 at Farm.

Terms proposed to Indians that surrender to the English.

- 1 Each that comes in to bring in his arms & ammunition.
- 2 "To live under English government as the Pequots and our other Indians at Hartford &c. do."
- 3 To dwell where we appoint till the war be ended: afterwards we will appoint them lands to plant on.
- 4 To be subject to officers we set over them, both English and Indian.
- 5 Not to war with others, but by consent of their government.
- 6 To assist English against their enemies, when called upon.

all such as so submit, to have their lives, & sweet liberty of hunting & fishing, they not injuring the English nor their cattle.

Letter to Gentlemen at Hadley, desiring them to receive the answer from the Indians & post it down to us.

Letters.

April 27. From the Council to Rev. John Russell, pastor of the Church of Christ at Hadley - "Then present."

"Gentm.

Your account given in stat of April 25, with your reasons to decline the advice given, to draw all into one and so desert your other towns, are present. It seems to us to be very prudent & expedient; considering that those towns up this river are the principal granary within that whole country, and such a withdrawal doth ... only despoil that ... at least for the present. Unless your enemy's more ... totally subdued, & that suddenly; the enemy's annoying, and insulting so near & constantly, will be beleaguering you that you can but merely keep as in a small garrison, where no efforts can be made; and then in short space all your stores must be exhausted, and then your remoteness will render you incapable of any supply, & if any be elsewhere to be had, and your ramadam made more impossible or dangerous. Surely then such a course, ought to be ... might it not be better that such a considerable tract of ready & rich accommodations might rather be doubly manned to improve themselves and ... fully to the enemy; though some other more sterile places should be given to labor in and secure these towns. Better give away half your accommodations to English adventurers than to have all to Indians, and possibly many lives too. In some such way, your spending what is present gives more hopes for what is future and new supplies, and might sorely distress the enemy, & dislodge and



Indian War 1676.

96

Mulhyns Letter to Mr Russell - continued.

... them more remotely; this also seems to promote better for subsistence & welfare to the whole country, as well as weakening the adversary who is so rapacious of these parts, and by whom a better, may be suspected; We also consider that your whole colony were better contribute to your present support, than to lose such a provision & refuge and ... for soldiers, for any future design; ... and will make such a nest from for the confluence of such numbers of Indians, as all the English will hardly remove hereafter. Although your towns be frontier to some part of this colony; yet the glutting accommodations of such desirable towns, and those of their ancient residence [the Indians] may render them more fearful subjects to bear peace with ... moderate terms. Yet had we rather be contributors to keep the possession of those territories in the hands of so good neighbors than be forced to come by with a common expence, for self security. But we have cause to hope that second counsel, from your honored leaders, will differ from the former. And in this is a letter enclosed, if you please to post away to your council or court, these our suggestions, it may reach them much sooner than can otherwise be conveyed. Having thus premised our grounds and advice, as unto dear friends, we can but recommend you to the powerful Counsellors, & may you to take courage, and, we pray, put confidence in the mighty God as an everlasting father ... being in nothing terrified, seeing he understands and sees the afflictions of his poor people who do sincerely return to him, bewailing their departures from him; whether it be in their ordinary walk, or in any missings about the more immediate grounds of war; either in the progress or in the first beginning, if there were any unnecessary meddling with Indians by constraints, or too much harshness, or overhastiness to hostility, the good Lord should give a seeing eye and a hearing ear. But this is only hinted from what is noised at York and Rhode Island; in answer whereunto, we wish much for some printed copies of the narrative of the war & its grounds to be spread about the country to ... & settle spirits, and do beg your candid acceptance of the whole of our contents, as proceeding from the sincere love & good will of...

Since the former written, & your post staying till your April 27th came to hand, we ... add that your news therein is grateful, and the intelligence very probable of the enemy's scattering from scarcity of provisions &c. whereof it might be a good opportunity to do some offence against them, especially if the Algonquians do continue assistance, of which we have the more hope, since our standing Indians hence to them to encourage them, in what had been suggested by the Gov. of York to discourage them, from hazard of receiving hurt from our English in case they should pursue the enemy near our borders. By these Indians sent, we have signified the continuance of our former friendship, & how grateful their service now is, and that ... to deliver them from enemies; they shall receive nothing but civility from the English, but when our Indians return we may understand more distinctly of that matter.

97 Indian War 1676

Mr. Allyn's letter — continued. — for Gov. & Council  
and so possibly of the State, & condition of the enemy,  
by our that came by you not <sup>to</sup> come hither, we stand  
inclined to further with volunteers what we may, if  
there be a bent & readiness of a considerable number  
with you, and advise thereof given unto us, and see  
accident clearest in the interim. The success of such  
an expedient by volunteers seems a beek of Providence  
to encourage. Very lately, such of ours as went out from New  
London county, killed 25 and brought in 51 prisoners,  
and ours lost not one man, being in number 66. Eng-  
lish & towards 100 Indians, whose are of singular use upon  
that hunting account; as for a treaty of peace,  
it might be as well if a conference were had,  
with safety, to know what they would propound,  
that it might consider how honorable and secure  
it might be to comply withall; if the captives could be  
first returned, it might be a good testimony of their  
reality to peace; and the less inconvenience in  
any warlike enterprise; if that must be, all possible silence  
is to be wished in any expedition. We commend you  
to the protection & blessing of the Lord and am y<sup>r</sup> over  
affectionate friends. The Deputy & others of Council present  
Ours J. Russell. Yours, John Allyn Secy.

The Letter to Gov. & Council of Massachusetts, enclosed  
in preceding, and of same date, April 27/1676.

Wm. Howard Esq.

We received a letter from our friends at Hadley  
and those towns, intimating an advice <sup>being</sup> to them to  
gather into one town for more safety, & so desert the rest.  
Unto which we returned our apprehensions negatively,  
and gave our reasons, viz, that thereby the enemy  
will be animated immediately to destroy the deserted  
places, and possess themselves the land for rendezvous,  
and to plant great numbers upon such desirable,  
rich and ready accommodations, & thereby continually  
beleaguer, annoy & distress that one town, that is  
like to remain but as in close garrison, & produce  
no effects for future subsistence; and when the enemy  
is so strengthened & accommodated for reception of a  
great confluence of Indians to them; then it may be  
very difficult to bring them off, when all their store is  
spent, for we hear they have a great ambition to  
possess those places, which would suffice thousands of them.  
Also, one of the best granaries in your colony will be  
lost, which is so much needed now, as well as habitation  
for shelter of soldiers, if the war must be (prolonged). But if  
those towns be deserted, the enemy will be so satiated  
with the rich and facile accommodations, that to enjoy the  
same, they may be willing to be at peace with their  
neighbors. We would be loath to see that day, & to lose  
our good neighbors & Christians for heathens. Were it  
not much better that the spoiled persons of the more



Indian War, 1676.

98

Letter to Massachusetts.

(corr.)

harren places, now thrust together into all those towns, to double or treble their numbers of men, ... so be able to manage their improvement to the utmost, and that in good security, to a considerable product of advantage to all the colony. It is said they have sufficient ~~corn~~ (and) ~~for~~ great many more people than they have ~~at present~~ inhabiting now, to labor upon & improve for sundry years. It may be better to divide it accordingly and possess it for the English, than to leave all to be enjoyed by the Indians impregnably. If the English should ... at last, and those towns come to be oversettled, there may be more room then found, for enlargement, near at hand. It is doubted that we have grasped too much in settling so many large farms & small plantations, incompetent for self-defending; that ~~more~~ might entitle themselves to a great (agreat) lots for futurity with little more advantage to the Commonwealth, & less to edification in promoting the first ends of ~~coming~~ to New England. & may it not be more pleasing to God to be reformed than thus by man to be defended, by exhausting so much present life & state for such futurity; to prevent which, by encouraging people to adventure then to settle, a contribution of some goods for clothing & ammunition upon a common account, that might be less chargeable to the country, and quit the end as well; by so transplanting people that now are desolated, unto so well prepared places.

We are still in pursuance of this war by volunteers for English & Indians, who do attain good success, without loss of a man. The other day they killed and took 76 persons, & many before, and are preparing to go out again. Why may not yourselves set out volunteers of both sorts, and encourage as we do; who do grant them all the plunder, and give them victuals, ammunition and soldiers pay, during the time they are out upon any expedition, and also ~~over~~ <sup>for</sup> them ~~in case they~~ <sup>in case they</sup> be wounded; If all pretending Indians <sup>friends</sup> were so engaged as these in our parts, it might much ~~your power,~~ your hands in time in a better estate, after they were engaged & fleshed substantially. But we hope these suggestions to be candidly taken, being not intended, by us; praying the only wise counsellor to direct both yourselves & us in this dark day of such uncounted undertaking; and subscribe, honored Sirs, your affectionate brethren & servants, Dep. Gov. & others of the Council present; Pro Order, John Allyn, Secy.

April 29, Hadley.

Letter from Hadley in reply to above, signed by John Russell, Wm Turner, David Welton, Saml Smith, John Ryman, John King. They say the Indian messengers now returned to Cor. pay no heed to truth in their relations. (Copied before.)

May 1. Mr Allyn in answer to the above. (Copied before.)

MS. A. 9. 2. 1503

99 Indian War 1676.

Letters.

May 1. Mr Allyn's letter to Mr Russell and the 5 other persons (See last page at bottom).

"Hon<sup>d</sup> Gent<sup>l</sup>men.

Yours of the 29<sup>th</sup> of April last we have received and though the thing desired may have a promising aspect as to the success expected, yet we having so far proceeded in a treaty with them, we cannot judge it rational whilst this treaty is in hand to use hostility against them, but we judge it expedient to be silent for the present as to action. We have confined them to 5 days to bring an answer to Hadley to what we now send them which in short is, if the Sachems will within 8 days bring the captives with them & deliver them, we shall ~~take~~ <sup>take</sup> them in order to a peace. If they do bring any answer to your town that they will meet accordingly, two of them coming to your town without arms, with a white cloth upon a pole, they shall be received without damage, and we hope you will put down such message as they shall bring to us. And if it please God that shall not succeed, then we shall be ready to take such resolves as we shall find most advantageous for the public good. We fear that if any onset should be made upon the enemy whilst the captives are in their hands, they will destroy such of them as are with them. What they did with those Springfield captives makes us fear, & puts us upon to do what we can for their release, before other actions be enterprised. If they accept a treaty, we may send a good ground to attain our necessities that shall be sent to you with such as you shall choose to wait the issue, & then accordingly be improved to best advantage. If their answer be refractory or too dilatory, we shall endeavor their reduction for what may be their expedient, but we must not be yet a day in the interim of our condescension to treat. We shall enlarge but with the tender of our respects, commend you to the protection & blessing of the most high, and remain your affectionate friends.

The Council of Com.

per order. John Allyn. Sec.

To Rev. Mr Russell, & the others.

"then".

"May 4 or 5, 1676." John Kingly wrote a sad letter from Secconk in Massachusetts (or Rehoboth) to the preachers of the gospel at Hartford. He was sick with fever & ague, but much resigned to God, & very piously disposed; says he was one of those that gathered the church that is now in Dorchester, yet of late he lived at Rehoboth or Secconk. The Indians had made a "woeful day" for them - fired their town, shouted, hollowed & raged; if they had not been restrained would have swallowed us all up - they burnt our mills, broke the stones; what was hid in the earth they found; killed cattle & fowls; burnt carts, wheels; drove away cattle & horses. We lost but ... men that day. We are shut up in garbisons; dare not go



John King's Letter from Seacoak. - continued

at sea - few to mount guard - some of our soldiers are removed; "nobody comes to say how do ye"; counsel from Boston & Plymouth has to stay. Every rod of ground near garrisons is broken up & when houses & barn stood we now find in beams and squashes, but alas what will they do against famine.

"Urrah calls for mercy" - he cannot write all the distress. Sick men were among them. He begs for food from Connecticut. "Do not say, go away and come again." "It is better to die by sword than famine." "I beg in my Lord's name to send us some meal." He begs to be saved from famine, not for money to build houses, &c. Commends them all to God.

In his P.S. he says; "If any that hear a read will trust me one barrel of Indian meal & one of wheat I do promise to pay for mine when the Lord shall turn to his people with peace."

"If any know or hear that Enos King's son be alive at Northampton, he will know that I, his father am alive"; "My gray head God kept when he suffered our enemies to be our Lord, & blessed be his holy name. He gave & he took away. I prayed some years be fitted to suffer common calamity; so the thing I feared is come upon me, but I am ready to faint in the day of adversity, & my strength is small."

(This is only an abstract - the letter is very hard to be read, more so than almost any one I have found.)

May 10. Thomas Stanton's Letter.

He accuses them of "pride, arrogance and covetousness".

May 15. Letter from Rev. John Russell, Wm Turner,

Hadley, John Lymon & Isaac Graves - a very long letter - giving notice of the release of Mary Rowlandson, & various occurrences & disasters in Massachusetts, of events in Europe, &c. [Copied by]

May 22. Letter from Rev John Russell & Sam Smith

Hadley } David Wilton & Aaron Cook - in relation to Fall fight & other movements in that quarter. [Copied by]

May, 9. Letter from Mr Gershom Baskely at Wethersfield again appointed to go out as surgeon; he wants his place supplied at W. - wants necessary things for wounded soldiers - must send to Boston for medicines, oil, vinegar, Brandy, wine, &c

May 23. Letter from Gov. Learett & Gen. Court of Mass. Determine to prosecute the war; by attempts at peace, Indians only try to gain time to work their own ends. Have determined to send forces to fall upon them at Wachuset, Quabam, and about those parts. Desir 100 Pequot, Narraganset & some number of English from Conn. to join our soldiers at Hadley & other towns there, & go against the enemy at Squakeag, Deerfield & other places. With others may be sent to Narraganset. Ours to march hence June 1st.

Indian War 11/76

## General Court - met May 11.

The 60 dragoons raised in each county by order of Court in Oct last, to be paid for what time was spent in public service, when they rallied, & for their march forth and back, with the necessary charges.

Court approves of what Council have done engaged to the war. - including the "disposing of some of the captives brought in from the enemy."

Sundry wounded men have come to Mr Buckley's -

Mr B. desired to take care of them; Mr Stone is desired to assist Mr B. in work of the mission.

Corn, flour, bread, meal may be exported on certain conditions

Voted to raise 350 men "to be a standing army" they with the Indians to be improved by the Council as they judge best, in Narragansett country or elsewhere - to be raised in Hartford County 122; Framford 82, New Haven 78, New London 68 Each soldier to have 3 lbs powder & 3 lbs bullets, of their own or town stocks - to be at Norwich May 27. Provisions - Hartford Co. 600 bushels wheat; Framford Co 400 bushels wheat; N. Haven Co. 200 bushels wheat and 150 bushels corn & peas, - to be sent in part to New London; wheat to be ground & baked into bread.

Major John Talcott, Com. in chief. Rev. Mr Buckley, Surgeon.

Rev. Mr White, minister;

Capt. Jona. Sellick, Capt. for Framford Co. & Cornelius Hull

for Lieut. & John Moorhouse, Ensign.

Capt. Thos. Munson, Capt. for N. Haven Co. Moses Mansfield

for Lieut. Samuel Burdell, Ensign.

Capt. Geo. Denison Capt. for N. L. Co & second to Major T.

Chas. Leffingwell Lt. John Bebee, Ensign

Major Talcott may take Capt. Owsbury, or Capt. Clarke

for Capt. of his Lifeguard, & allot him his Company

(No appointment of Hartford Co. officers, except above.)

Panel Laws against vice & immorality.

Uncas & the Pequots to be requested to deliver the captives in their hands, which the Council sold to Major Palmer, to said Major - they to be persuaded to attend to this.

Mr Belchis vessel here. He requested to purchase 150 £ worth of arms & ammunition - to be paid out of next county rate, not exceeding 2 in a shilling advance for arms & ammunition bought with ready money.

Gov. Dis. Gov. Assistants, some others to be standing Council

18 For horses lost, 3 £ to be paid in next rate.

Persons rated at 150 £ in list of estates, shall keep in readiness 1 firelock gun, or, a musket, culliver, or carbine, for the use of the County, but his arms before required; those at 250 £, to keep 2 guns, &c. and for every additional 100 £ 1 gun.



General Court - continued.

May 18. All wounded soldiers, shall have cured diet on country's account; & half pay till cured.

Indians that have been in hostility, & shall within 36 days surrender & themselves to the English, & then arms & ammunition, & submit to the Eng. government as the Pequots, &c. shall dwell where appointed till war is over, & afterwards be subject to such governors as are appointed over them, - make no war without our leave; assist us in war; each shall have their living; shall not be transported out of the country, & have necessary allowance for hunting, fishing & land to plant on.

Mr Brackett, Sgt Warden } 4 Shrimgeours  
Mr John Hull } Mr John Blomfield } to have 14 ft. per week each.

Dep Gov. R. Pratts & Council.

May 18. - Contentions among Indians, Natick, Pequots.

19. Mr Daniel Withers & Mr Wm Douglass of London to be Commissioners to the army at Phil.

20. Intelligence of the last engagement up the river, the people desire assistance, 80 men to be sent up under Capt Benj. Newberry to Northampton; to march Monday next (May 22?) & continue there for the present to winter 32. Withers paid 20, Hartford 12. Mr W. Feb 5.

Letter from Hadley & Northampton, received; they relate their present state & desire assistance. Answer to it, Capt Newberry Commissioner.

24. New Haven County Forces. Delivered & launched to be Capt. McSamuel Eccles, Milford, Lieut; Dan Sherman, Ens. Uncas to be consulted about sending a present to the Mohawks.

Orders about Major Talcott; he was to beat Norwich, at Stonington, &c. His instructions given. He may return to Hartford & govern the country, if the Indians will come; if Indians are unwilling, he may go forth into those parts.

600 bushels wheat in Hartford ordered by G. Court, - now proportioned to Hartford 174, Windsor 152, Wethersfield 134, Farmington 74, & Middletown 40. - the wheat to Hartford & ground, & baked by the baker; all except Windsor's part is to be baked there.

May 30. Council refer to John King, Esq's letter from Seaconeck or Rehoboth, informing of the great straits & difficulties of God's people there & other parts of Plymouth Colony, by the burning, killing & destroying of the enemy; they recommend a contribution in every congregation to be sent to Boston & Seaconeck, for the distressed; Deacon Walker of Seaconeck, will receive what is sent there; & Mr Ellather & Mr Pratchett of Boston will distribute what is sent them to the necessitous in Massachusetts and Plymouth Colony.

103 Indian War 1676  
Council.

May 30. <sup>may</sup> <sup>ing Council</sup> Major Talcott, advised, not to march to Watchossuck [Wachusett] but encouraged to range about Nipchossuck & those parts, & then to march up the country on this river, or otherwise. If they march up the river, they may leave at home New London Co. Soldiers on the east of Con. River.

Shoes to be procured for the soldiers.

Major Talcott, by a late letter, orders to meet Manachuntt for Capt. Hadley; and to leave Capt. Denison & 70 men to hunt the Narragansett country. — letter rec<sup>d</sup> this day from Mass.

31 <sup>p. 106</sup> <sup>p. 107</sup> Letter from Capt. Newberry, informing of the assault upon Hatfield; 2 of our men killed & 2 wounded.

Letter to Capt. N. not to send our men scouts because they know not those woods, but to keep his men in one town.

June 6. Mr Stone who had preached at Wethersfield in the Butkly's absence, to have 20<sup>s</sup>. per week from the next county rate; & for the time he shall continue there.

(Those to whom any thing was due seem to have received it in grain &c. as received for rates.

June 7. Judged advisable that in each town, those <sup>young</sup> <sup>men</sup> <sup>under</sup> 16, as well as those <sup>over</sup>, be instructed in handling their guns, charging, and discharging at marks, — be taught the requisite motions, postures & actions to fit them for service, &c.

9. 200 bushels wheat & 3 bbls pork ordered from Fairfield Co. to be sent to N. London; the wheat to be made into bread.

<sup>disc. 9</sup> <sup>30/4</sup> 300 wt. bullets, 16 lb powder, small casks wine & another of liquors to be sent up to Major Talcott, and a parcel of flints; Casks, horses & panels to be provided to convey them to Northampton.

[They were sent on horseback — panels probably means panniers or horse baskets.]

6 horses & 4 men to be pressed at Windsor — to be ready to proceed at sun an hour high tomorrow morning to carry ammunition to Northampton, with two pannels for two of the horses

Hartford Constables also to impress 6 horses & 4 men to convey ammunition to Northampton; & 2 horses more to convey some ammunition to Windsor.

19 Contributions for the sufferers by the Indians, so far as received, to be put on board Mr Richard Lord's vessel who will convey it & bring back receipts. This refers to Hartford County, except Windsor is reserved.



Indian War 1676.

104

Contributions continued.

- Jan. 19. Mr Blackleach tells Ward to dispose of 100 bushels & more to Rhode Island people, & Seaconk, Pawamut & Swansey; if those places are supplied, they will carry to Boston or Plymouth what is, with them, as they shall be most need; if carried to Boston, Mr Richards, Mr Hatch, Mr Ellather and Mr Shepard to dispose of it to the distressed, especially in Plymouth Colony.
21. Mr John Hull to be called to Hartford to look after the wounded men at Hartford or Wetherfield.
22. Major Talcott & Henry have returned from Norwottuck; they had been up at the Falls above Pacomtuck, & scouts being sent up the river on both sides, and on the east side as high as Suckquackneag & not discovering the enemy to be in those parts, but that they had retired towards Watchosuck or into the Nipmuc country; and the Indians being unwilling to go forth again before they had visited their habitations.
- Major Talcott & his forces, as soon as recruited, to go out against the enemy, so as to reach Wabawquannuck upon Wednesday next (June 28) the Indians not being ready sooner; & from thence to proceed and attack the enemy, as God shall direct them into their hands.
- To be sent from London to Norwich to Commissary Pracey, 700 bread, 166 pork, 10 bushels peas, 506. Iron powder & bullets, and 50 lbs of Tobacco.
- Every Indian that hath been out "this long march", as the service was tedious and little or no plunder gained, shall have a Coat — coats were delivered to all but 17 sea-side Indians; they to have coats there and 9 Hammington Indians, whom the Wardsworths desired to accommodate with coats.
23. So much flesh or cheese to be procured for the soldiers that go in the expedition as to make 4 drs of fat pork or bacon, to each man.
- Seacut  
Purramuggus  
Wannamixe
- released from being hostages, at the solicitation of the Indians; the Indians having carried it neighborly to the English.
- Letter to Major Hinkman not to stay for our army, but to engage the enemy at Watchosuck, &c.
- Letter to Mass. — want ammunition & chiefly sent to
- Letter to Messrs R. Th. M. & Sh. to be helpful in disposing of the contribution, to people in distress, especially those of Plymouth Colony whose habitations are destroyed.
26. Hartford County Company to be divided into two; Capt Newbury to command one; Capt Standley the other. Lieut Hollister under Capt S. as Lieut. and John Wyat as Ens. John Mandley to be Ens. of Capt Newbury's Company. Mr Lord, or mil & company permitted to sail to Boston & return.

Letters.

May from Benjamin Newberry and John  
24 Mandesley, dated Northampton May 24. (copied before)

24 Major Talcott's Instructions - to go to Norwich  
& try to persuade the Indians, & English commanders  
to come up hither, & go against the Indians at  
Pocomptock & those parts; if so, to lead the army  
to Windsor, avoiding Hartford & Wethersfield, bringing a  
pilot from Norwich to show you that way, &c.  
If Indians are unwilling to come this way, you are  
to march against the enemy in those parts one turn,  
& then march up here.  
To preserve men & horses; see they have good food, &c.  
To have in marching, your forelorn post guard, and  
re-reward, & carefully send out Scouts.  
To bury the slain and take care of the wounded.  
Others.  
"We commend you to the mercy of our God, whose battles  
you are to fight." [copied before]

26. Genl out of Mass. by Edw Rawson, wrote to Comr.  
Mass. 1  
p. 102  
Mass. 4  
p. 270  
Enemy had been about Sudbury, & Marlboro; had killed  
some here and there - & we drew off our forces  
from those parts (Con River) leaving garrisons in the  
towns, intending to visit the enemies head quarters  
at "Watchusets". But our forces were too much  
weakened to attempt that. New forces were raised  
300 men, horse & foot, & 40 of our Indians, & put under  
Capt Daniel Henchman & several Captains under him;  
Parties have been sent out - 5th inst. between Mendon  
& Hassanamisset a party of horse under Capt Thos. Brattle  
discovered Indians, fell on them, killed 20, & which  
4 were squaws, took arms & plunder in the pursuit;  
among the Indians wounded; May 24. Capt Brattle  
with a troop of horse about 50 was sent after the enemy that  
had just done spoils at Seaconock, - attacked them  
clinging a Seaconock river, routed them, killed several  
of them, took arms & other things, 2 horses, burnt their  
fish they had caught, with coats & shoes they left behind.  
One man killed, buried him at Seaconock, - one wounded.  
Took an Indian boy who said this party was 50 or 400.  
& going to Neppsacquest - The season is sickly  
our forces disabled at present. - hope to be out with  
500 horse and foot, with Indians, by June 1st, to  
visit the enemies head quarters at Watchusets,  
taking it in their march to Hadley, to join with  
your forces & Indians. - Our forces are not to  
stay, but march up to join yours. - acknowledge  
your sending men to those towns. The Indians  
do not intend peace. Plymouth promise to do what  
they can.

"These" for the Honour. &c "Haste, post-haste."



Letters.

May 26. To Mayor John Talcott - his Commission.

May 29. from Rev. James Fitch at Norwich.

By Indians from Wabagwassog, & by Pequots its the general report, that that the chief place of the Indians wives & children is at Watchhoosuck, just far from Quabaug, that they have planted at Quabaug, and at Nipsachook, near Coweesick; that Philips men & the Narragansetts are generally come into there before mentioned places, only Pessicus, one of the Narragansett chiefs, did abide up at Pocompsituck, & save of his men; It is hard to determine the matter upon Indian reports. — If the major march towards Watchhoosuck, he will probably do service; but if he feet there, he can march up the country towards Pocompsituck, or he can march downwards towards the sea.

His health is infirm & he desires some other may go as minister. Mr. Noyes of Stonington, a another; If the army should march towards Pocompsituck, he hopes Norwich & Stonington men will not be taken as their frontier towns will be much exposed.

May 29. Mayor Talcotts Letter — He & his company came to Norwich, Saturday, May 27; I sent down to New London to set Baker & Miller to work, night & day — had word that 4000 bread would be ready Tuesday morning (30th). I am now posting down to N. L. to have all things ready for a march, — he refers to the collection of Indians at Nipsachook and another at Watchhoosuck, who are planting — all say our way is to them. &c. — Desirably that the 80 Soldiers up the river should be with us. Indians belonging to Uucas & Joshua are much saddened at Joshua's death (who was buried on Saturday, 27th.) — will not go out with so many as they would otherwise. N. Haven Co. arrived Saturday. (Capt. Hainsfield.) Rain & not arrived — may be at N. London. Mr. Fitch will give you more account of matters.

May 30. Council to Mayor Talcott — about Massachusetts Letter of May 26. — offer to his consideration — about marching through the country taking Nipsachook in his way, to Hadley; or to come to Nipsachook and the Wabagwassuck Country within 50 up the country — or come higher with greatest part, & leave Capt. Denison with the rest. You & your Council take what course may be best; let us know what your course is to be. [Copied before]

May 30 Capt. Newbury's Letter from Northampton after the  
B. 103  
musc. 8. p. 185] attack on Hatfield.

Indian War of 1676

## Letters.

May 31. To Capt Newberry at Northampton.  
 more of this letter  
 Misc. 8.  
 p 185  
~~Send that letter to the Bay~~  
 Some letters from the Bay had been posted down by him. — They tell him what Massachusetts proposes to do; what Major Talcott may do; Refer to Hatfield's attack; wish him to take good care of the people there & of his own soldiers; Ships have arrived from England at N.Y. but no news; we hear the Mohawks have been out & done some spoil, but we suppose it may be upon the Hadron river Indians; there is a report that they are now out & will be upon our enemies up the river. See that the wounded men are well dressed; keep your horses secured, so that the enemy cannot take them, &c.

May 31. From Major Talcott at Norwich  
 Had been hindered for want of Provisions; had now received 4000 weight of Bread — wanted bread for 14 days; had impressed 6 barrels of Pork & 26 gallons of liquors and other necessaries for soldiers; had had difficulty to engage the Indians; met Mokegans at Uncas fort; and sent for Pequots to N. London; they complained of hard service and little compensation; said the Indians now come from the river or west were well clad &c. & yet had done but little in comparison with themselves; I persuaded them to go. Fairfield Co. came to New London Monday night (29th). Boats went to bring provisions &c up the river; and carts were provided to cart them from the place of landing. — Yesterday, 18 men belonging to Wabaguanog with 8 guns and 70 women and children came into Norwich, & brought in 2 young captive boys, of 12 & 10 years, one belonging to Sudbury and the other to Nashua. The Wabaguanog Indians had private intimation as soon as we made Norwich, which put affright upon them, and caused them to look towards the English again. Expected to set out June 1. or 2<sup>d</sup> — had resolved to pass from Norwich to Egunk in hopes to salute the enemy there; thence to Wabaguanog; thence to Watchusut and call at their door, (though it will be difficult to pursue them, as every swamp is a hiding place), from Watchusut to Squabaug and thence to Hadley; which route to Hadley is not above 10 miles further than to go towards Hartford and up the river to Squakheag, the head quarters of the Indians. Shall leave Norwich men at home, or exchange with some of them, Mr Fitch will go. Shall have about 240 English and 200 Indians — shall ship the 2 boys on scilicet Prentice (now at Norwich with his vessel) for Boston, to be delivered to Gov. Leverett



# Indian War 1676

## Letters -

June 7 Letter to Gov. Leveett, of Mass.

Allude to Gov Winthrop's death. "hope this solemn dispensation may be sanctified to us." &c. &c. as knowledge the respect paid to Gov. W. at Boston while living and after his death - the Gov. (Leveett's) house was open for the reception of his corps, and honorable persons attended the interring thereof, &c. Honorable men have lately been removed among you; they refer to "the shaking of Gods rod over yourself, by those paynes and sorrows that are often upon you"; "God remove these infirmities and distempers, & grant you ease & refreshment." &c.

No news yet from our army. They were to march through the woods from Norwich to Quabang, and so to Hadley - about 440 English & Indians, and we have 80 at Northampton to join with them. [Copied before.]

June 8. Wm Leetes Letter from Guilford to Dep. Gov. Treat. He does not like the manner of this expedition - calls it "a long and alarming march", which he fears "will be attended with noise and cumber, exhaustion and spend both men & things, that little will be done"; "for our sudden, skulking enemies, being so warned, can & will shew whom they like not to engage, so our men return discouraged". Yet he would not suggest any dislike or disgust, at the management, which he cannot so well understand as those at Hartford. - No news here. Presents respects to them all, & Capt. Bull, M. Whiting, &c.

[Mr Leetes handwriting is the most unreadable of any in office in Connecticut - and there is occasionally a sort of mysticism in his expressions.]

June 8. Major Talcott's Letter Dated at Northampton. 10 o'clock at night - He went from Norwich to Wabagwasat, then made Chaugogun in "Crinapi" country June 5. - on 6th made toward Squawang and reached it on 7th; came to Hadley 8th, with about 200 Indians & 250 English, &c. [Copied before]

Letter misc. 8 p. 183.

June.... from Major Gold at Fairfield. A captive Indian enemy had been brought there, and by the motion of the English, shot by their Indians, the Indians, for recompense, want an Indian girl 9, 10 or 12 years old; he desires such a girl may be sent along by their Indians when they return; if not, we must pay them. - They earnestly desire some powder to shoot.

June 11. Major Talcott writes from Northampton. received Council's letter of 9th. Capt. Davenport & Company returned last night, about midnight, with supplies you sent, &c. [Copied before]

Letter misc. 8 p. 184

[June 20. Connecticut forces returned home, intending to meet ours next week at Quabang, Mather. See next expedition on next page.]

# Indian War 1676.

## Letters.

June 24, from Council to Massachusetts Men.

The people of this colony (though their estates are already exceedingly exhausted in aiding their neighbors in the war with the Indians) have contributed to the succor and relief of the poor who have been bereaved of their comforts by the fire and rage of the enemy, especially those of Plymouth Colony. — this we commit to your care, that you may distribute it to those who most need it. — shall transmit it to you by the first opportunity, &c.

Mr James Richards, & Rev. Messrs Thatcher, Methushepard,

June 26. Mr. Bishop at New Haven, writes about their Contributions, &c.

June 27. Secretary Allyn in reply, — have sent word to Mr Richards &c. to disburse what is sent to them. Have ordered 100 bushels to be carried to R. Island, to supply our needy friends in or near Seacoack as it seems the nearest way to us. The rest to be sent to Boston.

July 4. Letter from Major Talcott "at Mr Stanton's Farm House at Monacacontauge."

He says they made Nipsackooke, July 1, & seized 4 enemies, on the 2<sup>d</sup> Sabbath at sun an hour high, <sup>kill</sup> made the enemies place of residence and assaulted them, who saw and then drove in a great spruce swamp; we got the swamp with English & Indians, drest it, & within 3 hours slew and took 171, of which 45 prisoners being women and children, the Indians saved alive, and the others slain; in which engagement 34 men were slain, took 15 arms; among the slain is "that old piece of venom, Smeckogqua Magnus" / in margin, "and the old Smeckogqua's great counsellor" / "and our old friend, Watawaikeson, Pericus his agent, was slain, & in his pocket (left Allyn's ticket for his free passage to Head Quarters"; On July 3, we turned down to Providence — drest Providence neck, and landed at drest Warwick neck. & slew and took captives 67, of which 18 men were slain, took 11 arms, of this number is 27 captives — Taken & slain in the 2 Engagements 238 — lost but one Indian and no English. (What became of rest of 67?) On the 3<sup>d</sup> hearing that Philip was down toward Mt Hope, we desired to wait on him, but could persuade our Indians though Mr Fletcher used all possible arguments, & others do, upon which the Council thought it not safe to go — would not do to break with our Indians; it would have much disgusted them, had we left them; so we turned down to Mr Smith's on the 4<sup>th</sup>, and on the 5<sup>th</sup> drest Boston neck and the neck at Point Judith



# Indian War 1876

## Letters

Mayor Talcott's letter continued.

but found only one old woman left her asleep; and made the Stanton's Farm House at Monticouange with all our forces, at night, and are now passing towards you; the soldiers looking homeward, because of their pressing occasions - shall allow soldiers to go home, to be ready when called again; or you can stop those of St. H and F. at New Haven. Provisions all eat up - no meat laid in. Mr Fitch will give you more account.

P.S. Mr Fitch, Capt Denison, Capt Newberry, Capt Standley, Capt Mansfield and Capt Sellick with Mr Bill Wiley & the rest of officers, desire to present their services to you. To Gov. Leet & Council.

(Date must be wrong - should be 5th probably.)

July..... Letter from Capt Geo. Denison at Storington. He says the success of the late expedition was not so great as it might have been, had it not been for the "perfect cloismen of Kirk-craft" something caused. Not a drop of Christian blood was lost. He offers some thoughts as to the manner of conducting the war. - Thinks small bodies will do more execution than large ones; as the enemy must be taken by surprise or not at all; if he have intelligence, a well planned and much success can be had. Thinks 100 or 120 English some Indians will be sufficient. If any thing is to be done, a supply of provision & ammunition must be sent down to St. London for English and Indians. Flour, Bacon, cheese, Hogs, for English, and Corn at least for Indians. "Who would be glad of something else as you well know"

Soldiers are dissatisfied that Indians have all the plunder & all the persons; disagreed with the Indians when we were volunteers, before Mr. Fitch, that they should have the plunder, & the persons to be equally divided; yet they have ever since, through the pride of the Allogians, had them all, and we could never have any thing when the Allogians were with us; they say they will do as the Council orders; hope you will let the persons be divided, according to agreement. It is not safe to suffer the Allogians to be so numerous.

July 5. Mayor Anderson from Albany. Says the Maguas, &c. have done "great execution on our Indian enemies". Sends two men express, on occasion of a party of near 300 maguas to now going out, who complain that other parties have been out and found no enemies; think they have made peace. Mayor A. wishes to know how it is, where enemies are, whether the Maguas will be admitted into our towns; by what signs, &c. so as to prevent inconvenience. Carried by 6-15 more & some women & children have given themselves up to me, & are secured sufficiently.

Indian War 1676

Letter -

July 7. Letter from Council of Mass. & Rawson Dec. 9.

Our men were retarded in their march to Hadley by a surprisal of about 36 Indians near Lancaster & the disposing of them. We rejoice in the success of your forces. - Something about expenses, and Connecticut's sending for trucking cloth, powder, &c. which Mass. does not understand. Connecticut had taken notice of an Indian captured by their forces, pretending a commission from us (Massachusetts.) "This you intimate as an irregularity in us, & is to us a matter of admiration, considering your declaration to the Indians of March 28 under the hand of your Secretary." This was a man pass, &c.

New Expedition  
Sept. 115

July 8. Letter to Major Andros. We have not made peace with the Indians, nor is there anything looking that way. Relates the late Narraganset expedition under Moya Palcott - soldiers have just returned, this day. We are now met to frame an expedition against them. Shall be glad to have the Maguas attack the enemy about Pococky, Paockheag & farther up the river, and eastward of the river about Watcheset, where many. As for admitting the Maguas into our towns, there will be no occasion for it; the enemies are so far off, and we cannot engage for the upper towns, Springfield, Westfield, Northampton, and Hadley & Hatfield &c. they belong to another colony. If they need provisions &c. from those towns, it may be best to send a small party to fetch such necessaries as they want; and that a sign be given by you & signified to the people there; some yellow cloth, perhaps, by which they may be known. We would not give any just cause of provocation to the Maguas, who have always carried it amicably towards us. We are informed that Caspechy & some others you have, have broken their written covenant with the English made since the war began, & done great spoil. ~~The Council~~ (Court not you will do what is requisite therein. The hazard of travelling by land through the woods in this time of war, when we cannot pass in safety without a sufficient guard forbids our sending a person to you. Trust you will understand us without a messenger.

(This sent by Gov. A.'s messengers Lt. Garret Ouzegere & Cornelisen Stevensen. Perhaps the latter did not come. Haven, from Council.

New Expedition  
Sept. 115

July 8. Letter to Dep. Gov. & ~~the~~ <sup>New</sup> about another expedition, of English & Indians, under Moya Palcott. Indians shall have all their plunder of goods, ammunition, 1/2 bushel Indian corn to a man to make 4 oake keel - all to be at New London Tuesday, 18th instant; Every soldier to have 15 lbs bread & 5 lbs flesh, or cheese proportionably to be raised in towns where soldiers come, Home made up at N. London. Each County to send as many as ordered by G. Court at last session. "Every man to have a quart of liquor for his comfort." Indians to be sent north from N. H. & C. Counties. as many as can be procured. Those of last expedition expected to go again; but in some cases new ones may be impressed in their room. (Capt. Sellick to be considered. Wheat & Indian Corn to be sent to N. London.



Indian war 1676

102

Letter

July 10. Letter to Rev. James Fitch.

He had been out with the army 2 last expeditions, & Council wish him to out with next expedition; also request his aid to encourage Moheags & Pegelots to march out again. Have written to Capt. Mason.

H. July 10. 1676.

Gen<sup>l</sup>.

We received some lines from Major Andrews dated at Albany 5<sup>th</sup> inst, by which we are informed that near 300 of the Alagwas, &c. are now going out, who complain that several parties of them have been out but found none of our enemy, and thought we best send peace with them & sheltered them, and therefore sent an express to us to know whether it was so or not, and also whether we would admit them to come into our towns, & by what signs, that he might take such orders as may prevent inconvenience, &c. and desired our speedy answer. By the express we returned answer that your towns were from under our Government, but our opinion was that if the Alowhows had any occasion to come near your towns & were in want of provision, that in such case they should send some small party to fetch such necessaries as they want, & that a sign be given by his Honor & signified to you, by which they may be known, and we intimated that some yellow cloth might be best for that end, & that those that come might have his Honor's certificate with them, and we have promised him to advise you to comply with them, if they so come to you. Which is the occasion of these lines. We hope and desire you will (if the Alowhows come that way) carry it so cautiously towards them, that they may not have any just occasion to be disgusted with you, & it is possible the Lord may make them instruments of advantage to you & us, in doing despoyle upon the enemy. The bearer of his letter saith they have killed & taken about 140. In his letter he saith Gospeck 15 more & some women & children have delivered themselves up to him, whom he hath sufficiently secured; what way of security he hath taken we know not. The bearer saith this Gospeck is one of Springfield Indians named Copepeison (Gogepison). If so may it not do well to inform your authority thereof that they may consider what they have to do in the case; We have not to add but our respects & that we are your affectionate friends, the Council of Connecticut.

Per their order John Allyn, Secy

For the commanders  
& commission military  
Officers in Northampton  
Hadley and Hatfield.

# Indian War 1676

## Letters.

14. July 14. 1676.

Rev. Sir. Yours of the 11th inst. has been communicated to us by our Secretary, and are glad to hear of your health & welfare, that yet the protecting mercies of the most high are continued unto you. As to the motion of your people to us for the sending of 30 men to be a guard while you gather <sup>in</sup> your harvest from your <sup>out</sup> fields, we have considered it with what Mr Porter was pleased to add to second your motion, & upon the whole, as matters are now circumstanced, we find that we are not in capacity to suit you, according to our own willingness and your desire, for our army is to march forth on Monday next, and our harvest is just come, so that all the help we can raise will be little enough to accomplish our own occasions in any comfortable manner: were it in our capacity to assist you, we would not be wanting for we look upon it as a very necessary thing to save what corn may be, & to that end we do advise that whilst you are insuring your corn in your out fields, your neighbours of the other towns would lend you some assistance, by way of exchange or otherwise, that so you may with safety and safety in it; and for what is about your towns, we hope you may without hazard gather it in; for we hope the enemy is brought low, and if God bless endeavours, will be lower & lower every day. We hope the Alowhauks will give the enemy (if any of them be in those parts) a closest speedy, & desire if they come near your towns or to them for relief, that they may have encouragement & be supplied. We hope the Lord will in his Providence find out ways and means for your safety, protection and supply; and you may assure yourselves, we shall be ready upon all occasions to approve ourselves your affectionate neighbours & friends. The Council of Connecticut.

On the Order, John Allyn Sec'y.

Rev. Mr. John Russell  
Pastor of the church of  
Christ at Hadley - present.

[Copied before]

July 15. Letter to Mayor Treas. Dep. Gov. & the Assistants  
of New Haven County - "There"

About sending grain to New London; wish you would send as many of your seaside Indians as you can; hope there will be no difficulty between them & the heags; Will send Ens. Miles Commission to New London, and E. Johnson (seems Fairfield Co). Hasten matters; let there be no delay.

[Copied before]

July 14. Letter from Mayor Treas. & Milford - was sending wheat, 3. corn. Some pork to London in John Oods vessel, from Fairfield, Milford & N. Haven. Same Miles wants a Commission. E. Johnson, as com. as Ens. over our Indians - will not go with Indians unless there ensign hath. But few of our Indians will go. I fear. They pretend fear of the Alowhauks.



## Letters

July 15. From Major Gold, Fairfield.  
 Friends difficultly in getting the soldiers out again, but expects to succeed. - Capt Sellick has withdrawn; Cornelius Hull is vict. We have and eaved to get a captain; De Judron is lame, & the Peter & the Burr plead incapacity & we were in great straits. - we finally selected the John Minor of Stratford, for Captain; send his commission to C. London. Cannot yet satisfy ourselves about lieutenant. shall choose one, by our may send Comm. to W. L. & the major can insert his name.

Our Indians are ready for the service (i.e. willing). we shall send forth a considerable number, but they complain they did save captives as the Abenagans did, which was to their loss. I promise them that if the Indians were permitted to save captives, they should have their part.

I wrote you the promise I made to our Indians, to encourage them to cut off the Narraganset Indian, that in lieu of him; they should have a young squa or ..... 8 or 10 years old. Promise also that such a captive may be delivered to the Capt. of our county to be sent to our Indians. We have found them faithful; wish to encourage them.

July 20. Letter to Major Andross. Refer to his & their last letters, their notice to throw up the river; "but we hear not of any approach they have yet made" (viz the Mowhawks) in pursuit of their enemies and ours.

"Intelligence has just come to hand from our friends at Westfield, of a great party of these North Indians discovered near that town, having only seized some horses & cattle & plucked up stalks of corn to sack for their refreshment in travel. It is guessed by the course they steer, by the tracks discarded that they may be upon flight, some Hundreds to go over Hudson river toward Virginia or those parts to seek for complices of their strain, such as may at present relieve them in their now low & ill condition, which we have good reason to believe from the appearance of those that are now killed & taken by our forces, and are even ready to starve". If so, seeing our small army are marched off eastward before we heard this, we thought it "better safe" to give you intelligence, as they may drive the same trade there as here. They seem to go south of the road to Albany to avoid the Mowhawks who can now crush them if they will. They are going to seek another country knowing we intend to pursue them crop this year by cutting down their corn & perpetually to distress them. Our Indians think they may go over near Sopus..

## Indian War 1766

## Letters

July 26. From Major Andross at N. Y. - Shall attend to the Indians coming towards Hudson's River. Yours of the 8th was received at Albany, "but your signifying them will be no occasion for the Alagoes coming into your parts, & that you cannot engage for the upper towns, they belonging to another colony, I don't not presume farther than express formally, by encouragement & gifts, to assure their constant fidelity." No news here.

## Council - Gov. lect with them

July 1. Ordained that 8 £ of money lately gathered in the contribution for the distressed, be paid to widow Cole in lieu of 40 bushels of wheat of hers at Hatfield, "which is to be disposed of to the poor there that have suffered loss by the Indians rage" - to be disposed of by Mr Russell, Mr Stoddard and Mr Mather to them they see to be most in need. A letter was accordingly sent to those gentlemen.

July 8. New Expedition ordered - English, & Indians <sup>These troops went east to Taunton in this expedition.</sup> that are willing to go under the Major's command as the English do. Indians so going to have all the plunder they can get of goods, with ammunition and Indian corn. All to be at New London July 18. Eng. each, 5 lbs of meat or cheese & 15 lbs bread, to bring what they can from their towns. Each man to have a horse and a quart of liquor, and the soldiers to have as many cut-throats as they can.

Wrote to Major Andross by Lt Jarrard Pineson.

July 10. Letter to Northampton, Hadley & Hatfield. as to what Major Andross wrote. Letter to Mr Fitch, to go with the army. Letter to Mr Buckingham to go. if Mr Fitch should fail.

The Contribution. Windsor people requested to improve what they have gathered there, to supply those in want, who have removed by reason of the rage of the enemy, into their towns, & the remainder of it, to be distributed among the people of Springfield who are in distress, and those upper towns. - to be done by Deac. J. Moore, John Boomer, Jona Gillit sr. & Jacob Drake.

13. Micael Mudge to have 10/. Simon Lobdel 12/. widow Dickinson 20/ and Burbank 10/. out of the Contributions Mr Belcher vessel here - may transport some corn & Mr Phins. Wilson may go to Boston on his occasions; to return speedily. 2666 powder & 5 or 600 lbs bullets to be sent to N. London



Indian War 1676

116

## Council.

July 14 & 15.

Replied to Mr Russell's letter about men to assist,  
in harvest time.  
Letter to Major Talbot.

D. S. O'Connor examined by Council. Do order  
his continuance in prison till G. Court, unless  
Major Talbot see cause to take him out with the  
army.

Major Talbot's Instructions made out. <sup>See New Expedition</sup>

July 18. Letter from Massachusetts & answer.

July 20. Information that a party of North Indians  
were removed from Powchassuck, & being  
pursued by some garrison soldiers at Westfield  
seemed to fly towards "Housatonic" &  
towards Sohier. They gave notice thereof to  
Gov. Andrews.

July 21. News of successes of Bay & Plymouth  
forces, hopes of falling upon Philip ~~the~~  
next day — then our own successes and  
other smiles of Providence in the peaceable  
attending the harvest, with which the year  
is crowned by the Lord, in a plentiful crop  
both of fruits & corn, the abating of sickness,  
the yet preventing foreign designs against us,  
& the continuance of our precious gospel liberty, &c.

Do invert next course of Fasting Days into Days  
of Thanksgiving to adore & praise the Lord.  
Prayer to be joined for the melting our hearts into more  
general humiliation & perfecting reformation, &c.

July 24. Corn suffering by weavils & other ways —  
Mr Mumford, Mr Wadsworth, Mr Heart, &c may  
export corn in Mr Goodall's vessel.  
Letter to Mr Richards, Boston — was Commissioner.

Aug. 18. Capt Denison, Capt Mansfield and Capt  
Oliver are to march with their companies  
to their respective counties & disband them.  
(Fighting was now at an end.) The rest of  
the forces of Hartford County to be disbanded.  
<sup>They had just returned from the fight on the Housatonic.</sup>

Aug. 19. Monthly Fast to be foreborne.

See Cons.  
174. 182.  
"Considering the goodness of God to us in the great  
preservation he hath mercifully granted our men  
in their last, long, and tedious march through  
the wilderness, with the gracious success through  
to our army, in the killing, taking & destroying  
of so many of them, & so terrifying many others of them  
that they have surrendered themselves to mercy."  
— Aug. 30 to be a day of public Thanksgiving.

[This "last long march" must have been by Major Talbot's army  
from about Narragansett to the Housatonic — or  
if not, when was it? From about Taunton to Housatonic.]

Indian War 1676

Council & Gov.

Aug 19. Letter to Gov. Andrews.

Neshegeun } are freed from continuing in  
Pasheona } durance at G. Gaxrad's; but  
Segushshuck } Neshegeun is not to go out of  
Hartford without leave.

Horses, arms & ammunition of soldiers with Co. to be returned to the places where they belong.

22 Matthew Jones to be impured to transport Robin Cassimon & the wounded Indians & their attendants to New London.

Aug. 22. Remaining captives & other Indians that have surrendered, being in Uncas' hands mostly; he is sent to; is willing to give them up. — Captives are other surrenderers.

Council ordered that Capt John Mason, Capt James Caway, & Mr Daniel Wetherell decide & determine the right division of the Captives; they are to dispose of them, whether in hands of Pequots, Moheags or Narragansetts (Minicraft, &c) "to the persons to whom of right they belong according to several agreements as the said claimants shall make their demands by."

Aug 23. To Thomas Hollister, Lieut.

Menownieth, one of our Indian Enemies was taken near Farmington about Aug. 12. & gives an account of <sup>part of</sup> arms hid by the enemy near Palcompteeck, which he conceives are there still; Lt. H. to take 10 men & said prisoner & march to said place, & if the arms are there, take them & bring them to Hartford; If Menownieth do not carry it well or do not make discovery, Lt. H. may kill him or return him to prison. He is to proceed forthwith, & return & disband his company.

Connecticut claims the Narragansett Country. Order of Council relating to it.

Sept Denisau, Lt. Thos. Loffingwell, are commissioned to raise volunteers, and kill or take scattering parties of Indian enemies, & prohibit all Indians from settling in the Narragansett Country. — They to have no visions (except liquors) ammunition & plunder and captives.

24 Council hear that 64 fighting men of the enemy, and their old men, women & children, have come into Mohegan, upon the declaration made known to them from Council & Council; 40 being Wabagwassuck Indians — These to continue with Uncas till Gen Court shall dispose of them.

[It does not certainly appear whether the 40 are part of 64, or another party]



Council

Aug 24. "For those 48 Indians, with their women & children, which are come in & rendered themselves to mercy, since the time fixed by Gen. Court in May last, for their coming in, Capt. Mason to dispose of them to Saybrook, Lyme, Kenilworth, & Guilford, then to remain some in each town, till Genl Court in October. They are sent then for the advantage of gaining relief from the sea by fish, or furs & skins. So are to be disposed of those with Pequots and Narragansetts forthwith.

But those with Pequots & Narragansetts of the other sort, are to continue with them till G. Court or Council give orders. If they remove from their places without leave, they shall suffer death or transportation out of the country. Norwilt Gentry are desired to consider of a place for those not otherwise disposed of, so near that Mr. Hittell may have recourse to them till G. Court, &c.

Many guns bought in by surrendering Indians in Capt. Mason's hands, &c. To be given Mr. Hittell; rest to be sold at a just price, & payment made to Colony Treasurers  $\frac{1}{2}$  to be sold in N. L. County; the other  $\frac{1}{2}$  to be sent up to Hartford to be sold. Dr. Ormby & Lt. Leffingwell to sell those in N. L. County.

Aug 31. Letter to Major Andross in reply to his of Aug. 25. Those to whom the country is indebted are to send their accounts to Col. Oroniminy Steele. Those who have dictated any oddings, to have 5<sup>p</sup>. per week and 3<sup>a</sup> meal for odd meals; 4<sup>p</sup>. per night for horse pasture; ferriage at half the ordinary price; lost horses at 3<sup>l</sup>. lost arms, saddles, &c. to be repaid by indifferent persons.

Mamowhow may have a gun - one delivered him by an Indian enemy last winter.

Major Winthrop } may take 3 or 4 families or  $\frac{1}{2}$  score  
& Capt. Winthrop } of the Indians that have surrendered themselves, & place them on Fisher's Island, - To give an account in Oct.

Sept 8. Gokause, taken between Milford & New Haven by our Indians, was brought before Council - acknowledged he had been in several engagements against the English; and was accused by Menowniet of shooting Wam Hill, with another Indian, of killing Kirby of Medd between Medd & Wethersfield, with 4 more Indians; upon the road; & of burning Goodman Cole's house; besides robberies he hath committed.

Council found him an open, desperate enemy of the English, taken in open hostility against us; and sentenced him to death. If the Indians see cause to put him to death, they shall do it forthwith; if not he shall be shot by some English. It shall to see execution done, which was performed by an Indian.

# Indian War. 1676. Letters.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 8. From Mr Fitch. He did not go with the army in the last expedition; Mr Buckingham went.

Does not say the expedition is ended.

Speaks of the Indians come in, & with Uncas, & Uncas wishing to keep them, apparently. At least 70 fighting men come in, and many aged, men, women & children: they are still coming and I hear of many more coming. Their company is very oppressive to the Moheags & to us - some beg or steal, some labor. A considerable number are Wabagwassogs, who have been tributary to Uncas, and it will be hard for him to lose them.

Please hasten the settlement of this matter: he wishes to advance Christ among them. Mr Elliot ~~regrets~~ <sup>is</sup> about many of his praying Indians come this way; as he writes to you also, you may understand his meaning better than I do.

Aug. 13 or 14. Menowicett, Examination

<sup>Same</sup>  
<sup>man</sup>  
<sup>p. 22</sup> When have you been for 12 months? He said he was half Moheag & half Narraganset; he came last year to Norwottog, and spent most of his time in hunting. Have you been in any engagement ag<sup>t</sup> English? He said he was in the fight above Northampton, where he saw 7 English slain in one place; & others were slain; how many he knows not. He says not one Indian was killed in the fight.

When went you next? He said they went to Pacomptock, and assaulted it about 60 of them, and slew one Englishman.

Where was your next engagement? He said he was at Northampton, when it was assaulted last Spring, where they lost one Indian, and 4 wounded, one was mortally wounded.

In Fall's Fight were slain 40 Norwottogs. Quapags 10, Narragansets &c. as many. (The means not distinct - whether 50 in all, or 60, or 100. perhaps should read, "40 Norwottogs & Quapags. 10 Narragansets, &c. among".)

He was shot in the leg at Hadley fight.

Who were those that killed the man between Middlebury & Westburyfield? [Kirby]. Answer. Munch, Cohas,

Tasocass, (awcokechooge, Wewowas.

who killed G. Elmer at Podunk? He was one himself; there were 9 in the company. 3 did the business, who were Wewawas, Johnnett and Mashinett.

He says Cohas & another Narraganset shot Wm Hill, Wewawas. 5'

Who killed Henry Denslow? Answer. W<sup>S</sup>quash,

<sup>Moheag</sup> Wewawas, <sup>War</sup> Howasamok, <sup>Sho</sup> Pawawoise & <sup>Sho</sup> Mawcawwat, <sup>Sho</sup> Sanehamoise & <sup>Sho</sup> Wesonchetiachen, and these were they that burnt Sinsbury.

Here <sup>Sho</sup> is Springfield, & is . . . , <sup>Sho</sup> Mawcawwat is Mohegan, War. is Waganoke, Quag. is Quabang, Nar. is Narraganset.



Indian War, 1676,

120

Monowietts Examination continued.

Aug. 13<sup>th</sup> 1676.

Gohas burnt G. Coals house

Sepowcutt war with the Indian enemies at Watchuscutt, and said he had killed 7 English of the seaside.

He saith the Norwoltock & Springfield Indians, and others are gone to a place about Hudson's River called Poguayag, & were encouraged to come there by great many of their parts, who hath also encouraged them to engage against the English & that they should not be weary of it. He did not see the man, nor doth he know who it was.

When had they Ammunition? He said the Pauquias Indians bought it of the Dutch and sold it to them.

How many North Indians have gone that way? He said about 90 men, & such acquaintance is with them; he is very sick & at like to die as live.

Gohas, <sup>Shr</sup>Wewasnomock, <sup>Shr</sup>Mawmamenpagueash; were in company with him in the wood near Tuxes & Asguas & 4 children. They had 2 horses & 2 cows & corn they took at G. Coals farm.

He saith the Indians hid a great many guns about Paomptuck in a place he described to us.

He saith he took an Englishman at Longmeadow near Springfield, & carried him away, but he got away afterwards, he thinks.

What Indians beat Housatunuck? None. They are all gone to Paquiaq on the west side of Hudson's river

Taken before me, John Allyn, Assistant.

Aug. 19. Letter to Major Andross.

Our neighbors of Boston say they have requested of you, that our enemies that fly to your parts may be sent to B. at their charge.

Upon the pursuit of a considerable number of the enemy, about 150, making that way, they were overtaken & fought by a party of ours near unto Ousatunuck, whereof ours slew 40 & took 15 captives; some others were taken near the same road, who inform that the enemies design was to go over Hudson's river to a place called Paquiaq, where it is said there is a fort & complices ready to receive and shelter them, and when refreshed & recruited, they intend to make another incursion into our quarters. These bloodsuckers are totally routed in our parts & gathered into a net with you; are in a forlorn state & might easily be exterminated. They are the gleanings of sundry nations, that were great numbers ere while. Hope his Excellency will allow Com. Sullivan to pass up Hudson's river with vessels, & persons and destroy the enemies in their parts or utterly extirpate them himself. Request an answer by post.

Indian War 1676

## Letters.

Aug 19. Letter from Wm Jones at St. Haven

Magistrates are full of business "about their hair" and cannot go up at this time. Makes suggestions as to the "surrendered Indians" - knows not on what terms they are surrendered, nor what claims Morcos, Oneco, or the Pequots may make upon them - nor what the Bay does in like cases with their Indians. Nor how to carry to Mohegans, Pequots & other Indian friends so as to keep them within bounds - nor what is to be done about those fled to Soper's Indians, & to other parts under York. These things require consideration

Re gives an account of the surprisal & killing of Philip. of 1000 houses burnt in Southwick 800 of weeks ago

Aug. 23. Letter from Mass. Council - Commissioners of United Colonies to meet at Boston Sept. 22. unless Con. & Plymouth judge otherwise, to settle matters relating to the war.

This letter came to Springfield to Major P. open, & Samuel Willis being at S. added something. Thought it not best for Commissioners to meet this year; "you know my reasons against the measure"; "I am just upon my journey".

Aug 28. Wm Lecter's Letter (in his usual illegible hand) to the Council of Mass. - seems to be against a meeting of Commissioners at Present.

Aug 25. Gov. Andross Letter in reply to Corr. of 19th.

Shall send a sloop upwards, to see about Indians; but things Mr. Allyn. Letter is very strange - says he has acted for Con. beyond their desires; have cleared our borders of your enemies, & debarr'd them from supplies - Destroyed & pursued them your way; i.e. our Indians have done this - trusts Gov. will not long be ungrateful of these things. "at least of our Indians for such services."

Aug. 31. Letter to Major Andross, in reply - (written by Lect and unreadable) - severe upon some of his remarks. Says, that as for clearing his own country of the enemy, it may be thought merely a duty against a common enemy. As for our enemy's being debarr'd of supplies, we have felt & found the contrary - "as to the destroying & pursuing them our way, your honor hath held us in the dark as to instances, how far your Indians have come or what they have done against those, who are their enemies as well as ours." Neither did we prohibit but only caution their approach hitherward. We said we knew of no occasion of their coming hither, & that the upper towns were not in our colony. Yet we advised to a civil reception of the Mohegans, if they came near them. - "We know not how to consider or be mindful of your Indians for their services, it not being made known ~~repro.~~ or what."

Oct 7. Letter from Townsmen of Norwich. The war has occasioned them great expenses; - They invited the Mohegans to live in this town at request of Council, which proved oppressive to some. Norwich was headquarters for all Indian Force, Mohegans, Pequots, &c. and very expensive. There came a multitude of the enemy, who lived a longer near them - our corn some hundreds of bushels lost by them. No plantation in the colony so burdened. Ask for a considerable number of Indians, who may be serviceable to us, or request us in some other way.



# Indian War 1676.

General Court met Oct. 12. 1676, in Hartford.  
adjourned to 8 next day.

A Committee to hear what the Moheags, Pequots

Oct. Narragansetts & other Indians have to propose.

16 at 8. } adjourned to 8. on 17th.

Monday } Soldiers complain of great damage by wounds &  
18. } disabilities in the war. — The Council to hear and  
determine such cases, & allow what is equitable.  
Indians may hunt in the conquered Narragansett lands  
but not to set traps to harm English cattle — they to  
destroy the enemy &c.

{ Suncksqua, Wampanoag's daughter — had men, &c.  
Hermoh Garrad — much about him.  
These two said to have about 100 males for men.

19 Robin Cassimon to have 6 of the captives as servants,  
he takes them not already engaged — the Case  
named 3 men 2 women, & a "Palloose".

23. Major Talcott is impowered to raise volunteers to destroy  
Indians in hostility, & such as have surrendered and  
run away — they not to charge the country.

Troop in N. Haven to have both long & short arms.  
Garrison Soldiers at Saybrook to be dismissed.  
Some meet person to abide in the house & have  
5 £ per annum.

Sickness removed, plentiful harvest, enemies subdued &c.  
Thanks giving Nov. 1.

The Court observe but little Reformation, notwithstanding  
the dispensations of God, & the laws, recommendations,  
&c. Abominating our remains, &c.  
Fast 3<sup>d</sup> Wednesday of Nov.

Indians who have surrendered, or shall, before Jan'y  
next — ordered as follows.

1. Such as cannot be provided with means shall have their  
lives, & not be sold out of the Country for slaves
2. They shall be well used in service when the Council  
shall dispose of them, with the English.
3. After 10 years service, all grown persons (say 16 years  
old,) having behaved well in the 10 years shall have liberty  
to sojourn in our towns & work for themselves, dressing  
the English fashion & laws, "which shall be as well  
observed to them as upon them". This refers to all then  
16 years old. All under 16 were to serve till 26.

To be Divided to each County, as near as may be,  
and then to the several towns; One man in each county  
to make the distribution; when thus divided to each  
town, the Committee shall sell them to such as  
they think most meet to re-educate & well nurture  
them, at such price as they judge equal, with the  
advice of the Magistrates; each Assistant & each  
of the Committee to have one freely for their pains.  
Order about guns, lost, horses, saddles, &c.

The Inhabitants of Woodbury have been much down to  
Stratford this summer with their stocks, & some are  
likely to winter there. Those that winter there to pay rates.

Indian War 1676.

## Council

Oct 6. Something had been said by Gov. Andross about some of the Mowhawk chiefs coming here to treat with us respecting some service done for us against the common enemy, & about Uheas, &c. Dep. Gov. requested to apply to Gov. Andross to expedite the said treaty, and gain assurance of what will be done — to inquire after the report of a surprise of a party of the enemy up Hudson's river. If true, he is to desire their surrender to us.

Nov. Skulking parties in the woods noticed, who pretend to be surrenderers, when surprised.

A meeting to be at Norwich to dispose of and settle all surrenderers, 2 Wednesday of Dec.

10 Indians which D. Hollister brought in from the swamp where they were hid, and were not condemned by Major Talcott to be sold, 1 man 2 squaws 7 child, may return to Mopeag remain as surrenderers.

Instructions to the meeting (Mr S. Willis, Jas Richard, Capt Jethyn) at Norwich, 2 Wednesday of Dec.

- 1 To demand of Mopeag, Pequots & Narragansets an account of all Captives & surrendering Indians with the time of their coming in, &c.
- 2 To call for their personal appearance, & list them by their names, relations & progenies respectively.
- 3 To acquaint them with Gov. Govts order in their disposal, and reasons of it, as not intending their hurt, but for our own safety from all that had been our enemies.
- 4 To reason with them as to any other way; tell them we must have something more than words to bind them to fidelity, they having forfeited their lives by warring against us.
- 5 To appoint a fit place for their temporary residence of all such as fall under that capacity, to plant upon requiring their submission to English rules & teachers.
- 6 To appoint some Indian constables among them to see to their behavior, serve warrants, & collect orders & gather the tribute that shall be appointed.
- 7 You are to appoint a tribute of 5<sup>th</sup> per head of every man grown, as an acknowledgment of their subjection to this Government.
- 8 You are to take off all young single persons of all sorts to be put in to English families, & be apprentices for 10 years, after which they may return to their parents upon proof of fidelity of both children & parents, otherwise to be forfeited to slavery.
- 9 These to be sent away under a guard; & to be sold & settled in good families upon the country's account. Some country may already have had some surrenderers or captives if so, this is to be considered.
- 10 Mr Fitch to be one of the meeting — The members are left to their good discretion.



Indicium War 1676-7. + 1677

124

## Letters.

January 4. From Council of Mass. (by Edward Rawson)  
About war with Eastern Indians &c. Difficult  
to get any advantage over them "by reason of unknown  
and almost unpassable woods, rivers & other kind roads,  
obstructing our English soldiers." Being assured the  
Maguas are & have long been a terror unto them  
we have concluded "with your concurrence  
"to send to the Maguas & incite their coming down upon  
them through the country which may drive them down  
to the sea coast & places fit for our forces to fall upon  
them" — propose to send directly to Albany, & bestow  
a present, by such persons as you & Maj Pyncheon judge meet.  
You & Major P. to determine what is best to be done.

Major Pyncheon was bearer of this letter.

Irish Charity was referred to in it — as supposed Con. had  
received an account of it — Mass. had sent orders to  
the several towns, & found persons in distress, 660  
families consisting of 2265 persons, besides 13 towns  
not returned from, which will augment the number  
of distressed inhabitants. We sent such an account  
from you & Plymouth, by which we may proportion  
what is deliverable among us.

## Council

Irish Charity (suabore).

Jan 2. We have rec'd a letter from Mr Nathaniel  
Mather of Dublin, Ireland, signifying that a con-  
tribution of 1000 £ about, was sent at Boston to be  
divided among the colonies for the relief of distressed  
persons. — Letter to Massachusetts requesting  
them to send our proportion.  
[See Frothingham p. 180.]

## Letters.

April 3. From Gov Andross — is going up to Albany.  
If you see fit to send a person, he may say  
what is proper from you & your colony, to  
our Indians, Maguas, &c. Your messenger  
will be by land. "Haste. Post. haste".

April 10 To Gov Andross, in reply. We have desired  
Major John Pyncheon & Mr James Richards to go to  
Albany, with power to settle a league of amity  
between the English here & the Indians in those parts,  
& gratify them for services done for the English. Request  
your assistance, &c. By order of Council, J. Alden Secy.

April 10 Commission to Major Pyncheon & Mr Richards.  
To go to fort Albany to treat with the Mohawks (aided  
by Gov Andross) — to make a league of friendship between  
New England & the Maguas, &c. — ascertain what good services  
they have done in the war, & acknowledge [?] the same.  
Desire their assistance at the Eastward — desire them to  
watch their enemies, — if any Maguas go with you  
watch their motions, advise & deliver them, &c.

Indian War 1677.

Letters.

April 9. Instructions to Major Pynchon & Mr. Richards  
 To repair to Albany with sufficient guard  
 "of English and Indians" — give letters to Gov.  
 Andross, & request his aid, advice, & for treating  
 with the Alaguas, & forming a league of amity &c.  
 & take his advice as to what present may be  
 suitable to give the Alaguas for the good services  
 they have done, [as we have been informed] & connected  
 with the services. If you have not enough with  
 you, or it be not suitable, you may take up there  
 on the credit of the Colonies — Endeavour to get them  
 to prosecute the war against Indians in hostility,  
 & to deliver up <sup>the</sup> enemies that are with them, which  
 have been most perfidious & bloody.

Letter to Major Andross, by Major P. & J.R. after they arrived  
 in Albany, & had had conference with Mayor St.  
 They had requested him to deliver up some principal  
 enemies, now on Hudson's River, which he declined.  
 They now say they shall represent the matter to their  
 Colonies. Give the names of their principal Indians  
 viz. Waplogan, Awassamang, Pumaneguin  
 Negorump, Areguanas alias John Sagamore,  
 and Cochapeseu. No date

April 16. Letter from Andross, before Messrs P. & R. arrived  
 He reached Albany on 11th — about 4 mentioned  
 "Moricaunders" who had been shot & caused some  
 suspicion. "Some North Indians are fled to Canada,  
 some to <sup>the</sup> Senegues, & most of the nations have got  
 some" "No some fled from you & Unicas. Reports are  
 that your friend Indians are afraid & wavering."

I Sincerely express: — Mr. Timothy Cooper & Mr. Horatio  
 Turlison. Hope some will come from Unicas,  
 or Moricaunders &c.

April 25. States that Major Pynchon & Mr. Richards arrived  
 the 17th inst.; they will inform you of what has been  
 done, being aware of this &c. E. Andross.

May 10. Letter to Manachussit — refer to Mass Letter Jan. 2.  
 Had tried to accommodate the desires of Mass. — had  
 persuaded Unicas to send some of his people to the Alaguas —  
 sent a belt of Sewant for the Alaguas — clothed the Alaguas  
 that came with coats & shoes that cost 7£ — Afterward  
 employed Major Pynchon & Mr. Richards to go to Albany to treat  
 with Alaguas — have spent £11.10 in this 2<sup>d</sup> undertaking  
 besides the charge of guard & horses that went up with Major P. & Mr. R.  
 Understand Major Pynchon charges us with part of the present, taken  
 up in Albany. Trust you will pay it, as you promised.  
 Had sent list of those in distress in this colony, to get part of the Irish  
 charity — some were driven from their habitations, some had houses burnt,  
 and lost most or all of crops — some come out of places now in your colony —  
 But God has given supplies to our people; we remit to you your right in the  
 Irish Charity — Trust you will see the Albany letter paid to Mr. Andross.



## Letters

June 1<sup>st</sup>. From Massachusetts — Indians prevail and do great damage at Eastward — Propose to raise 100 English and 200 Indians — Request Connecticut to send her proportion of men with provisions and ammunition — place of rendezvous is Blackpoint — you can send by sea from New London. Expect your compliance. Send this by Mr Jonathan Bull. Speedy answer wanted. To meet at Black Pt 26<sup>th</sup>.

June 14. Connecticut reply. Think they are not bound to send soldiers to the eastward — "Doubtless those parts do seem extravagant and supernumerary <sup>upto</sup> the proportions agreed to confederate upon, viz 100 you and 60 we, — some doings of the Mohawks may rationally be expected there for help — Do not expect any help from us.

Aug 16. Letter from Massachusetts in answer — severe upon conduct of Connecticut.

Aug 28 Letter from Gov Andross — in reply to Connecticut of the 4<sup>th</sup> — about the acting of the Mohawks. — advises sending a messenger to them; they think they have done much for us. in freeing Uncas son — & think the Morickander (Mohicans) bear them no good will. — Oneyder came in 3 weeks since & promised to go towards Kenebeck but break up & dispersed —

Sept. 3. Connecticut to Massachusetts; refer to the conduct of Mass. in the Dutch affair, towards Con. also in an Indian war. Mass. has been slow enough to help them — as to eastern parts, "we hear you took it by power not without opposition from some inhabitants." you — as it to be in controversy. "Citing reflections, though covered with scripture ex-  
plications, become not the day nor spirit of humil-  
iation," "Grievous words stir up strife"

Sept 28. From Mayor Andross, in reply to Connecticut letter of 24<sup>th</sup>, relating to the attack on Hatfield. He knows not who or whence these Indians were. Considers them in N.Y. standard in the letter of Con. though he had acted so much for the service of Con. If any Indians then have been guilty of the late horrid fact, he is ready to endeavor to bring them to condign punishment [Mohawks, or other Indians, in N.Y. were suspected on Con. River]

Oct 2<sup>d</sup>. Thomas Stanton in a petition, says "Your old servant is going out of the world, languishing in sickness; have been upon great expences with physicians. I am like to leave behind an aged widow & several children." (He died before May Court 1678.)

## Indian War 1677 &amp; 1676-7

## Gov. H. Council

Jan. 2. Capt. Daniel Clarke petition to have his son's fine remitted - it would encourage him in settling here, in improving his trade & art for the benefit of the country. Fine remitted; expected he will settle among us & carry on his art & trade.

Ministers pay (in this service) to be 25<sup>s</sup>. per week.

Chirurgeons pay " " " " 16<sup>s</sup>. " "

Thanks to Mr Bulkley for his good service in the war - Treasurer to pay him 30<sup>£</sup> as an acknowledgment of his good service, besides satisfying those who have supplied his place in the ministry.

Commisary Steele to have at rate of 50<sup>£</sup> a year.

Mr John Olmstead, for his service, 42<sup>£</sup>. (had been chirurgeon, &c.)

Capt. Denison volunteers noticed - country not to be charged for that service - Distinctions about captives and plunder.

No Indians to go forth against the enemy, without some English with them; they to be under English conduct.

Jan. 22. Commisary James Chadduck (Chadwick?) is allowed for his pains 5<sup>£</sup>

Obadiah Wood is granted 4<sup>£</sup> & his cure (and Goodwife Sanford 20<sup>s</sup> for what he did for her) of the wound he received.

Ms. A. 9.1  
322 "Mrs. C. Allyn is allowed 20<sup>£</sup> for what cures she hath done, & paynes taken for the wounded soldiers & those sick."

Jan 26. Samuel Lathin to receive a gun & a surrendering Indian for 10 years.

Mr Stow, 20<sup>s</sup>. a Sabbath, for what time he has supplied the places of those ministers employed in the service, which is 24 Sabbaths. Some of it is paid.

Jonas Stevens, Roger Orris, Daniel Alexander John Stow - had been wounded - to be no longer under pay, but some allowance made. D. A. had 40<sup>s</sup>. If they need more chirurgeons help, they are to have it.

Joseph Haddell is appointed to serve 8 months for the payment of 4<sup>£</sup> to Seacutt, for wampum he stole from him.

Feb 3. Letter to Mr Fitch. He to desire Unkas to send a messenger to the Mohawks, & see how he stands affected to that design.



Gov. Horned

Feb 7. 8. Seinna's wife & two children to be returned to him. His other child, by his wife and Owaneco, is placed with Nathaniel Buttriforgans, & is there to remain.

Ninicrafts daughter - to have her cook maid and another old woman, promised her by Committee at Norwich; these came in from the enemy.

Indians in hands of Narragansets, Nahanetts or Pequots formerly disposed of by Council to Major Palmer, to be delivered to him forthwith, except ~~said~~ ancient persons, as mercy forbids their remove, whilst the Major is desired to gratify the Indians with.

Volunteers. Some that lately went out under Capt Denison & Capt John Stanton were guilty of some disorder. Such a practice not to be tolerated. Unequal distribution of captives advised.

Daniel the Pequot may have a squia of the enemy. These Indians reported to be with Uncas, viz Mattasquas, (Philip's Captain) Pewbewonckenuck alias Harry and Philip's sister.

Mr Wm. Harris. Council order Sec. to write to him that Gov. Horned in obedience to King's commands are ready to attend the service of settling his affairs - shall appoint persons to meet those from other Colonies as others do.

Capt Denison to have the 3 Indians with him, allowing

Capt Denison to seize intruders in the Narraganset Country & bring them to Hartford.

Feb 12. Wheat was taken out of the Ware House for country's use. Capt. Newberry & Lt. Maudsley to be paid for it in Indian corn at 2 bushels for one, and in pees at 3/4 bushel.

Capt Denison to be Provost Marshall of Narraganset <sup>Council</sup>

Feb 16. Surrender. Lately enlisted with Mr Fitch may continue with Uncas - none to molest them. They not to pass from Uncas Town without Mr Fitch's pass, & not, with that, to go over East side of Pequod river any farther than to Fish - not to go over 4 miles west of Pequod river, & northward no farther than Norwich.

Feb 28. Letter to Manacumetts, signifying how far we had proceeded with Uncas in reference to sending to the Maguas - certifying the number of persons distressed by the war, & desiring them to send our proportion of the Irish Charity.

[See 133p.]

March 2. Command from King against Nathaniel Bacon <sup>dated April 76</sup> Proclamation of Unnecessity against him & his accomplices - to be published by sound of trumpet in Hartford, & in Rhode Island, with Mr. Haven, assisted by sound of drum & beat of drum. "God save the King!"

Indian War 1676-7  
Gov. & Council.

March 10. Daniel may have 3 Indians, that are in his hands

13. *Chirunax* } were enemies 1675. surrendered to Mass. 1676  
    *Nanepush* } July; about *Ullish* had been they fled again from  
                    English - adjudged to be transported by sale out  
                    of the country, May. Palcott to sell them for country

19. Letter to Mayor Andross - desiring our enemies to be  
    Delivered up to us. & to go up the river to treat  
    with *Ulaguas*. - gave him a report we have  
    of some hundreds of our enemies with the *Ulaguas*  
    going forth to do damages to our friend *Indians*  
    or the English, or both, &c. Desire information in  
    regard to movements of *Ulaguas*, & our enemies, &c

21. *Simsbury* people, "the danger being much over"  
    are in necessity to improve their lands, which by  
    in common fields with others. All the proprietors  
    ordered to do their part of the fence, or the others  
    may use the lands of the *Deserters*, long enough  
    to defray the charge of fencing.

1677

April 9. Letter from Mayor Andross dated April 3.  
    Council resolved to send persons to Albany -  
    over *Maya John Pynchon* & *Mr James Rickard*  
    Then Commissioners & Instructions.

June 14. Answer to *Massachusetts*.

27. Letter to *Mr Fitch*, 40 bushels corn to *Uucas* for  
    his supplying the *surrenders* last winter.  
    *Pawbetquenuck* to be seized and brought to *Hartford*,  
    examined about his leading away *surrenders*

July 3. He was accused of enticing the *surrenders* to learn the  
    English & go to *Mohawks* - was sent to prison.

*Mohawks* had seized *Uucas's* son; Mayor  
    *Pynchon* & *Mr Rickard* wrote a letter to Gov. Andross  
    respecting it. Council sent a prod with the  
    letter to Gov. Andross & wrote a short one to him

July 13. *Muntow* a *Tunxis* Indian is detained  
    by *Mohawks*. Council wrote to *Capt.*  
    *Salisbury* to endeavor to procure his release.

July 30. *Robin Cassacimann* & *Daniel*, on their request  
    may have two Indians which have *surrendered* to them  
    if they be not notorious murderers.

10 lbs of powder & bullets to be lent to *Robin*, to be  
    kept in his fort. as a *Magazine*.

*Tamushkug* } forth *Nahantics*, desire to be under  
    & *Obed* } the English government as the *Pequots*  
                    are. Their desires granted for the present.

Letter to Gov. Andross. - sent by a *Dutchman*  
    who was to have 45<sup>l</sup> for carrying, this horse hire (or 45<sup>in</sup>)



# Indian War 1677

130

Gov. Horneil.

Sept 15. Mr James Richards bound for England.  
Instructions about Narragansett Country.  
Order about Jos. Bull's Indian, runaway & returned.

Sept 20. Major Pyncheon informed <sup>them</sup> that the Indians  
assaulted Hatfield, yesterday; also Pacon-  
netuck & Deerfield, & killed & took sundry  
persons, & burned 7 houses.

Council by post sent the tidings through the Colony  
ordering them to prepare for defence.

50 men to be raised forthwith; 17 from Wrentham,  
19 from Hartford, 14 from Wethersfield, with horses  
long arms, and ammunition, to march under  
Capt. Thos. Watts. Lt John Maudsley & Mr. John  
Wyatt, to Northampton & Hatfield, to defend  
them, to pursue the enemy, &c. Commission on file.

Sept 24 Bread to be provided in all the counties;  
500 in N. H. - 500 in N. E. and 100 in Hartford.

Letter to Major Pyncheon, advising him to send  
to Capt. Salisbury to try to get the captives released.

Letter to Major Andron, giving acct. of the late  
assault.

Oct 9. Indians said to be skulking in the woods -  
Some who have run from their masters among  
them - One to be taken & brought to Hartford.  
Major Palcott to send forth English & Indians  
for this purpose.

Ende Council Records.

## Letters. 1678

Aug. 30. Letter from Secretary Rawson for Gov. Horneil  
of Massachusetts. He states that some of the Maguas  
in June last, at Maguncog not far from Natick,  
killed 3, and carried captive 24 of our friend  
Indians into their country without any prov-  
ocation. Our Council commissioned Samuel Ely  
and Benjamin Wait to repair to the Maguas  
Sachems & demand the reason of such hostile actions  
and the delivery of the captives. Said persons went and  
returned with such evasive, frivolous answers, as gives  
just cause to commend the weighty consideration of the case  
to your wisdom. Our Commissioners will give you  
more ample information.

## Indian War 1678

## Letters.

"7ber. 10. 1678" Major Andross dates his Letter to Con. (Sept. 10. 1678) at New York. Had received Connecticut Letter of the 6th, about the Maguas attack on friend Indians, & carrying them away from Massachusetts. Says he will do his duty, but says nothing definitely.

"7ber 25th. 1678." Date of his next letter. — Had received one from Connecticut of Sept. 14. — He says they must send some persons sufficiently authorised, or it will not be advisable for him to deal with the Maguas. If such are sent, he will aid them. Some likewise should come from Waukees & your other friend Indians. (The sending for satisfaction without giving notice to any in N. Y. in his absence, seems not proper in his view, referring to what Massachusetts had done.)

Oct 9. Connecticut in reply to preceding — send his letter to the Commissioners, but they have adjourned, — think they will acquiesce in what they have already done. Nothing done by Maguas to return the captives, nor seems likely to be done, without your influence, which does not need our presence to make it more effective.

Oct 29. Connecticut to Andross. Massachusetts very desirous of the release of those poor praying Indians on whom much has been expended to christianize them, &c. Massachusetts has done her most under Capt. Salisbury; if more were needed we shall be willing to send Gentn. to you at York or elsewhere, if that can add to your influence upon the Maguas. Upon your honor & signification of time & place, we shall order soon to wait upon you. Mean time, wish you would order their return & save them from barbarian cruelties, the Maguas having declared they would deliver them — sup. if you order it, as Mass. gentlemen have been informed.

Nov 18. Major Andross Letter — notices those of Oct 9. & 29.

"Capt. Salisbury, commander at Albany" and others had not been concerned in this matter, to his knowledge, except to permit messengers to pass to, or speak with the Indians, (at Albany) to prevent unlawful dealings. Still declines doing any thing unless persons are sent — says the season is so late that it is past travelling towards Albany.



Indian War 1677

132

- General (Court met tillery 10  
May 18 Kincroft's daughter & her men may plant at  
Shannuck this year.  
Herman Garrad laid out  
19 Volunteers have been out & brought in some  
captives who have been in open hostility; they  
are now in prison & shall remain servants, where  
they are disposed of  
Uncas & his son are engaged to deliver up all sur-  
renderers on 6 days notice, viz all those listed  
by Mr Fitch; to be settled according to former  
order. Committee for Narragansett desired  
to call on Uncas on their return, & dispose of said Indians.  
Commission officers & sergeants who have been in service  
in late war, who have not the same offices in Train  
bands, are freed from trainbands as private soldiers, but  
must be present &c. The Comm. officers above are  
freed from their Watch & ward only in time of peace.  
Mr John Saffin, had something to do with Narragansett  
Country - acted for gentlemen who claimed a right there.  
"Mr John Saffin and Company" mentioned -  
both parties to appoint persons to meet, &c.  
Indians disposed of in service run away; If they  
are taken, those that are of the enemy & have sub-  
mitted to mercy may be disposed of by masters  
as a captives, by transporting them out of the Country.  
If an Indian takes up a runaway servant  
& brings him to authority, he shall have 2 yards  
of cloth; if an Indian hides a runaway, he shall  
pay 40s. & be imprisoned a month.  
Wequakesuck, having lost his son, to have a Coat.  
Machohve or Maenohoe, to have a squaw among  
the Surrenderers at Metchogue, & his cousin.

1677. met Oct 11

The Upper Plantations (some of them having  
had a Treaty with the enemy & promised another  
on the next Sabbath day) Upon their solicitation  
for assistance, and a suitable person to advise  
in the present Treaty, the Court appointed Major  
Robt Treat to take 40 men under his command  
& hasten up to Northampton & Hadley, there to  
lend his advice & grant assistance, in defending  
the plantations, and the persons appointed to treat  
in the best way he can, according to his Commission  
15 men from Windsor, 15 from Hartford & 10 from Wethersfield.  
Thos. Hollister be his Lieut. & Commissioner.

Considerations proposed to Major Treat

# Indian War 1677

Gen Court — October Session 1677 — continued.

Major Treat sent up the river — — continued.

- 1 Endeavour to be used to redeem captives by paying money a good, "possibly a quantity of liquor, may not be as mischievous in the long run."
- 2 If they propose peace, tell them your purpose to issue the business about captives first.
- 3 If peace be treated of, the highest terms propounded to them should be life & liberty in their country; they to be under the government of the English.
- 4 It may not be best to conclude a peace fully till you send a post to Boston for its confirmation. The Indians to have liberty to depart without molestation if peace is not concluded, & to have their promise made to them. Tell them, they shall be secured in a house in Hadley above provisions to their satisfaction, & be safely guarded, & not be molested by any English. If they like not to be so secured by the English, then all acts of hostility to be foreborne, for if the chiefs come that day on the day appointed with signs agreed on, peaceably without arms; they shall then have an answer, liberty to go & come in safety.

(Dorby & Woodbury seem to have been broken up by the war but soon resettled.

(General Court always met at 8 in the morning. when the time is noticed.

Mamapowwe killed a portion of the Pequots — They wanted land 1678.

1678. Oct

Indian male servants living with English, to be put in list and rated as other persons.

1677 May.

\* Irish Charity. "The Court upon good reason moving them do remit their part of the Irish Charity to the distressed persons in the Massachusetts Colony and Plymouth Colony. [see 128 page.

p. 124. 128.

1678. May

Roger Williams. "This Court grants unto Mr Roger Williams of Providence as a gratuity for his courtesy to our army, &c, the sum of 10£ to be sent to him in coin by Major Talcott, who is to write to him in the name of the court.

Wounded Soldiers in late wars noticed. 1678. 1679. &c

\* This charity was procured by Rev. Nathaniel C. Clapp's exertions, & then a minister of Cong. denomination at Dublin.  
p. 124. 128. Frothingham 180 says, it was paid in meal, oatmeal, meat at 18¢ a barrel, butter at 6 pence, cheese 4 pence — & salt  
See a History.



Indian War. N York. [Con 10. 17.]

1675. Oct. - Some fear of Indians on L.I. &c.

Gov. & Court of Assizes, - order about selling powder  
stead to Indians - about building Block  
houses, &c. (not given, but referred to.)

all Canoes on the north side of Long Island,  
to the East of Hell gate to be delivered into the  
care of constables in the next town, & be laid up  
and secured by them near their Block Houses.

All canoes found after 3 days to be destroyed.

Indians at John Pells on Anne Hooks  
Neck are to remove within a fortnight to their  
usual winter quarters within Hell gate upon  
this Island, L.I.

Scarcity of corn mentioned; exportation of  
corn, flour, &c. had been prohibited -  
"Present Scarcity" mentioned; prohibition  
to be continued 6 months longer.

Justice to be done to Indians; war feared.  
Regulation about canoes was to prevent  
intercourse of L.I. Indians with  
Indians on the main land of Con. N.S. &c

New York. 1675 - (not war)

b 142 orders of Gov. & Court of Assizes - Oct. 1675

Whaling -

Misc 3.  
26.  
1. 31. 185  
m. 2. 2146  
The towns at the east end of Long Island  
referred to as "Towns where the whaling design  
is followed." Complaint about their oil casks.  
Oil barrels ordered to contain  $31\frac{1}{2}$  gallons.

m. 5. 125  
Coins. Oct. 1672

Con. 10. 97. "A Boston shilling shall pass for one shilling".  
A good piece of Eight, Mexico, Twille or Pillar,  
"shall go for 6 shillings in any payment" either  
in debt, or purchasing of goods, &c

Corn. Oct. 1672

Wheat or grain or meal may be exported to Boston  
or elsewhere, when winter wheat is worth  $4\frac{1}{6}$  and  
spring wheat  $4\frac{1}{6}$ , or over, (in Boston?). in silver. None  
to be sold abroad under that. Strangers may come &  
buy at  $4\frac{1}{6}$ , &  $3\frac{1}{6}$  in silver or goods equivalent - not less.  
[This leaves the freight to Boston 6<sup>3</sup> bushel.] Misc. 9. 131

## Indian War. 1675

Mr Callender relates from Tradition, that Philip was not for war but was forced on by the fury of his young men, against his own judgment; he was sorry & wept when the English were first killed. When he could not avoid it, he took all measures to succeed in the war.

Mr C. says the Narragansets ceased to be a people in a manner after this war: some mixed with other Indians, and some with Ninigret's men.

See his Century Sermon at Newport. 1738.



Plymouth Colony [See Mass. 2/p. 116. Misc. 3. 265]

Prices at different times from the Records (Hist. Col. Vol. II. 3 Series.

Corn 1633. 5/- 1657. 3/- 1663. 3/- 1679. 2/6.  
Wheat. 1642. 4/6 - 1644. 4/- 1657. 4/- 1663. 5/- 1679. 3/ (4/?)  
Rye. 1657. 3/- 1678. 3/6 - 1679. 3/-  
Barley. 1644. 4/- 1679. 3/- Oats 1644. 2/-  
Peas. 1642. 4/- 1644. 4/- 1657. 3/2 - 1679. 3/- 1678. 45/-  
Cow. 1633. 20/- 1653. 4/- 1659. 3/- 1663. 4/- 1685. 46/-  
Heifer. 1633. 16/- 1639. 11/- 1649. 3/- 1678. 35/-  
Ox. 1643. 6. 17/6 - 1653. 7/- 1678. 3. 15 - 1685. 45/- + 80/-  
Steer, working. 165. w. 1639 - 1649. 5. 10 - 1653. 4 1/2/-, 1678. 69/-  
Bull 1639. 2 yrs. 6/- 1685. 30/- + 35/-  
Hogs 1633. 48/- 1649. 16/8 - 1678. 12/- 1685. 5/- 1663. 20/-  
Pigs w/ hoots. 1633. 20/- 1649. 2/- 1653. 3/-  
Deer 1642. 8/- 1663. 12/- 1678. 4/- Colt 1641. 6/-  
Horse. 1663. 10/- 1678. 40/- + 70/- 1685. 80/- Colt. 1663. 450/-  
Milk goat 60/- 1633 Lamb 1633. 30/- 1663. 4/-  
Calf 1633. 50/- 5 yrs. Cow calf 1639. 60/- 1653 10/- 1663. 15/- 1678. 5/-  
Cotton 1642. 9 1/2 lb - 1678. 1/ lb - Salt 4/16 bush. 1633.  
Powder 1637. 1/ lb - Boards. 1641. 3/ 100. Plough 4/ 1639.  
Sugar 1639. 60/- (wt. - Feathers 1683. 1/ lb - Wool 1663. 9/-  
Tar. 1663. 10/ bbl. - Shingles 1678. 3/ 1000 (error)  
Beaver. 1633. 6/ lb - Fowling piece 1633. 50/- for bandoliers 2/-  
Bees. 1641. 20/- stock; Corset & pike. 1633. 30/-  
Chest of Drawers 1643. 50/- - Horsemen's Coat. 1644. 13/4.  
Bow & arrows, quiver & case. 5/- in 1633.  
Cart & narrow tires 1641, 66/8.

"A House Block" is put down 1643 at 60/-

John Clarke of R. Island, who died 1676. had a "watch" valued at 60/-

Rhode Island. Pres. Dwight's Remarks, in his Vol. II. p. 37. 38.

137. Rhode Island & Quakers.  
1665 The Government of R.I. passed an order to outlaw Quakers & seize their estates, because they would not bear arms. The people would not suffer it to be executed. Holmes.

137  
Rhode Island Laws.

- Beginning & End of the book are gone; those left begin 1663. and end 1744. The law of 1663 is the first that was in the book - only title page, &c. are gone.
1663. Deputies like freemen & freeholders.  
Each to have 3/ per day, attending Court of Assembly
1663. Religion. "All men professing Christianity, of competent estates, & of civil conversation, who acknowledge & are obedient to the civil magistrates, though of different judgments in religious affairs (Roman Catholics only excepted) shall be admitted freemen, & shall have liberty to choose & be chosen officers in the colony, both military & civil."
- 1663 Indians. No man to purchase any land of Indians except such as are allowed by G. Assembly.
1666. Goods or Chattels taken by execution were to be sold in 10 days (not before) "by public vendue or outcry."
1666. Constables refusing to serve; to be fined £ 3. 6. 8.
- Rate Makers      "      "      2. 0. 0
1666. The N.C.S. [sup. p. 326. Stone walls p. 140. also 12. 97. M. 14. 353]
- "Lawful & sufficient fence - is as follows: -
1. "A Hedge with the ditch, shall be 3 feet high above the top of the ditch, and well staked at the distance of every foot & a half, bound together as the top and well filled."
  2. "A Hedge without a ditch, shall be 4 feet high, staked, bound, and filled as a hedge with a ditch."
  3. "Post & Rail Fence, on a ditch or bank, shall be four rails high, well set in posts."
  4. "Post & Rail Fence without a ditch or bank, shall be made 3 Rails high, well set in posts."
- Other sorts alluded to.
1666. To Ride on a gallop in Providence & ~~Stoughton~~ is forbidden; & to ride faster than a common travelling pace in Newport, is forbidden; the penalty 5/.
- 1666 Pound; and "one good & sufficient pair of Stocks or cage for the punishment & securing of offenders to be erected & maintained in each town."
1671. Criminals committed to goal, who are poor, shall be allowed 5/ per day for subsistence; if they have not wherewith to subsist themselves.
1679. First day of Week. Labor or business, game, sport, play or recreation forbidden on this day - Penalty 5/; if the offender cannot pay, he shall be set in the stocks 3 hours.



1696. Rates, when a man, who has no visible estate, neglects to pay, he shall be committed to goal from morn till the rate is paid.  
m. 15. 312

1696. Upper House & Lower House } The Gov. Dep. Gov & Assistants  
to form the Upper House and  
the Deputies the Lower House - & sit apart.  
They had hitherto all been together.

m. 12. 166 1698. Firewood to be 4 feet, 4 feet, & 8 feet, for a cord.

1700. Transportation out of the colony. No vessel to carry out any person; unless said person has fised up notice of his intention 10 days before his departure, in the town where he resides; & shall have a certificate of a justice that such notice has been given. Penalty on the master of a vessel 50 £.  
(This was on accounts debt.)

p. 114. 1701. Marriages - to be published 14 days; if they go only to be married, they must have a certificate of their being published, or if they come from another colony. - Assistants Justices and Wardens had right to marry; & church of England & Quakers might marry according to their own regulations.  
Marriages, births & deaths to be recorded.

1702 Rates. Ratemakers for Assessing rates to have 3 per cent; Constables for collecting 1 per cent.

1704 Negroes & free, as slaves not to be abroad after 9 o'clock at night, without a certificate from their master, or some English person, or some lawful excuse; penalty - to be whipped publicly at the public whipping post of such town where the offence shall be committed, not exceeding 15 stripes, & pay charge of prosecution, if a slave, master to pay it.

p. 32. Con. m. 12. 312 1704 Firing the Woods not to be done in the colony at any time of the year, save from March 10 to May 10; nor on 1st or 7th day of the week. Penalty 30¢ & damages to those injured.

m. 12. 309 1706 Tanning Regulated - Tanners not to put leather into any hot or warm woole; not to burn it with lime; not to set their fats in tan-hills or other places where the woole or bathen shall take any unkind heat. & leather to be sealed.

m. 12. 309 Carriers also regulated - not to carry till the leather is dried & sealed - not to use stale urine, or other deceitful mixture - to use only hard tallow - upper leather & inward soles to be curried with sufficient stuff, fresh not salt, & tanned thoroughly, & cured. The tanning to be sealed & the carrying to be sealed. Shoemakers to use only sealed leather - not to use horsehides for inner soles of boots or shoes.

# Rhode Island Laws.

- May. 1710. Bills of Credit first issued - 5000 £  
for the expedition against the French & Indians.  
Bills from 5 £ to 2/- bills under 20/- were 5/-, 2/6 & 2/-  
shall be in value equal to silver -
- 1710 Oct. Act against Counterfeiting; 1000 £ more issued.  
Nov. 1000 £ more; June 1711, 1000 £;
1711. Nov 300 £ - shall pass in payments as the current coin  
both, specialties only excepted. [All before were to  
pass in all public payments & private not noticed]
1714. Negro & Slaves - No ferryman to transport a  
Whilatto slave over any ferry, without a certificate  
from his master, &c. Penalty 20/-.
- July 1715 Bills of Credit - 30,000 £ to be issued, many  
reasons given - to be delivered to Committees  
of the towns, & let out on land security, at  
5 percent - for 10 years - from 5 £ to 1/- the bills  
to be - Oct 1715, 10,000 £ added.
- 1715 Indian Slaves not to be brought into R.I.  
~~except 50 to each~~ - if brought, to be forfeited.  
Indian Slaves  
~~they have~~ having committed many execrable  
crimes in this & neighboring governments, &  
they are daily increasing in this government,  
which discourages the importation of white  
servants from Great Britain, &c.
- 1716 Ministers to be supported by free contribution &  
by no other ways.
- 1718 Militia - All males between 16 & 50 to train,  
excepting, civil & military officers, general; ministers,  
chemurgons, apothecaries, schoolmasters, millers  
ferryman, goalers, infirm, lame, &c  
Quakers are not exempted.
- Soldier to have - a musket or fuzee, barrel not under  
3 1/2 feet; 10 powder, 30 bullets, 6 flints, a sword  
or bayonet, a cantouch box filled with  
cartridges of powder & bullets - penalty 3/-  
To be exercised 4 days in a year in war time,  
and 2 days in peace.
- Neglect of appearance 3/- If a delinquent has no  
property, he shall be set to work on the highway  
to pay his fine, not exceeding 1 day for each fine,  
In time of alarm or danger, all from 16 to 60 to  
appear. -
- General muster once in 5 years, by Regiment.  
3 Troops of Horse, 60 each, to be raised
- Troopers to have a horse 14 hands high, saddle,  
bit bridle, holsters, breastplate & trowser, Carbine  
2 pistols, sword, 10 powder 30 bullets, 12 flints, boots  
and girths - 2/- for each defect.  
Troopers to pay 5/- fine where others 3/-



# Rhode Island Laws

140

1718. Poor prisoners for debt - some had long languished in prison - now if a debtor keeps a man in prison longer than he can subsist himself, he shall find work for such prisoner, to subsist himself during his confinement or pay 6 pence a day during the same; (Nothing said about letting him out.)
1719. Fishing Laws - begin - against dams, weirs, seines & nets, in certain places.
1721. 40,000 £ Bills of Credit ordered; 1728, 40,000 £
1721. Assistants - to have 10 £ a year  
Deputies - to have 6 £ a year - to be paid by the town, as when they had 3 £ a year.
1725. Stone Walls - to be esteemed a lawful fence if 4 feet high with a flat stone hanging over on the top thereof, or a pole or rail thereupon well staked, or secured with crotches or posts; also a stone wall 4 1/2 feet high, without a pole or rail or flat stone on top, is a sufficient fence.
1726. Millers - to take for grinding only 1/16, or 2 quarts from a bushel. - Forfeit 20¢. (Both Indian & wheat, &c. included.)  
Millers to grind for each person in his turn without distinction - forfeit 20¢.
1727. Strangers. Town Councils may receive or reject any persons from being inhabitants of the same. - All foreigners & strangers that come to settle in any town, shall within a month, inform the Town Council of their intention; if they neglect this, they may be conveyed out of the town by the Constable.
1728. Tavernkeepers, Innkeepers, Victuallers & others who entertain a family from another government for more than a week, without giving notice to a Justice, &c., shall be fined 40¢.  
Any person sent out of town & disallowed to be an inhabitant, if he return without leave of the Council, he shall be whipt not exceeding 39 stripes, or be fined not exceeding 40¢.
1728. Deer not to be killed from Jan 1. to June 30. Penalty 6 £.
1728. Petitions to Gen. Assembly to pay 10¢ each.  
Slaves not to be freed, unless security be given for maintenance in 100 £. - When such abroad is not given, the slave shall not be accounted free, but may be put to service, &c.

## Rhode Island Laws

1728. Crimes. [Misc. 12.125]

Murder to be punished as in England.

Cutting out tongue  
Pulling out Eyes  
Cutting off Ears } To be punished as by Statute  
of 5. Henry IV.

misc. 6  
417 } "Witchcraft is shall be felony; and  
whosoever shall be <sup>lawfully</sup> convicted thereof, shall suffer  
the pains of death."

Burglary - same as Witchcraft

Robbery - same as do.

Sodomy or Buggery. same do.

Theft - first offence; to restore twofold & be whipped or fined;  
second do; " " " 4<sup>th</sup> & 4<sup>th</sup> fold to Colony  
" and be whipped or fined.

Various other offences.

misc. 14  
h. 80 } Adultery - Punishment 39 stripes, or fine of 10 £.  
Fornication - do. 10 " or " of 40/.

Drunkenness First - 5/. 1<sup>st</sup> offence; 10/. 2<sup>nd</sup> offence

Cursing &amp; Swearing do - 5/. each oath or curse.

Indian Dances - Indians made

misc. 9  
77 } Dances, especially in Westerly & S. Kingston,  
& the inhabitants attend, & excessive drinking  
& fighting & wounding each other ensue; and  
servants outstay their time at such dances,  
& then run away. - Town Councils  
to regulate such dances, & fine all  
who sell or give away strong liquors.

1731 Barrels to be 31 1/2 gallons - for all things,  
sea 324p but. pork, fish, tar, cider, beer.

1731. 60,000 £ to be issued. 1733. 104,000 £; 1738. 100,000 £

Shingles & Clapboards were sold in  
bundles, taxed by number. Shingles  
to be 4 1/2 inches wide & 15 or 18 inches long (4 1/2  
inches on an average) Clapboards to be  
4 1/2 feet long at least, 4 inches wide at least,  
and 1/2 inch thick or more.

1732. Wolves - reward for killing 10 £ each. 1739. 30 £

1733. Marriages - Hitherto the Presbyterian  
& Baptist Ministers had not been allowed  
to marry, though those of Ch. of England had been;  
The P. & B. ministers are now allowed to marry

1733 Bears &amp; Wildcats - for killing 20 £ each.

misc. 8. 158 } Bears increased to 60/. 1736. Wolves above.



## R. Island Laws

147

1734 Oysters caught to burn into lime.  
This may be stopped by Town Councils.  
1740 New Tenor Bills to be issued - 20,000 £  
Other called Old Tenor. £10,000 and under.  
The New Bills equal to silver at 9 pounce

1742 Deputies to have 20 p. Sunday

1743 Counterfeiters of Bills - to be pilloried,  
have both ears cropped; the letter R  
branded on each cheek, & be imprisoned  
at discretion of the Judge - and forfeit all  
estate.

Ms. B. 3.06

1743 New Tenor, 40,000 £ to be issued - to be  
equal to silver at 6/9 pounce.

1660 &c. (allender says provision Pay was "100 per cent beneath  
sterling money" meaning that it was only half as much, same as 1688.  
1687 - Wool was 3<sup>d</sup>, Wether 4<sup>d</sup>. 2 Corn 1/6, 1/2 Taxer, under Andross - 1/6 deduction for money.

## New York Laws. [page 134. 334. - Con. 10 17

In 1664, after the conquest of New York by the English  
a new body of laws was compiled under the  
direction of Nicholls, the governor - called  
the Duke's Laws, a copy of which is in  
N. Y. His. Collections, Vol. I. 1811. - These con-  
tinued till after the Revolution, or till 1691.

They were taken, to a considerable extent, from the  
New England Laws. - Some from old England laws.  
(seem to refer chiefly to Long Island & Westchester - English settlements)

Bond Slavery of Christians forbidden; (others might be slaves  
is implied.)

Bounds - Surveyors to give "plots" of land, &c. (Had they  
compasses?)

Burial of servants in a private manner gives occasion  
to scandal. - Not to be done

11 Capital Laws, like Connecticut, but some omitted, as  
Adultery, Idolatry, Witchcraft & Rape.

Blasphemy, murder, 3 kinds; Bestiality, Money-stealing  
False witness to kill, Treason as to England, & as to N. Y. 2.  
Rebellious children - 30 dornny. 11.

"Smiting father or mother" - not cursing - is the capital crime  
of children over 16 years.

Cattle to be marked on the horns with Town's mark; Swine to be marked;  
both to have private owner's mark also.

Ministers to produce testimonials to the Gov. of their ordination  
by Bishop or minister; Major part of householders to elect them.  
Every parish to have a church. 8 overseers, 2 of them Ch. Wardens.  
Ministers to preach every Sunday, & pray for King, Queen, Duke of  
York & Royal family. No minister to refuse baptism to  
children of Christian parents, when tender; penalty loss of place.  
"No person to be molested, fined or imprisoned for differing in judgment  
in matters of religion, who profess Christianity." (but the support-  
ministers, &c.) Church wardens to present profane swearing  
Sabbath-breaking, drunkenness, fornication, adultery, &c

Chirurgeons & Midwives } not to use any cruelty upon the bodies  
Physicians } of any, old or young, without the counsel  
of those skilled in the art.

Constables had great power - each to have a staff  
about 6 feet long with the King's arms on it - Constables  
chosen by freeholders - then confirmed by Sessions of Justices.  
Lands, Deeds to be acknowledged & recorded.

{ Fast. Jan. 30. to be observed: Nov. 5.  
Thanksgiving, May 29, Kings Birth & Restoration.  
Ministers to pray & preach on those days; all persons to  
abstain from ordinary labor.

*Fees: Sheriff & whipping 2/6. Pillory 2/6, &c  
Clerk, entering an action 2/6. Deacons to make up 2/6.  
Deeds, in & out of court, &c, 2/6 per 24 lines; every 12  
lines over 24, 6 pence — Judgment of Court 3/.*

Fornication - to be punished by fine, corp. pun. or marriage.  
Forgery - double damages & pillory.

Firing, houses, barns, stacks, &c. Death, or satisfaction  
from estate.

Fugitives, & persons in debt; not to be transported.  
Horses to have Touris mark & Touring mark, on the  
ear or elsewhere.

Impresses - bridges, highways & other works - to be  
maintained by impresses - & wages allowed.

Innkeepers  
Vincennes  
Order any-keeper  
To have a sign; to Ordians to have  
beer of 4 barrels small to hold; & to sell  
it not over 2 qts.  
Guests not charged over 8 a meal, with small beer.

Indians - private purchases of them not a good title.  
Trade in furs to be licensed.

No strong liquors, guns, boats, &c to be sold to Indians.

Our farmers, & others, who have cattle that may annoy  
Indians, are to help Indians "in felling of  
trees, riving & sharpening of saits, and  
holing of posts," in drawing fencing to them  
& setting it up. No howawing allowed.

Jurors - to have 3/6 day. - Jurors to be either of 6 or 7 persons.  
To be taken from Overseers. (There are juror for trials.)

Lands take free from Fines, Licenses, Heriots, Wardships,  
Liverys, premier seizins, escheats, &c.

Lying & false news; 10¢/line. 22¢. on stocks & stripes.

Marriages - to be published in parish churches by reading,  
3 Lord's days: or in writing upon Doors when no church  
or meeting is. Ministers & Justices may marry,

Master servants -

Servants not to sell give or truck; to work the whole day.  
Runaways to be punished by beating.

Runaways to be pursued, by pressing men, horses, boats, &c.  
Government not to take a share in the business.

Servants not to be abused: not to be sent empty away



# New York Laws - 1664-1691.

1664

p. 248. *Militia* - all above 16 - with exceptions, to train, watch & ward.  
 Every town to have 100 powder; 150 lbs bullets; 30 lbs good match.  
 Arms for all from 16 to 60 - Gun, sword, Bandoliers or  
 Horn, a worm, a scourer, priming wire, shot  
 badge & charger - each to have 12 powder, 40 lbs pistol  
 bullets or 24 bullets fitted to gun; 4 fathoms of match  
 for matchlock gun; 4 flints for firelock gun.  
 Capt. Lieut & Ensign; 4 days training in a year.  
 and one "general training".  
*Proprietors* - to have Capt. Lieut. Cornet. Sur. Master 3. corp.  
 To have horse, halberd, pistols or carbine, sword.

*Overseers* - 8 in a town; chosen by freeholders; 4 each year.

*Pipe Staves* to be viewed &c.

p. 324. *Casks* for liquors, fish, beef, pork, to be of London assay.

*Stocks* for men & grounds for cattle in every town.

*Prisons & Pillories* - in towns where Courts are held.

*Taxes* - All estates real & personal to be assessed, according

Males over 16, at 18<sup>s</sup> (exceptions) Cow 4 y<sup>r</sup> old 5<sup>s</sup>  
 Heifer & steer from 3 to 4 y<sup>r</sup>s, 4<sup>s</sup>; between 2 & 3 y<sup>r</sup>s 50/  
 between 1 and 2 y<sup>r</sup>s 30<sup>s</sup>; Ox & bull 4 y<sup>r</sup>s & over 6<sup>s</sup>.  
 Horse & mare over 4 y<sup>r</sup>s 12<sup>s</sup>; from 3 to 4 y<sup>r</sup>s 8<sup>s</sup>; 2 to 3, 5<sup>s</sup>;  
 one year old 60<sup>s</sup>. Sheep over 1 year 6<sup>s</sup>/8. Goat 8<sup>s</sup> - Swine 20/  
 Other property at a just valuation.

Corn to be received on Rates at prices already appointed.

Small causes to be decided in towns.

*Weights & Measures* - as in England.

112 lbs to be accounted 100 weight; in Nails 120 lbs.

*Thimble* to be allowed in all 8 y<sup>r</sup> olds.

See below Wolves killed on L<sup>y</sup> Island - bounty, the value of an Indian Coat.

Some alterations & additions made to these laws  
 from time to time by the Governor.

*Witnesses* to have 2<sup>s</sup> a day.  
 men not to refuse office.

*Stealing* in orchards & gardens - and timber, &c. - *whipping* &  
*Burglary* } branding in forehead - *and treble damages*  
*Highway Robbery* } branding & whipping 2. 20<sup>s</sup>; 3. death.  
*Adultery* as in England.

*Charge of Causes*; under 5<sup>s</sup>, 2/6; 5 to 10<sup>s</sup>, 5<sup>s</sup>; 10 to 20<sup>s</sup>, 10<sup>s</sup>.  
 20 to 40<sup>s</sup> 20<sup>s</sup>; over 40<sup>s</sup>, 2/6 for every 10<sup>s</sup>. / a count charge

*Clerk of Session* - Entry of each action 2/6

*Inkeepers and Ordinary Keepers* - not to sell liquors above 12<sup>s</sup> Gal

*Justices of Peace* to have 20<sup>s</sup> year, besides what comes from fines.  
 Repealed 1666: they have charges at courts, boorle, & other extras.

1666. *Overseers* reduced to 4. They & Constable have the power.

1666. For rates, wheat to be 5<sup>s</sup>. rye & peas 4<sup>s</sup>. Corn 3<sup>s</sup>. oats 2/6.  
 beef 3<sup>s</sup> & pork 4<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>s</sup>.

1672. 60 days had been 25<sup>s</sup> - reduced to 20<sup>s</sup>. - Each town (m<sup>l</sup> & or  
 w<sup>l</sup> & r<sup>l</sup>s, all 3 is to make & maintain w<sup>l</sup> & r<sup>l</sup>s, to be directed by  
 officers of the town.

*Brush* - Decay of feed for horses & cattle in the woods by the  
 1672 increase of *Brush* or *Underwood*, which is supposed to grow  
 up without care to subvert the same. Each man from 16  
 to 60, to work 4 days each year cutting brush in the woods -  
 on Long Is<sup>l</sup> and only.





# Laws of England

1/16

Money. (See Coins forward, 164 -- Dec. 7. 144.)

Hammered money, under Wm III. was other money coined in the old way; the figures, &c. were stamped on by blows of a huge hammer. This money ceased under William; coins were struck in that manner till then in England and elsewhere. The new coinage made in a machine or mill was called milled money.

## Export forbidden.

9 Edw III. Gold or silver money or plate (manufactured gold or silver) may not be exported without license from the King, on pain of forfeiture.

Same under Henry IV with some exceptions; & other kings, and so continued.

Same under Wm III. & Enay. Brit. says British coins may not be exported.

## Melting Coin.

13. 14 Chas II. Silver money of the realm of England might not be melted down. — to be forfeited and double the value; & the melter to be disinherited if a freeman or a Corp; imprisoned 6 mo. if not.

6. 7 Wm. Goldsmiths might not transport [export] any melted silver, made from coins, or clippings or wrought plate wrought in England. They were to take an oath, &c. — whoever melted current coin might be indicted, &c.

Clipping, Filing & Washing Coins — is noted under Henry V. 3 year, & Edward Treason, but the practice continued.

13. 154  
14. 15. 231  
under Elizabeth, to wash, clip, round or file the coins of England, or those made current in England; or to lighten the coin in any way, was Treason, yet things grew worse and under Wm III. the coin was in a wretched state, — almost all of it reduced in various ways, weighing from one half to near full weight; Wm coined it over. — [Gold coin not included — not much done probably.]

Worsening in 1848 Jany. says the average depreciation or loss of weight by clipping, &c. was 25 per cent. The clipping was of the ring, and prices & obligations had become adjusted to this lowered value. By advice of Isaac Newton & John Locke, no regard was paid to these depreciations & new shillings were issued at 6 and crowns at 5, and the price of all things was affected. 25 percent was added to prices, rents, wages, taxes, &c. Distress & ruin followed. The Bank of England suspended, 1896. Guineas had risen for 30 years reduced to 2/10 or a little more. — [See note on 1895.]

## Parishes Improperly.

Monks — had got possession of more than 1/3 of the parishes of England [the tithes, &c. probably not the right of soil in all cases.] and when the monasteries were dissolved, they were given to the king, and Henry VIII. gave them by patents to Laymen. These are called Improvements, where a benefice is in the hands of a layman; and the number of such ecclesiastical benefices in England is computed to be 3845, these are lay fees, freed from spiritual jurisdiction — Ordinary cannot do much there;

147 English Laws - of former days.

*Offerings* besides *Tithes*, to the clergy.  
or *Oblations* } Formerly paid to the priest for saying  
mass; given by last will; given at *basical*;  
given by penitent persons, &c. The principal ob-  
lations of the altar for saying mass were at 4 feasts,  
all Saints, Christmas, Candlemas, & Easter - they were  
laid on the altar, commonly 3<sup>d</sup> at Christmas, 2<sup>d</sup> at Easter,  
and 1<sup>st</sup> at the other two, each. These included *Sacra-*  
*mental dues*. - The funeral oblations were the best  
horse, &c. to the priest, the origin of *mortuaries*; and at  
oblations the friends offered liberally on the altar for the  
priest, and the good of the deceased soul. - These were  
at first the only revenues, till lands, &c. in the 4<sup>th</sup> century.  
These oblations continue in England to some extent  
p. 200 - are of the nature of tithes, & may be sued for in the eccle-  
siastical courts, it is said.

*Oblations* & *offerings* mean the same thing - are paid  
by servants and others once a year, or at 4 feast days,  
to the parson or vicar. Easily paid at Easter when he  
receives the sacrament - in many places, 2<sup>d</sup>, in London  
a groat to a house. - These belong to *offerings*.  
also payments at Marriages, Christenings,  
Churchings, & Burials, }  
all belong to the parson or vicar, and may be  
collected by law, where there is a custom of  
paying a certain sum at certain times.

*Mortuary* - was formerly a beest paid to the  
parson at death, in lieu of tithes or offerings,  
supposed to have been forgotten. - By H. Henry VIII<sup>th</sup>  
they might be paid in money; he that died and  
had moveables above 40 £ was to pay 10<sup>s</sup>. from  
30 to 40 £. 6/8; from £. 13. 4 to 30 £, to pay 3/4.  
Under £. 13. 4 (called 10 marks) to pay nothing. These  
are recoverable still in the Spiritual Court.  
They are not payable where it has not been the custom,  
nor on the death of a wife, child, or person not keeping house.

2. 3. Edward IV. ordained that all who by custom or law  
ought to pay offerings shall pay them at 4 usual  
offering days, or at Easter. Those usually paid  
at communion, &c. ought to be paid.

*Perambulation* of Parish Lines. This is to be  
done by the minister, church warden & parishioners.  
by giving round the same once in a year.  
*Perambulation* of a Forest, is done by walking about  
and surveying the out-ride of a forest, by justices  
& others, in order to preserve hedges & bounds.  
The lines of manors were sometimes perambulated.  
In Catholic times, there was a great deal of superstition  
& ceremony connected with the perambulation  
of Parish lines.



# English Laws of former days.

## Weights & Measures

By Troy Weight, the books say, are weighed Gold, Silver  
pearls, precious stones, silks, electuaries, wheat & grain  
and all liquors. Another book has in bread  
and wheat, but not all of the preceding. — 12<sup>oz</sup> to lb.

By Avoirdupois, are weighed all things whereof there comes  
a refuse, and some others. 16<sup>oz</sup> to a lb. and 12 lbs allowed in  
every hundred.

8 Bushels of corn "stricken" make a quarter. [b. 168]

A fathom in Nelson is 7 feet.

9m. 16. 383, A barrel of beer 36, of ale 32 Gallons — and 31<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Wine.

9m. 5. 382, A ream of paper used to have 25 sheets — a ream 500 sheets.

A Plow land or Hide of Land — formerly 100 acres — now 80 acres.  
Kilderkin 16 gallons of ale, 18 of beer; Rundlet 16 Gallons of Wine  
Ovis, 120 make a hundred.

## Watches. [Misc. 2. 147]

Between Ascension day & Michaelmas, watch shall  
be kept in cities, boroughs & towns all night  
from sunset till sunrise. Inhabitants to watch  
by turns, ordered under Edwards, Richards, &c.

Henry IV. Watches are to be kept on the sea coast as  
they were wont to be.

Watch may arrest night-walkers — (they are  
suspected persons, who are out at night).

Constables had charge of the watch.

9. 185. Gaming — seems not to have been forbidden,  
except to certain persons & in certain places.

33. Henry VIII. No person for gain or a living shall  
maintain a house, ally, or place for  
bowling, coytynge, coylsk, (clock) cayers,  
half-bowl, tennes, dicing, tables, or  
carding, or any other game prohibited by  
former statutes, or any unlawful new game  
Penalty 40<sup>s</sup>. a day. Every person maintaining in  
such a place to forfeit 6<sup>s</sup> 8 each offence.

[It next follows the section forbidding certain persons  
to play, except in Christmas, &c. — See plays. 9. 188]

It seems that most people, especially the more wealthy,  
might play at their own houses or elsewhere,  
at any of these games, provided it was not  
at a place set up for gain or a living. yet  
there are called unlawful games.

19. 72. Marriages — The 100 canon forbids children under  
21 to contract themselves, or to marry, without consent  
of parents or guardians. — Before Pope Innocent III. mar-  
riages were not solemnized in a church. "Before this the  
man came to the house where the woman inhabited, and  
carried her with him to his house, & this was all the ceremony!"  
Viner's "Abridgment of Law & Equity."

Marriages must be in a church between 8 & 12 A.M. but persons  
of quality frequently marry in their own houses at such hours  
as they please. Jacob's Law Distinction. — The banns must be published  
3 Sundays by the parson — in 2 churches, if the parties reside in 2 places.  
They must be married in a church they were published in.

## Laws of England.

Tithes, (Shaw's Parish Law, 9th Edition, 1755.

In some places, they depend on custom; in others on common law; so are different.

Acorns, Mast & Pannage are titheable if severed & sold; if they drop and the hogs eat them, not titheable. After-math & After-pasture, not, unless by custom.

Agistment of barren cattle on lands that pay no tithe that year. Depends on custom.

Agreement for tithes, does not bind a successor (parson)

Alders, titheable, because not timber, though above 20 yrs growth

Ash, not, if above 20 yrs; Asp, not when used for timber, if over 20

Bark, not, if the tree was timber.

Barren Land, not, if naturally barren.

Balks or Head Lands; not, if only large enough to turn the plough.

Beech, titheable, except when used for timber

Bees, do —  $\frac{1}{10}$  of wax & honey.

Birch, as Alders. — Bricks, not. Chalk, not.

Broom, titheable, unless burnt in the house, or discharged by custom.

Calves, when weaned & able to live like the dam.

Cheese, only by custom, when tithe is not paid of the milk

Cherry Trees, unless used for timber. Goats, not.

Colds as calves; Colds, by their milk & calves.

Cornies, by custom, if sold; not for those spent in the house.

CORN of all sorts, including beams. The parish tithes are to reap & bind it, or otherwise prepare it for carrying home — every 10th shock, sheep or cock.

Deer, not, unless by custom, being *Ferac Naturae*

Decayed trees, not.

Doves or Pigeons, titheable if sold; if spent in the house, not, except by custom.

Eggs, not, when chickens are tithed; Chickens, not, where tithe eggs are paid.

Elms as Ash. Fallow ground, not. Fern, not.

Ferri, titheable when drained.

Fish, taken in sea, by custom; in common rivers

Flax, small tithe 5% acre, 11 & 12 Wm. III. Hemp, same.

Forest in King's hands, not; in subject's hands, otherwise.

Fowls, tame, to pay in eggs or young, according to custom.

Fruit, as Apples. (Apples not down.

Fruit Trees, not. Fuel spent in house, not.

\* Gardens which includes all herbs & plants, titheable

Else (see Fowls.) Hazle, as Beech. Heath as Barren Land.

Grass, mowed, the manner according to custom.

If cut & given to cattle green, as in tillage, not.

Hay, at such time in the making as is customary; or by measuring out  $\frac{1}{10}$  of grass growing.

Holly as Beech; Honey, see Bees. Maple as Beech.

Hops are titheable, but not the "polls."

Houses in London, by Statute, Henry VIII. & Charles II. and in some other cities & boroughs by custom

Kids as Calves. Lambs as Calves. Pigs as calves.

Loppings are titheable, but not of timber trees.

(\*) Turnips are titheable, though not named in this list, being originally a garden plant only — in what manner & does not appear.



## Laws of England

## Tithes - continued.

Milk is tithable, where no tithe is paid of cheese. Custom governs: every 10th meal to be brought to the parson's house, unless there is a different custom. Milk for the family is not tithable, if used in the parish.

Mills for corn, the 10th toll dish; but not on those erected before of Edward II. (The tithe of corn mills is now a personal tithe.) Paper Mills, not.

Mines, not, only by custom - not an increase.

Mortuaries are not tithes, but due by custom only.

Nags - not. Nurseries of trees to be sold, are tithable.

Oaks, which are or may be timber, not.

Oblations, Obventions or Offerings, are in the nature of personal tithes; and payable according to custom as marriages, burials, Eastw, &c.

Orchards, pay a tithe of fruit; also of the grass, and of the grain if sown.

Parks, pay for deer & herbage by custom.

Pardues & Pheasants, though tame, not.

Peas, for sale & to feed hogs. Green peas to eat in the house, not tithable.

Pensions - by composition, in lieu of tithes.

Plants. See Nurseries.

Pollards, or trees usually lopped, are tithable.

Rate-tithe, is a payment by custom for feeding cattle.

Roots of Timber Trees, not, nor of others unless by custom.

Saffron pays small tithe. Salt, not, unless by custom.

Sheep. See Lambs & Wool. Slate, not. Stubble, not.

Tares or Vetches pay, unless cut green for beasts in tillage.

Tiles, not. Trees. see Nurseries. Tref, not.

Turkies, not, because wild by nature.

Underwood pays, if cut, or digged up, except fuel for house.

Wares, see Bees. - Willows as Beech.

Wood, great tithe when cut, except timber over 20 yrs growth.

Hedgebote, ploughbote & housebote, are tithe free.

Some Wilds are free. It is set out, standing or felled, as the custom is.

Wool, a mixed & small tithe - is due of all wool.

A great many Lawsuits have grown out of tithes:

Parochial Clergy are supported -

1. by the Glebe, which takes in the house.

2. by Offerings; 3. by Tithes.

Tithes are the 10th part of the yearly increase.

Prebial Tithes - are those from the land, as grass, grain, hay, &c. Personal is arise from labor; thus an outby custom, and paid only for mills, or fish caught at sea.

Mixed " arise from ground & animals, as colts, lambs, wool, eggs, &c.

Great Tithes, are corn, hay, wood. All others are Small Tithes.

London Tithes, 37. Henry VIII. were fixed at  $1/4^{\text{th}}$  for every 10<sup>th</sup> rent of houses, shops, cellars, Stables, & warehouses, except where custom has made it less.

The new churches built after the fire are supported by a charge upon houses, buildings, & other hereditaments.

All Tithes paid by occupiers of lands: if owner occupying he pays. Houses do not pay, except by custom, in a city or borough.

## Laws of England.

"Office and Authority of a Justice of Peace"  
by W. Nelson, 2 Vols. 12<sup>th</sup> Edition, 1745.

(owned by Jedediah Eldredkin, Esq. 1766.)

He says the preceding Treatises on this subject  
"are transcribed from each other without  
order or method."

Justices of the Peace were formerly called  
Commissioners of the Peace also; and still are.

Nelson says the Justices "serve the country  
at their own expence."

Justices however had / a recognizance of  
Warrant of the peace 1/. Recogn. of Alehouse keeper 1/  
and other fees.

Other Officers had / a sealing measure & each.  
Arresting 1/8. License & registering it 2/. &c.

Justices, in Richard II. were only 6 or 8 in a  
county, but they have greatly increased since,  
and their number was a subject of complaint before  
1640. Sir Henry Spelman, says in his time, that there  
were more than 60 in each county. They have  
become so numerous that many unsuitable ones are  
among them, and they are the jest of comedies. They  
must have an estate of 100 £ a year.

In Richard II. time they had 4/. every day they sat in Sessions;  
and since, they have also, part of the forfeitures of offenders,  
and by the Statute of Labourers they are to have 5/. a day  
while fixing the wages of laborers.

Wages—by 39 Elizabeth & 1 James I. the  
wages of Servants, laborers, &c. were to be fixed  
by Justices at East Sessions.

Nelson gives a list of those whose wages are  
or were so regulated; but does not say when  
the regulation was made—nor for what county.

Nov. 16. 116

Apprentices & all artificers, to have in summer 10<sup>d</sup> a day  
or with meat 5<sup>d</sup>; in winter 8<sup>d</sup>. or with meat 4<sup>d</sup> "

Arrowhead maker—his servant 60/. a year.

Baker;—his best servant 90/. a year; commoner 60/. yr

Blacksmith; best do. 80/ " ; — do — " 60/ "

Bowyer; — best do. 80/ " ; — do — " 60/ "

Brewer; — head brewer 100/ " ; — do — " 80/ "

Bricklayer, in summer 1/6 or with meat 9<sup>d</sup>—Winter 1/4 & 8<sup>d</sup>.

Butcher; his servant 80/. year. Brickmaker 4/. per 1000.

Carpenter; East & West. 1/8 day, or with meat 10<sup>d</sup>; west of year 1/6 & 9<sup>d</sup>.

Carver; all year 1/8, or with meat 10<sup>d</sup>; his servant 8<sup>d</sup> & 4<sup>d</sup>.

Clothier; his foreman 110/. a year; Com. Servant 90/

Coaling; Laying, covering & coaling 4 cords wood 4/8.

Cook; his servant 90/. a year



# Laws of England. From Nelson.

152

## Wages continued.

Cooper - best servant 80/ year; 2 servant 60/  
 Carrier - " do - 70/ " ; com. clo. 60/  
 Catter " do - 70/ " ; com. do - 60/  
 Dyer - his winger & under dyer - 120/ year  
 Ditching - various, 8<sup>th</sup> to 16<sup>th</sup> rods; some is 9 feet wide, 4 deep  
 Faggots - making 100, 10<sup>th</sup>; Harrier, as Blacksmith  
 Glasier; Summer 1/4 & 8<sup>th</sup>; - Fletcher, as Bowyer  
 do winter 1/2 & 7<sup>th</sup>; - Hatter, com. servant 60/ yr  
 Glover - his Waterman 100/ yr. com. servant 70/  
 Harvest men from beginning to end 55/. Hosier 80/ yr  
 Hedging, 2<sup>nd</sup> rod; Hop-picking 6<sup>th</sup> day. Lath clearing 100/  
 Joiner; all year 1/8, or with meat 10<sup>th</sup>; his servant 10<sup>th</sup> & 5<sup>th</sup>  
 Laborer; Summer 1/2 or " " 7<sup>th</sup>; Winter 10<sup>th</sup> or 5<sup>th</sup>  
 Lime burner, 80/ year; - Miller, his grinder 80/ London  
 Mason, in Summer 1/8 or 10<sup>th</sup>; winter 1/6 & 9<sup>th</sup>  
 Millmen, his best servant 80/ yr. com. servant 60/  
 Millwright, Summer, 2/ a with meat 1/4, Winter 1/8 or 10<sup>th</sup>  
 Mowers, 1/4 day, or with meat 3<sup>rd</sup> - Grass by acre 1/8.  
 Pewterer, Foreman 80/ other 50/ Oats & barley 80 - 1/  
 Paling, with one rail, even headed 8<sup>th</sup> rod; uneven headed 5<sup>th</sup> rods  
 Plasterer, Summer 1/6 a with meat 9<sup>th</sup>; winter 1/4 or 8<sup>th</sup>  
 Ploughman, head ploughman 100/ yr. under pl. 60/ boy 14 to 18, 40/  
 Plumber, Summer 1/8 or 10<sup>th</sup>; Winter 1/4 or 8<sup>th</sup>  
 Potter, servant 80/ - Railing single rail 2<sup>nd</sup> rod; double do 4<sup>th</sup>  
 Reaping, 2<sup>nd</sup> day with meat 1/. Woman 1/ or 6<sup>th</sup> - by acre 4/  
 Saddler, best servant 80/ - common servant 70/  
 Sawyers, by day as Bricklayers; by 100, oak boards 2/6  
 " Slitting 2/8 .100; by " elm & ash 2/4  
 Servants - best man s. 100/ yr. 2<sup>nd</sup> out 60/ other out 40/  
 do best woman s. 60/ " 2<sup>nd</sup> " 40/ " " 40/  
 do in harvest with meat 35/, 2 " 30/ or with meat 10/  
 Shoemaker, best servant 70/ other servant 50/  
 Shipwright, master hawser 2/ or 1/4 day, clencher 1/8 or 10<sup>th</sup>  
 do Cawker 1/6 or 9<sup>th</sup> " , man 1/4 or 8<sup>th</sup>  
 Speermann, 80/ a year; Speerrien, his servt. 60/ yr  
 Tanner, his market man 110/ other servant 60/  
 Taylor, his Foreman 70/, his Seiver 60/  
 Thatcher, Summer, 1/6 or 9<sup>th</sup>; Winter 1/4 or 8<sup>th</sup> - with reed 8<sup>th</sup>  
 his man s. 1/ or 6<sup>th</sup>; Winter 10<sup>th</sup> or with meat 5<sup>th</sup>  
 Thrasher, 2<sup>nd</sup> of Wheat 1/8 or with meat 10<sup>th</sup>; Oats & barley 1/ or 6<sup>th</sup>  
 Tile maker - Servant 1/8 or 10<sup>th</sup> per 1000. Ridge Tile 2/6, 100  
 do corner & gutter tile 2/ .100  
 Tiler - same as sawyer per day  
 Tucker, 60/ a year. - Turner, his servant 80/ yr

These wages are generally higher than those offered in below perhaps  
 were later but not after 1745. Journeymen the best at various times  
 had 70 80 90 or 100/ a year a few 110 and one 120/. Some farms so or 60/ a  
 year (the worst were in the food of course) about for 300 days is 3<sup>rd</sup> a day.  
 30 a day was generally half of whole wages - or from 5<sup>th</sup> to 10<sup>th</sup> a day; and wages, with board 2/6 to 3/6

When Tull wrote 1733, the hours for laborers to work were regulated by  
 Statute - 12 hours a day in the Summer half of the year. See Misc. No 2, 225  
 Tull complains of the high price of labor, owing to the statute? " 227

Wages fixed 1485. Misc. p. 57. - Wages fixed 1444. Misc. p. 7, 105 & in p. 57, 58.  
 Wages in 1614 Cont. to Misc. p. 97. - Wages fixed 1610. Misc. p. 7, 123, & Com. p. 224.  
 Wages 1661 & 1682 & 1685 Misc. p. 7, 134. - Wages fixed 1725. Misc. p. 7, 164 & 1737 same p.  
 Wages & prices of 1770. Misc. p. 304





Laws of England, - in former days

Felony - is by Common Law, several kinds  
is by Statute Law. very many kinds.

Shaw's "Practical Justice of the Peace" 1736,  
has about 65 kinds of felony arranged  
alphabetically and many not so arranged.

Grand Larceny is stealing over 1/- Offenders to be hanged,  
unless he have his clergy.

Petit Larceny is stealing under 1/- punishment is Whipping.

Some severe laws against ~~small~~ crimes were  
passed under the Georges, - and several new  
felonies made.

Those "qualified" to keep guns, dogs, &c. are as follows:

Guns. None under 100£ per annum, or 150£ by  
lease of 99 years may keep guns or pistols.  
by act of Henry VIII and Charles II. He who has  
100£ a year may take a gun from one who  
has less. Latter forfeits 40£ for keeping a gun.  
Some exceptions. Lord of Manors, some of their  
esquire may keep guns, greyhounds, &c.

22. 2/3  
Charles II  
m. 16. 370

Punishments. See Remarks on N. A. Reviews April 1828, 334p.

High Treason. To be drawn to gallows, hanged,  
cut down alive, his entrails taken out &  
burnt, head cut off, body quartered and  
his head and quarters hanged up.

Uttering counterfeit money, knowing it to be so  
has the same punishment. Str. Clipping.

Counterfeiting money, to be drawn & hanged, not  
quartered. (Perhaps Clipping belongs here.)

In both cases, a woman is to be drawn & burnt.

Petty Treason. A man to be drawn & hanged,  
A woman to be drawn & burned.

Felony. Hanging.

Petty Larceny - Whipping, & goods forfeited.

(Some of these seem common laws.)

Cells - each should have a pillory & Tumbrel for  
punishment of offenders.

A man who accused Lord Bacon of injustice, & used other  
scandalous words, was sentenced to perpetual imprisonment  
to pay 1000£; to ride on a horse with his face to the tail,  
from the Fleet to Westminster with his offence written on his head,  
to acknowledge his offence in court, to stand in the pillory,  
to have one ear cut off at the pillory & the other in Cheapside.

One charged with felony & being mute, is to be placed on his  
back on the ground in a dark room, his arms & legs extended  
by cords, and iron & stone laid on his body something more  
than he can bear; next day to have 3 morsels of barley bread  
without drink; after that only water next the prison, not running  
water, and no bread, till he is dead - he dies by pressure, cold  
and hunger, & forfeits his goods.

A pickpocket - who takes 1/- or more is a felon, without clergy.

A pick pocket who takes under 1/- is punished as for Petit Larceny.

Pillory - is accounted infamous - used for many offences.  
Stocks. many small offenders were put in stocks.  
Some "suspects for none" were put in stocks.  
Stocks were to be erected in every town, &c.

Com. 9. 268.

# English Laws.

*Apprentices.* In the abundance of acts, decisions, &c. relating to apprentices, there is no allusion to any obligation to teach them to read, write, &c.

A form is given for an indenture to place a poor boy out as an apprentice, 43 Elizabeth. The master was to instruct the boy in his trade, & allow him sufficient meat, drink, apparel, lodging, washing, and other things necessary for an apprentice, and at end of term allow him double apparel of all sorts, good & new, viz. one suit for holidays & one for working days.

Nelson's Justice 1745 says no regard is now paid to the ability of the parents in taking apprentices.

*Badgers* are licensed buyers, sellers, or transporters of butter, cheese, corn &c.

*Higler* is a licensed seller, buyer & carrier of Hens, Chickens, Capons, eggs, & other dead victuals.

*Bastard D.* Women having bastards that may be chargeable to the parish, may be sent to house of correction for a year. 7 James I. and set on work. If she will discharge the parish she escapes this punishment, but both she and the father may be punished by whipping, 18 Eliz. A bastard of a person able & willing to keep it is not within this statute of 18 Elizabeth.

A warrant 7 James I. is given for whipping the father of a bastard, chargeable to the parish, & not maintaining the child; - he is to be stripped naked from the middle upwards, bound to a whipping post in the parish, & then publicly whipped "as is usual in such cases."

*Good Behavior;* Over 30 sorts of Persons may be required to find sureties for good behavior. Sureties for the Peace are near akin to the other.

*Clergy* is taken away from above 40 offences as framed in Jos. Sharpe's Justice of Peace 3<sup>d</sup> Edition. 1736.

*Drunkenness* - Penalty 5j. 4 James I. or 6 hours in stocks.

*Bail* is taken away in 65 or more crimes.

*Jurors* upon Trials must have 10<sup>l</sup> a year at least above reprises, of freehold or copyhold lands, or other lands

*Grand Jurors* must have 80<sup>l</sup> each a year of freehold or copyhold. {4. 5. W. Willm. 1790 II

No allusion to pay. - they seem to have had none



# English Laws - Poor Rates

45 Eliz.  
statute 7. 99  
supp. 186.

Every inhabitant & occupier of houses, lands, tithes, coal mines or underwood is to be taxed for the poor, according to his visible estate in the parish. The tax may be made on lands or goods, but one person is not to be charged for both. A farmer is taxed for his land, not his stock. A tradesman is taxed for his stock in trade.

All things that bring an annual profit may be taxed. The clergy are not excepted. The tax is in proportion to the yearly value, and not the quantity of land. The farmer or renter of land is to pay it. A stock of goods of 100£ is to be esteemed 5£ per annum, according to the usual value of land.

A farmer being assessed for the land he occupies shall not be assessed for his stock in that land necessary for manure, nor for the profits for which he has been already taxed, but for other stock he is taxable.

A clothier &c. having an estate in land and a great stock of wares, shall be taxed for both.

[The preceding contradictory statements are from one Chapter in the "Parish Law" 1755: Nelson says, the same person is seldom taxed for both land & goods} 12th Edition.

## Alc House.

Licenses first required, from Justices or Sessions 5th Ed. VI  
Not to suffer to, or suffer to sit tippling. forfeit 10s. 1st Ed. VI  
Townsmen sitting tippling forfeit 3/4 or 5 shillings. 4th Ed. VI  
Cell persons forbidden to sit tippling. James E  
Justices to take recognizance with sureties  
Alehouse keepers must have lodgings for travellers  
" " must sell at least 2 quarts for 1  
This was suspended (1 1/2 quart) after Breach of Wm and Mary,  
they sold in quart and pint pots, sealed.  
Beer & ale may be sold at fairs without license.  
unlawful games not to be used as cards, dice, &c.

Innkeepers, lodged travellers, and they might do this without a license James E &c  
If they used the trade of an alehouse, they must be licensed.  
They must <sup>not</sup> allow tippling, &c.

Alehouses  
Taverns  
Virtually alehouses } are named - some regulations for all.  
Retailers of Wine - see under Wine.

Sellers of Brandy & distilled spirits, to be drunk in their houses, must be licensed like alehouse keepers.

12 & 13. Wm III.  
Selling "by inch of Candle". A custom among merchants; goods were advertised, divided into lots, and at sale, a small piece of wax candle about an inch long is burning, and the last bidder when the candle goes out is entitled to the lot or parcel that was up for bids; 2. 285. 4. 79.

57 Laws of England.

Church-wardens - from Jos. Shaw's "Parish Law" 1755.

If any come not to the Sacrament once a year, he must be presented; & if renewed for such as present them.

To speak in contempt of the holy Sacrament - must be bound over & prosecuted for the same.

No quarrelling allowed in church or church-yard.

Striking another there is excommunication; to strike with a weapon is the loss of one year.

Churchwardens to procure fire Engines. &c. C. Anne. in London.

<sup>4+5</sup> Briefs for collecting charity money, to be sent to all churchwardens, to preachers of other congregations, & to teachers of Quaker meetings, - to all in the counties or places named in the brief. All these briefs, &c. to be read on Sunday at all these places; collectum to be made, &c.

Rates - [all parish taxes, called rates.

Churchwardens & Constables - to make rates for relief of poor prisoners, maimed soldiers, &c.

Churchwardens & Overseers of the Poor - to make assessments for the Poor, &c.

Sidesmen, (formerly Synodsmen), are chosen in great parishes by minister & parishioners, to assist the churchwardens.

Dr. Nelson's Justice, the penalty for working on the Sabbath is 5s. and not attending church or other place of worship 5s. at least his former mode of prosecution say so.

Parish Clerk - is chosen by minister; in some places by parishioners, - should have skill in singing. His duty is to assist the minister & make responses in reading prayers, baptizing, marrying, burying, setting the Psalm, &c. He is a layman. He has wages.

Organist is chosen by parish & paid out of parish money. He has a salary. [To show the sanction for organs he quotes the Psalm, "Praise him with the organ" &c.]

Sexton is chosen by parish. He is to keep the church clean, open the pews, make & fill up graves, to keep out excommunicated persons, clogs, &c. Has fees, &c.

A Vestry is properly the assembly of the whole parish to transact parish affairs, held in the vestry. Notice of such meetings is given in the church.

In most places in the country, all who pay church rates, or scot and lot, & no other, have a right to attend & vote. In London & some large parishes a custom has obtained (not always so) of choosing a select vestry yearly - some from time immemorial. The 50 new churches 10 Anne had vestrymen appointed by Comrs; & then empowered to fill vacancies, - a close corporation. Vestry has a Clerk.

Beadle is chosen by Vestry, to execute its orders, to assist constables, a sort of messenger & servant of the parish.



# Laws of England.

158

## Church Wardens - to levy forfeits, &c.

Every person must come to his parish church (or upon let thereof) to some other, every Sunday or holiday, - on pain of censures by the church, and also to forfeit 1/2 to be levied by ch. wardens. (Elizabeth. Protestant Dissenters, duly qualified, are not included, note.)

Churchwardens, are to see that all behave orderly in time of service, kneeling at prayers, standing at the belief, bowing at the name of Jesus, sitting or standing quietly at reading of scriptures, & the preaching. - to see there is no disturbance; that none sit with back; that none contend about place; that no idle person abide in the church porch or churchyard during "divine service or sermon"; that no excommunicated person come in; that none go out of the church unless in case of necessity; that they may chastise rude & disorderly boys; may prevent irreverent behavior & make persons pay.

- 3 Officers in 1. Chr. pay 1/2 each; 1st Abstemious from church:  
2. Not abiding there till "Divine Service & Sermon are ended";  
3. Not behaving soberly and orderly while there.

Churchwardens - are to see the Lord's Day Observed, work or business on that day, w<sup>th</sup> necessity & charity, forfeits 5/- - Offering wares for sale, forfeits them. If a carrier, cartw, wainman, carman, drover, horse courier, waggoner, butcher, higgler or their servants shall travel on Lord's day, each forfeits 20/-

[Lords, Gentlemen, merchants &c. seem not prohibited, and many kinds of artificers and laborers, & others.

None to travel with a boat, wherry, barge or lighter, except certain wherries on the Thames, & 175 Hackney Coaches, &c.

Churchwardens "ought frequently on Lord's day to visit alehouses, taverns, & other public houses, both in and out of the time of Divine service, and make tipplers, if any there pay 3/4 for the same & the alekeeper, &c. for entertaining them 10/- & 5/- more for using his trade on the Lord's day; & if in time of service, he may make each pay 1/- more for absence from church. 1 & 4 James I. 1 Charles I.

Butchers not to kill nor sell; bullbaiting, bear baiting, Intulude, common plays or other Sport or pastime if any attend ~~one~~ thereof he forfeits 3/4.

To disturb or abuse a minister in time of performing his duty, forfeit of 10 £. or 3 mo. imprisonment. 2<sup>o</sup> offender 20 £, or 6 mo. imprisonment. - 3<sup>o</sup> offender forfeits all goods & chattels, & is to be imprisoned for life. 2 & 3 Edward VI. Altered afterwards; but was more severe in Elizabeth; 1<sup>o</sup> 1 £. the imprisonment being 6 mo. 12 mo. & for life, and the forfeit 100 marks, 200 marks, & all goods & chattels.

In 1 W. & M. the penalty altered.

23<sup>o</sup> Chr. Absence from church a month forfeits 20 £. do for 12 months, 20 £/pr every month; and 2/3 of his estate.

## English Law.

## Church-Wardens. (from "Parish Law." London 1755.)

Are annually chosen by ministers & parishioners in Easter week, or some following week; if they cannot agree, minister chooses one & parishioners the other, in London the parish choose both; and it is so in some other places. They are temporal officers & a corporation by law. One elected may be excommunicated if he refuse. A dissenter may execute the office by deputy. 1 Wm. III. They must make Presentments; —

1. As to the Church; the articles exhibited to them to make their presentments are 25 or more — whether an alms-box be kept; whether assessments are made for repairs; whether bell & bell ropes are in repair; bible in folio provided, & book of canons; church yard fenced; commandments put up in fair letters, Com. Pr. Book in folio; Communion table to be decent & have a Carpet; Chancel with 3 blocks, Creed in fair letters; cups & covers for bread; cushion for pulpit; desk for reader; flagon; font; grave stones well kept; table of degrees; monuments kept; Register book in parchment; whether a surplice; Table cloth; tombs if well kept.
2. As to the Parson — whether the 39 Articles are duly read; baptizing with godfathers; canons, if read once a year; catechizing children; Com. Pr. if duly read; if he bury the dead; if he preach good doctrine; if he preach in a gown; if homilies are read, or he preach; if Jan. 30. May 29. Nov. 5. be observed; if any marry privately, without banns or license; if he preach every Sunday; if he be a peacemaker; if perambulation be duly performed; if sacraments duly celebrated; if sedition be vented; if the sick are visited; if of sober life; if he wear a surplice.
3. As to Parishioners. — if any adulterers; if alms houses abused; if any are drinking at ale-houses in divine service; answering according to rubric; bowing at name of Jesus; if baptism is neglected; if any blasphemous; if they go to church; if dead be brought to be buried; if any drunkard; fornicators, swearers; if any legacies given for pious uses; if any marry within prohibited degrees, or without banns or license, or at unlawful hours; if sacraments are received 3 times a year by all above 16, when Easter table on; if the school is abused; if parishioners are placed in their seats without contribution; standing up & kneeling duly; working on Sundays; if women come to be churchwardens; whether any dissenters keep school in the parish publicly or in private families. Dissenters are not by the act of toleration exempt from penalties in statute of 1 James I. nor 14 Charles II. against teaching school without a license from the bishop.

They may take off a man's hat from his head, if he sits covered in the church; if he has some infirmity he may wear a cap, not a hat — and to see that all come to the church — are not to furnish any to stand idle, walk, talk, or make any noise in the church, or contend about places; are to chastise disorderly boys, &c.



English Law  
Church-Wardens.

166

Seats in Churches - are built & repaired at expense of the parish, church-wardens usually dispose of them but the bishop <sup>(ordinary)</sup> can dispose of them, and in continuing parties, "is presumed to have a due regard to the Qualities" of those contending for a seat. In London, the ch. wardens dispose of seats wholly. Some individuals hold a particular seat by prescription by other means. Most seats are "fixed into the ground; if moveable they are moveable goods of the church. A seat in a church properly belongs to some house in the parish, and not to the person.

"The parson & ch. wardens" seem to be the ones to place parishioners in seats, except in London, the ch. wardens alone seat in "the body" of the church, and in the "Isle" are noticed, also in the "choir" - and in "chancel."

If any disturb the ministry he is to be imprisoned 3 months & fined 20 £. <sup>if any one</sup> may be indicted for indecent & irreverent behavior in church. 6 Ed. II. Church wardens must not suffer any to preach without a license; must keep excommunicated out of the church - must not permit interludes, plays, feasts, church-ales, musters, markets, fairs, or fests, lay-games &c. in church or church yard, - to provide bread & wine - to keep keys of bellry.

"Rates" are to be assessed by the parishioners assembled, that is, the amount determined by the parishioners for repairs, &c. The charge for ornaments is on personal estates, viz. font, communion vessels, vestments, pulpit cloth, & ashmin, bread & wine, candles, organ, &c.

"Pavement" a paved floor; always referred to as the floor of church.

The 10 Commandments to be set up at "East End of every church & chapel", & other sentences of scripture on the walls.

The Chert with 3 keys was for alms for the poor.

Church Yards are said "to be consecrated & set apart for the bodies of the faithful, which was once the temples of the Holy Ghost", - to be kept clean; gates, stiles, &c. in good repair.

Minister presides in parish meetings;

Those so poor as to be excused from poor rate, are also excused from parish or church rates; others who do not pay ought not to vote.

Church rate is to be laid on all by an equal pound rate - (on lands only it seems for repairs, &c.)

Such a rate cannot be imposed by a justice, nor by a bps.

"All houses & lands to be equally assessed" for repairs, &c.

(The parson does not pay for the glebe, or parsonage, but must for other lands in the parish (at least on highways.)

[There were evidently many contentions & lawsuits about the seats in churches.]

Communion Table was to be covered with a carpet, in time of Divine service.

161 English Laws.

p. 173. Highways — see forward p. 173

In Jacob's Law Dictionary } a man that has  
 in Wood's Institutes of Eng. Law } a draft or plough,  
 these regulating an inferior } or a ploughland,  
 to Philip Tillyard. } must send out  
 4 days in a year under Henry and } a wain or cart, with  
 6 11 under Elizabeth } horses, oxen, tools, &c.

and two able men with the same to work  
 on the highways 4 days (6 under Elz. & after) in a year.

Every household, Cottager, Laborer, must  
 work on the highway the same number of days,  
 but a hired servant is excepted, if hired for a year.

18 Eliz. Parsons assessed (not in London) at 5<sup>s</sup> in Goods, or 40<sup>s</sup>  
 in lands in any subsidy, or more than that, is  
 not of preceding parties, except as a cottager, must  
 send 2 men to labor 6 days each.

A Plough Land was in those days or before  
 100 acres; afterwards 80 acres. Since Wm. III.  
 the possessor of a ploughland is one who has  
 an acre out of 50<sup>s</sup> in year (from land only?)  
 as to highways.

If a man had an entire ploughland in several  
 parishes, he was to furnish a team in every  
 parish where he had a ploughland.

Clergymen that keep a coach & horses must furnish  
 a team, &c.

Occupiers of lands (not owners) are chargeable  
 with all repairs of highways.

Wood quotes authority for saying that if a man has  
 8 ploughlands, he must provide 8 teams; if he  
 has several drafts, he must send a team for each draft.

5 Geo. E. No waggon travelling for hire shall have over 6 horses  
 "in length, pairs, or sideways"; no cart for hire  
 shall have over 3 horses.

Waggon with tire  
 less than 2½ inches broad, or fastened with rose  
 headed nails, shall not have more than 3 horses.

Caravans covered, Carriages of Noblemen and  
 Gentlemen for private use, are excepted.

26 Geo. II. A 4 wheel carriage having felloes 6 inches broad,  
 may have not exceeding 8 horses or other beasts.

Turnpike } To pull down or destroy in any way any  
 1735. 8 Geo. II } Turnpike, Gate, post, rails, chain,  
 fences, bar, &c. erected to prevent people from  
 passing without paying Toll, is death without clergy

All assessments to repair highways must be ordered  
 by the Justices in Quarter Sessions — to be levied on all  
 persons rateable to the poor. In a form, the rate  
 is said to be "2 in the £. for every pound rent by the year."

To erect a gate across a highway is a nuisance,  
 (Many old gates existed, by a sort of prescription.)  
 "Rates" is a common term for highway taxes.

all 9. 270

161



The Lord of the manor that owns land both sides of the highway, has the freehold of the highway, the trees, grass, soil, &c. He who has the land only on one side of the highway, shall not have the trees growing on even that half of the highway.

Aug. 3. 65

Nov. 3 8  
S. 1. 4  
b. 64

Petty Constables } These are officers in towns, villages,  
Headborough } parishes of a hundred - are  
Tithingmen } very similar - yet a Petty  
Constable & Tithingman are sometimes found  
in the same parish. Most places have a  
P. Constable. He is now chosen by parishioners,  
in some places. R. Constables serve by turns accor-  
ding to houses. They have much public business.  
Tithingmen also elected by the parish - both sworn  
in Court Leet, or justices in Sessions. Fine to refuse.  
Headboroughs are also in same place with constables  
and in some where there are no petty constables  
Tithingmen & Headboroughs are to act in absence  
of the constables (Petty) &c.

b. 201.  
c. 10. 7.

M. 2. 208. 6.

1. 2. 7. 3.

Geo. II. A severe law against disorderly persons.  
Lowest class called idle & disorderly persons.  
next higher, " rogues & vagabonds.  
3<sup>d</sup> or highest class " incorrigible rogues  
Rogues & vagabonds were to be whipped, or sent to H. of Cor.  
and then sent from County to County by Constables,  
in a cart or by horse, or on foot, If they belong to  
Scotland, they are to be delivered to a Scotch Constable,

M. 8, 84.

84. The Poor (not vagabonds) were removed to place of settlement in a ~~new~~ ~~place~~ ~~by~~ by order of Justices, apparently from the parish where they were to the one where they belonged, by the overseers of the former.

"Abridgement of the Statutes in force these,"  
from Magna Charta, 9 Henry II. to George I.  
In 4 Volumes. London 1729. & 1730.

(The first Volume of these is missing - from Letter A.  
to Letter D, or including Letters A. B. C. The 2.  
Volume, begins forward - Deer Stealing, &c -

From an 'Abridgement of the Statutes of War and  
Colonies, &c Wm III. & one or two years of Anne,  
printed 1704, Some extracts are made,

Annuities - many laws respecting them,  
Arbitration to and Controversies; 9 & 10. Wm. III.

Brokers - restrained - - - - 8 & 9. Wm III.

Buttons of cloth, serge, druggat, camelot, or any other  
stuff of which clothes & wearing garments are made  
or of wood only, are not to be made nor sold.  
Penalty 40s. a dozen.

Foreign buttons prohibited. - - - - 10. Wm III.  
24 & 5 W. & M.

Churches. Coals & culm imported into London from  
8 & 9 Sept 29. 1700, to Sept 29. 1716, are to pay 1s. a chaldron  
Wm. or 1s. a tun -  $\frac{1}{6}$  of the money, to repair St. Peter's  
in Westminster; 3000£ to build & church  
of St. Thomas, Southwark - most of it - to  
complete & adorn St. Pauls. - 1702 the  
taxe on coals & culm from 1708 to 1716, to be 2s.  
chaldron a tun to complete & preserve St Pauls.

Cergy taken away - from those who rob persons, steal  
3 & 4 goods from a dwelling house; or break into a dwelling  
Wm & shop or warehouse at day time & take money or goods  
Henry, to value of 5s. or shall stand mute, for challenge  
above 20 jurors.

Coaches - 700 Hackney coaches to be licensed. License  
H. & M. 308 { for 22 years. 50£. - London & Westminster, 5 & 6. W. & M.  
5 & 6 and 4£ yearly  
W & M. Stage Coaches kept or driven throughout England"  
License 8£ yearly.

No horse or mare to be used in H. & S. Coaches, which  
is not 14 hands high. H. Coachmen not to charge  
over 10s. a day, for hire within 10 miles of London for 12 hours;  
& by hour, not over 1/6 for 1st hour, & 1/8 for the hours after ea,  
(Various distances regulated - 1s. most; some 1/6.

175 H. Coaches may be licensed to ply on Sunday; taking turns,  
Act for 700. &c above seems not continued -

9 Anne. 800 H. Coaches & 200 H. Chairs may be licensed.  
Drivers of Hackney Coaches to give way to persons of  
con. 9. 339 quality, & gentlemen, coached on penalty of 10s.

20 George II. (1746 or 7) Every Coach, Berlin, Landau, Chariot,  
con. 9. 338 Calash, Chaire, caravan, with 4 wheels, to pay 4£.  
Every Calash, Chaire & chair with 2 " " 40s.  
Hackney Coaches excepted.



E. Statutes from 1689 to 1704.

Esc. 1706 page

- 67 Wm. Coin. Complaint that the coin has been greatly diminished by Clipping, Rounding, Filing and melting - Counterfeit coins have been clipped to disguise them, &c. No man shall pay or receive clipped coin for more than it was coined for - penalty 10<sup>s</sup>.
- To sell or buy coin clippings or filings, or have them in possession; forfeit 500<sup>l</sup>. Lett. R. branded on right cheek, imprisonment till payment.
- To melt the current coin, was a heavy offence - penalty not stated.
- 40<sup>l</sup> reward to one who procures the arrest & conviction of a counterfeiter, clipper, washer, filer, &c.
- 7 Wm. All clipped money in the Exchequer to be recovered. All clipped monies are to be received by Collectors and receivers of taxes, before May 4. 1696, at the rate of unclipped money. (except those made of copper & silver washed) - all to be melted down and re-coined, like that before in the Treasury, Mint in Tower, and 4 others or more, elsewhere.
- Regulation about hammered money, unclipped. Of 100 lbs of silver, 40 lbs to be coined in shilling & 10 lbs in 6 pence.
- 7 & 8 Wm. All persons who bring in wrought plate, shall have the same coined without charge; lb. to be returned for lb. and 6<sup>d</sup> per ounce besides.
- Inns, Taverns, alehouses, & victualling houses shall not publicly use, or expose to be used any manufactured plate whatsoever, spoons excepted, after May 4. 1696.
- No silver or bullion to be shipped except foreign, heavy penalties; - money to pay forces, excepted. Guineas not to pass over 22<sup>s</sup>.
- 8 Wm. Hammered silver money to be brought into the mints, shall be received at 5/4 per oz. Troy. Hammered silver coin received by tax collectors before Feb 1. 1696-7. & to June 1697, shall be received at 5/8 per ounce. - after Dec 1. 1696 all hammered coin (except those having both rings or the greater part of the letters) shall pass for 5/2 per ounce only.
- [Hammered coins seem to be common on coins hammered, (but why hammered?) - some still retained rings and letters.]
- 8 & 9 Wm. Those bringing wrought plate before Nov. 4. 1697, shall be allowed 5/4 ounce, when it is sterling silver.
- Silver manufacturers shall have 11 oz. 10 parts fine silver in every 12 ounces; the first name of worker, & first letter of surname. Shall have the figure of a woman, called a Britannia, &c.
- All offences against the coin are called High Treason, or next to it. A few are called felony. - Counterfeiting copper not death, but fine, (under 40 shillings)
- 9 Wm. Hammered money no longer to pass. New Exchequer Bill, to be given in lieu of old ones full of indentments.
- 9 & 10 Wm. No person to coin farthings or half pence, or tokens for 4 d. h. p. of copper or other material before June 24. 1699. Some thin alluded to. The King had contractors to make farthings & half pence.

# English Statute, 1689-1703.

## Corn

1 W & M. Malt or Barley at 24<sup>l</sup>. Quarter; rye 32<sup>l</sup>. and  
 1688 & 150 Wheat 48<sup>l</sup>. or under, may be exported - and  
 Exported to have for Malt & Barley 24<sup>l</sup>. Quarter;  
 Rye 32<sup>l</sup>. and Wheat 57<sup>l</sup>. - No export or bounty when prices were over 24<sup>l</sup>. 32<sup>l</sup>.  
 (see 1689)

10 Wm. All exportation forbidden; Grain high.

(In 1699, exportation prohibited for 4 years, Adam Smith  
 Scarcity 1693 to 1699 both inclusive.)

## Creditors.

8. 9 2/3 of creditors, in No. & value, may make such a  
 Wm. composition as they think fit with their debtors  
 before Nov 17. 1696. - and this shall be binding on all.  
 Debtor to be let out of prison, all servants to  
 remain. --- Repealed 9 & 10 Wm.

1 W & M. Coffee } Escise duties to cease, and Import to  
 be put on, after Dec. 20. 1689, viz.  
 Chocolate } Coffee 100 wt. or 112 lbs - 112<sup>l</sup>.  
 Tea } Cocoa nuts - 112 lbs - 168<sup>l</sup>.  
 (see Excise) Tea Every pound weight - 5<sup>l</sup>.  
 p. 170. Chocolate do - 5<sup>l</sup>.

On re-exportation, 2/3 of duty shall be repaid.

These duties were "less than what is now payable at  
 the custom house".

Coffee 112 lbs - 56<sup>l</sup>. 4 & 5 W & M 6 & 7 Wm  
 Cocoa nuts 16. 6<sup>l</sup>. 56<sup>l</sup>. from E. Plan. 84<sup>l</sup>. from foreign plant.  
 Co. from foreign Plant. 8<sup>l</sup>. 4<sup>l</sup>. for cocoa paste  
 Tea 16 - 1<sup>l</sup>. 1<sup>l</sup>. from Holland &c. 2/6.  
 Chocolate 16 - 1<sup>l</sup>. 1<sup>l</sup>.

Thin woven above what is } 5 percent. on nutmegs, Cinnamon  
 changed in book of rates. } Cloves & mace.  
 56<sup>l</sup>. Cent. on Currants -

Latin 10 George F. Customs taken off monthly  
 and duties to pay inland duties }  
 Coffee 2<sup>l</sup>. on tobacco. Tea 4<sup>l</sup>. Chocolate made in E. 1/6.

2 W & M. "Calicoes & other Indian linen," } 20 percent, above  
 other manufactures of India & China } present duties.

11 & 12 W. Silks from India, China, &c. 15 percent, above &c.

12. 45 Calicoes from E. I. "painted, dyed, printed, or stained then" } 15 per cent. above, &c.  
 12. 45 Muslins - 15 percent.

Duties repaid on re-exportation.

Muslins mean, as explained,

(March 4. 31) Awbroaky, Abdatis, Betelly, Pandavatts &c.  
 12. 45 Goldonda, Cossas, Mulsunul, Jecolsies, &c.  
 plain & flowered neckcloths, Sack bands, Nightrails  
 Aprons, Pirindames, Calico, lawns, and other  
 thin calicoes, called muslins

Calicoes painted, dyed, or stained, mean those painted  
 either before or after weaving.

Customs. [See duties 1688. 90.

Spices, tobacco, wines, sugar.

"Book of Rates" is referred to in 12. Charles II. Tonnage & Poundage.  
 Subsidies or poundage. 12. Charles II. was 1/10 or 20<sup>l</sup>. or 1/10 of value.  
 Tea & coffee by this old poundage paid 1<sup>l</sup>. in 100<sup>l</sup>. which continued.



English Statutes, 1689-1703.

166

Customs. Additions to Duties &c. 1690.

2 Wm. & M. on Linen, own & above.

- " " Deal Timber & other wood, 10 puct. above &c.
- " " Hempseed Oil or other seed oil 8 & a tun
- " " Hops (imported) - 20s. own & above, cwt.
- " " Pepper 112 lbs. 28s. " " "
- " " Grocery Wares & Drugs 10 puct. above &c.
- " " Iron, Iron Wire except Cad wire & other very fine.
- " " Steel wire; Iron pots & Kettles 1/3 each.
- " " Backs of Chimneys 1/2 to 2/4. Rod Iron. Frying pans
- " " Anvils, white & black plates, Iron ware manufactured
- " " Brass, Latten & copper wire. Olive Oil.
- " " Hempseed, Coleseed, Rape Seed, 8s. a last.
- " " Hemp & Flax yarn. Glass, Tallow & Candles
- " " Molasses not English or from Islands. 8s. cwt. Cordage.
- " " Beavon wool 15s. lb. Potashes 200 lbs. in bbl 8s.
- " " Paper 5 or 6 kinds, Liquorice, Barilla, Soap
- " " Earthen Ware not in book of rates 2/6. or 20s.
- " " Starch, Allom, Brimstone, Tin

Duties repaid if re-exported in 12 months.

Many of them were additional duties or most of them

Interest 8 percent to those who lend on this security.

4 & 5. W & M. new additions, 1692 & 1693.

- " Amber beads, Anchovies, Wood, Weed or soap ashes,
- " Barbours apions & cheeks; Lampblack, Books,
- " Battens, bushwons or Kettles; mettles for battens
- " Boutel Reins, Glass bracelets & necklaces,
- " Brass wrought, Buckrams, Hair buttons, Bristles,
- " Bacon 4s. lb. Calveskins 5 puct. Scotch Coals
- " Carpets 5 percent. Catlings & Hustrings
- " Walking Canes, Cans called rattans,
- " Cast Copper, wt. Copper, coral beads, Cowries
- " manufactures of Cotton, except Dimity, not from
- " East India or China, 5 percent.
- " Elephants teeth, raw & flax 5 percent, dunn flax 15 p.c.
- " Tow Flannel, A siere, Furs. 5 percent,
- " Gold & Silver thread & wire 5 percent; Goats hair,
- " Hides, buff hide, Cosh hide, hemp, Indigo,
- " Jewels & precious stones, Leather, Litmus
- " Iron, Iron pots & Kettles from Ireland, same as foreign
- " Latten, s. raven, black latten & round bottomis.
- " Lime & Lemon Juice, Lapis Calaminaris, Raisins
- " Madder, Orchal, Pintheaday, Pitch, Rice
- " Silvers plate, Rozin, Salt, Silk thorn, own,
- " Silk wrought, Skins, Par, Rick, & Tickings
- " Thread Buttel, Paperstey & Dornix, Ruckle,
- " Pann tiles, Dying wood, Beeswax, French Wine
- " French Goods, Almonds & Lustrings, &c.
- " Strong wares, aqua vitae or Brandy, own & above.

Duties to be repaid if exported in 12 months.

Many were additional duties. { The duty in Book of Rates  
8 percent interest. &c. is often alluded to.

Acts for laying duties were continued from time to time, increased on some things, altered, &c.

Clon 10. 340

167 English Laws in Force 1744

Letin W. - (not room for it at end. p. 202)

Wax Chandlers to have only 4<sup>d</sup> a pound for wax candles & other wax wares, over & above price of wax. 12. Henry VI.

Resin, Tallow, Turpentine, not to be mixed with Wax, by any one making wax. 23. Elizabeth.  
"Stuff or wares of wax" alluded to.

Honey, to be in barrels of 32 Gallons, wine measure; or in Kilderkins of 16 G. or fusticks of 8. Ibid.

15. 172  
233 Weirs to be put down in all England, except Sea Coasts. Hen. III. Magna Charta.

16. 12. 140. Weirs, Gorges, Mills, Stanks, Stakes & Kiddles, set up, which hinder Ships & Boats in rivers, are to be pulled down. Ed. III.

16. 172  
233 Weirs, Fishgates, Mills, Milldams, Millstanks, Locks, Floeing Weirs, Kiddles, Recks or Floodgates to be reduced, & not to exceed what is in former Statutes, Ed. IV.

16. 178  
57 Weights & Measures - to be the same in E. Magna Charta.

57 Hen. III. Bread, <sup>of a bushing</sup> when wheat is 11. Quarts, to weigh 6 lbs. 16 s. or 6 lbs. 9 oz. 12 pwt. Troy weight. Then a lb. of Silver Troy Wt. was a Pound Sterling or 20s, and a penny now was 3<sup>d</sup> then. Henry 6. raised ounce of silver to 30 pence; it was before 20 pence, and old penny became 1<sup>d</sup>. Edward IV raised the ounce to 40 pence, and Henry 8 to 45 pence, & Queen Eliz. took all to 5<sup>d</sup>. at which rate it stands. The ounce was thus raised from 20<sup>d</sup> to 60d, or nominal value trebled.

16. 11. 139 Weighty Bread according to the Statute of 31. Henry III. 1362 should be as follows: in Troy Wt. 128 to lb. & 20 pwt. 1/2 ounce. Wheat per lb. Penny White Loaf. Penny Wheat, Penny household.

	lb. 103. dr.	lb. 102. dr.	lb. 103. dr.	Some other
20/	1. 4. 18	2. 1. 6	2. 9. 16	42. 62 1/2 pwt. was 1 lb. 103. dr.
25/	1. 1. 10	1. 8. 6	2. 3. 0	42. 62 1/2 pwt. was 1 lb. 103. dr.
30/	0. 11. 5	1. 4. 18	1. 10. 10	42. 62 1/2 pwt. was 1 lb. 103. dr.
40/	0. 8. 9	1. 0. 12	1. 4. 18	42. 62 1/2 pwt. was 1 lb. 103. dr.
50/	0. 6. 15	0. 10. 2	1. 1. 10	42. 62 1/2 pwt. was 1 lb. 103. dr.
60/	0. 5. 11	0. 8. 8	0. 11. 2	42. 62 1/2 pwt. was 1 lb. 103. dr.

16. 2. 231 At these rates, a baker might gain in a quarter of wheat 4d & the bran, and 2 loaves; and for 3 servants 1<sup>d</sup> & 2 lady, salt, kneading, candles, wood 3<sup>d</sup> and for his "Boultel" - all 1/2 and 3 farthings, which trebled for present money makes 3 1/2.

Assize now in use, by Proclamation over close of Elizabeth, allows bakers in corporate towns 6<sup>d</sup> per quarter of middell mixed wheat, for baking; and country or foreign bakers only 4<sup>d</sup> per quarter; their loaves accordingly.

57. Hen. III. or later } Brewers in cities to sell 2 gallons of beer ale for 1<sup>d</sup> do out of cities " " " " " " for 1<sup>d</sup>

57. H. III. Bakers & Brewers not observing the assize - 12<sup>d</sup> offence, fined; 3d offence the baker to go to pillory, and brewer to the tumbrel of some other correction.

31. Ed. I. "Pillory or Stretch-neck" to be strong, so as not to peril their bodies - (seems specially intended for brewers & bakers - see council 4. 342.)



English Laws. in force 1714

Weights & measures - continued. VI.

8 bushels of corn, stricked, shall be accounted a Quarter. 15 Richard II.

Clerk of Market, had care of Wts & measures. 16. Richard II.

Tun of Wine to be 252 gallons; the pipe 126 gallons, barrel of herrings & eels, 30 gallons } 2. Henry VI.

butt of Salmon 84 gallons

Tun of Wine 252. pipe 126, tertian 84, khd 66. } 1 Richard II.

barrel 31½. Rumpellet 18½ g.

Wool, 16 lbs is a stone; 26 stone, a sack. 11. Hen. VIII.

Wines - all had price set by order of 28. Hen. VIII.  
to sell otherwise, a forfeit of 40 £. - by pipe, khd, bbl, &c.

Retailers of wine - to be licensed - not over 2 in a place  
except 22 places named; London may have 40  
retailers of wine, York 8, Bristol 6, Norwich 4, &c.

Wood. Coppice or underwood, when felled at 24 yrs  
growth or under, 12 standils of Oak shall remain  
praeve, of if not Oaks then, 12 Elms, Ashes, Sops or  
Beeches; whilst standils shall remain till they will  
bear 10 inches square 3 feet from ground. 35. Henry VIII.

Underwoods cut at 14 years growth shall be preserved  
from cattle 4 years; those cut from 14 to 24 years shall  
be preserved from cattle 5 years after cutting. Id.

Coppices cut above 24 years growth, to have 12 standils left,  
of oak; or elm, ash, &c. - keep off cattle 7 years. Id.

Wine "unrined or unpegged" not to run in  
certain grounds, or woods. Id.

Wool, Fells, Leather, Lead or Tin, called merchandise  
of the Staple. Henry VI. &c.

Wool to be well "rived or washed" before it is wound.  
No clay, stones, sand, tails, deceitful locks, cot  
calls, comber, lamb's wool, &c. to be wound in the fleece.  
Not to apply to Countis when they are not used to  
river or wash their sheep before they be shorn.

Norwich, in those days, a place for manufacturing Wool.

To Export <sup>sheep</sup> wool, woolfells, mortings, shordings,  
woolen gam, woolflocks, fullers' earth, or  
fulling clay - is declared Felony.

Exportation of wool forbid. The felony part, repealed 7 & 8. Hen. VIII.  
and after. }  
sheep seem not in }  
and other things as above, }

10 Anne Woollen Manufacturers ordered to pay their workmen  
in money, and not in goods. penalty 20s.

Worsteeds regulated. Richard II. Edward III. Henry VIII. &c.  
seem called "Norwich Stuffs" Charles II.

Yorkshire Cloth to be 5½ quarter wide between lists, being fully wet.

Measure. Apples & Pears to be sold in a round measure;  
1 Anne. (if sold by water measure) 18½ in circ diameter, & 8 inches deep.  
(Nothing said about heaping the measure, and the  
measure by which Apples and pears are sold  
"shall be heaped as usually".

English Laws, in force 1784, or 1. George F.  
3 and 4.  
Wm. & Mary.

Deer Stealing from enclosed ground, as a  
forest, chase, park, &c. 20<sup>£</sup> for the offence, and  
30<sup>£</sup> for every deer taken or killed. For want of means  
to pay, imprisonment a year, & to sit in the  
pillory on some market day, in a market  
town adjoining the place of the offence, one hour.

25 Edward III. Drapery, [more details m. 16. 259. Can. release. 2. 244.]

Cloth of Ray, to be 28 yards long and 6 quarters broad.  
Colored Cloth - to be 26 " " and 6 1/2 quarters broad.

(Within 2 years after - measure may be different.  
all cloths measured and sealed. Seals unbroken)

4 Edward III.

Broad cloths to be 24 yards long, and a man's inch to each yard,  
& from 7 to 8 quarters broad between the lists. [Can. 10. 332]

m. 16. 363

Streets - to be 12 yards long & 1 yard wide within lists.  
Kerseys - to be 18 " long & 1 yard to 1 1/2 to 2 yard broad.

Gardeners, spinsters, weavers, fullers, shearmen & dyers  
men "work-folke," about cloths, &c. He that employe  
them is called a "Clothier." The workfolke live  
in different places - not in one place.

5. 11. Edward II. [more details m. 16. 379]

Wet, Broad Cloths, to be between 28 & 29 yards long (37 inches to a yard)  
7 quarters broad within lists, & weigh 90 lbs at least  
" White Cloth, 29 to 30 yards long, 7 quarters wide, to weigh 84 lbs  
" Colored do - " " " " " " to " 80."

Other kinds noticed. (See m. 16. 379)

Kerseys - 17 to 18 long; to weigh 20 lbs. Other Kerseys.  
Furres - 36 yds " ; 3/4 yd broad, & weigh 48 pounds

Pennystones, 12 to 13 " ; 6 1/2 quarters broad, & weigh 28 lbs

Manchester Cottons; 22 yds long; 3/4 yd broad, & weigh 30 lbs.

Cheshire  
Manchester Rugs or Furres, 36 yds long; 3/4 yd broad, & weigh 48 lbs

all to be searched & sealed - lead seals

Cottons regulated again, 4 Philip & Mary.

Welsh Cottons to be "well cottoned". Other Cottons.

8 Elizabeth.

"Furres, Cottons or Plains", used & "the art of Furring  
or Cottoning"

Cottons to weigh 1 lb per yard - 3/4 yd wide - dry; 21 yds 20 lbs

Furres & Rugs to weigh 44 lbs for 35 to 39 yards; 3/4 wide. Dry.

Wood, madder, galls, "Shoemark", & "Lanele alias blue Indigo"  
used for dyeing. [m. 16. 382]

3 James F.

Ordinary Kerseys; 24 yds long; to weigh 28 1/2 lbs dry.

Colored Brd Cloth; 30 to 34 yds; 6 1/2 quarters wide; weight 86 lbs.

Broad Cloths of various kinds & names, even to be 6, 6 1/2,  
or 7 quarters broad, & weigh generally about 2 1/2 of a pair;  
to the yd - some a little less, some a little more.

Woolens (Cloth) Cottons  
Can. 10. 303.



# English Laws

170

4 James I

**Broad Cloths** — were called by various names  
— plunkets, arures, blues, long whites, &c  
White Waverles, Short-Suffolks, Handy-warps &c

**Narrow Cloths**, 24 to 25 yards + 1 yd broad to weigh 30 lbs.

**Devonshire Kersey** } 12 to 13 yards — 13 lbs.  
**or Dorset**

**Check Kersey** } 17 to 18 yards — 14 wide, weight 24 lbs  
**Sheath & pleining**

**Perryston** } 12 to 13 " 5 1/2 yds. broad; " 21 lbs.  
**Fine white**

**Sorting Perryston**, 13 to 14 " 6 1/2 " " ; " 35.

Various other kinds noticed.

**Fine C Cloths**, 24 to 32 yards, 6 1/2 yds broad, weight 72 lbs.

**Sorters, carders, Kempers, spinsters, weavers, &c.**  
noticed.

Some cloths were not searched & sealed (not many,  
(Fuller is called a walker, a Tucker, & thicker, &c  
in some preceding reigns.

**Bay & Bays** — used for some kind of woollen goods  
"stuffs" & several kinds in Charles II. reign.

See weight of Cloths. C. & M. 2. 244 — nearly as above; some are different.

b. 165, 17  
Excise 1. 1. 1. 2. 263 — Con. & Misc. 2. 272. — See A. Smith. 16. 8. 90.

12 Charles II. (1660) on beer & ale, cider, perry, metheglin,  
mead, vinegar-beer, strong water or aquavita,  
all these were made in England, — the maker paid  
the excise on strong water and all the others, except cyder  
and perry, on which the retailer paid the duty.

m. 11. 205 Imported beer & ale, cider, perry, "spirits made of  
cider or wine", & strong water, — paid a higher duty  
or excise than the domestics — paid by the Importer.

m. 16. 382 36 Gallons beer to a barrel and 32 gallons of ale.

**Coffee** — 4<sup>th</sup> gallon, to be paid by the maker.

**Chocolate** }  
**Sherbet** } 8<sup>th</sup> gallon, to be paid by the maker

cell. 10. paid 5 percent  
duty. See Con. & M.  
2. 239.

15 Charles II. None were to sell or retail coffee, chocolate,  
Sherbet or Tea without license from the Exch. & Survey  
of the peace; to give security for payment.

Beer was made & converted into vinegar — it seems  
these duties continued through the reigns of Charles II. and  
James II, except Imported brandy was raised from 4<sup>th</sup> to 8<sup>th</sup> Gal.  
and under James still higher.

1 Wm & Mary (1689) The duties increased; except on  
Coffee, chocolate, Sherbet & Tea. Murr included.

m. 16. 382. 34 Gallons of Beer or ale made a barrel.

There were in England "distillers of strong water  
aquavita or spirits."

# 171 English Laws

## Excise.

2 Wm III. "How wines or spirits of the first extraction," to pay a duty - both from foreign materials; and from English materials as malted corn, perry, & cider.

Duty doubled on beer, ale, &c. - only 1 year.

Duties (pretty high) for 44 years. 1692 Increased.

"Wash from Melasses" was used in distilling spirits - seems to have been mixed with other things - perhaps distilled by itself.

1695 Verjuice to pay as cider & perry

1696, & 7. Duties on Malt, marm, Sweets, &c

above. "Wash" seems to be liquor fitted for distillation from malt, corn, &c. <sup>yes the fermentable liquor, substituted for malt, in which water was the malt-wash, for distilling. Reed &c.</sup>  
"Sweets" were all liquors made from foreign fruit or sugar, used in or for cider & wine.

The duties on these things continued under Anne, &c. Under Geo. II. Cider was distilled - Brandy, Strong-water, &c. named. Wash not used & Low Wine, spirits from corn - "

## Felony.

To break prison, being in for felony (1 Ed. 2) is Felony

To cut out tongue, or put out eyes. (5 Hen. 4) "

To carry away a female against her will, having lands or goods

To conspire against King, Lord, or 4 others. (3 Hen. 5)

Servants that embezzle their masters goods to the value of 40s, with intent to steal them, are felons

This of Henry VIII made perpetual under Elizabeth 5th year

25 Henry 8. Buggery. 1 Edward VI. Poisoning.

Breaking down certain dikes. 22 Hen. 8.

13, 14 Charles II. Exportation of sheep, wool, &c. is felony

22, 23 Do. Maiming in various ways. do.

" " Do. Burning stacks of corn, hay, barns, kilns, &c.

& Destroying houses, sheep & other cattle } Felony

10 & 11 Wm III. To steal in a shop, warehouse, coachhouse or stable to value of 5s. felony without clergy.

" " Theft or larceny within benefit of clergy - to be burnt

on left cheek "in the most visible part" instead of hand.

5 Anne. Burning in hand restored - & in workhouse from 6 to 24 mos.

Long before. Breaking open house breaking - Felony.

To receive or buy stolen goods, knowing it; Felony & death.

Fighting in a church or churchyard - by violent hands, to be excommunicated - to strike then with a weapon

5, 11 Ed. II. or throw it at another, to have one ear cut off, and "if he want ears" to be burnt on the cheek with F.

Flesh & Fish Days. - None shall eat flesh on fish days

5 Eliz. or pair of 3s, or 3 months imprisonment.

See forward.



**Fires**

6. Anne. Stop blacks & fire plugs & fire cocks, and mark on houses against them — in London  
Every parish in London to have a large engine and hand engine, for extinguishing fire, and leather pipe & socket of size of the plug or firecock.

17. 15<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> Turpentine was distilled or boiled in London. 6. Anne

13 Edward II. Fish. 167. 233.

Salmons not to be taken between Sept. 8 & Nov. 11.  
nor young salmon with nets " April 15. & June 24.

13 Richard II. Salmons not to be taken in Lancashire between Sept. 29 (Mich.) and Feb. 2 (Laud.)

22 Edward III. Salmon were packed in butts of 84 Gal. barrel 42.  
Small salmon or grills packed by themselves.  
m. 16. 382 Herring & Eels were put in barrels of 32 gallons.

3 Edward IV. Newfoundland fishery noticed.  
many regulations about taking fish.

13. 14. Charles II. Drift nets, Trawnel or Stream nets not to be used from June to Nov. 30. within 1<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> leagues of shore of Cornwall & Devon. — "Fishgarths" noted. 23. Hen VIII.

33. Henry VIII

Flax & Hemp was to be "watered" in fitts & ponds;  
not in running streams where beasts are watered.

Forestallers } described 5. 6. Edward VI. & punishment ordered.  
Regulators }  
384. Ingrossers }

Foresters, Parkers & Warreners may kill a  
20. Ed. I. trespasser, who will not yield himself, after the peace is cried to him.

Forgery of deeds relating to lands, court rolls, wills, &c.  
5. Elizabeth I. to be punished by <sup>standing</sup> sitting in the pillory in some market town or other open place & there have both his ears cut off & his nostrils slit without and sealed with a hot iron — to be imprisoned for life, & forfeit lands. 2. George II. these & others made felons without clergy.

5. E. Forgery of leases, obligations, bills, release, &c (forfeiture of years to party aggrieved, set upon pillory, lose one ear, & be imprisoned a year)

5. E. Forgery, <sup>both of above</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> offence, is Felony & without clergy.  
Lands & goods forfeited as in other felonies.

16. 385 Fuel in Ed. III. & Elizabeth. was sold — wood by or in talshides, billets, faggots: (oals by sack of 4 bushels.

Fustians — regulated 11. Henry VII. (1496) not to be dressed with any but broad shears. Same Elizabeth 39<sup>th</sup> year.

"Gaol" is the old way of spelling the word.  
Game. &c. many laws

English Laws in force 1784

Goldsmiths went to make their work, of gold  
 Ed. 1. & III. Silan of sterling alloy - vessels, jewels, rings, &c.  
 5 Henry III. Rings of copper & silver <sup>(Lan. 9. 340.)</sup> - not to be gilded; -  
 save only Church ornaments.  
 Henry V. No metal to be gilded, but silver of sterling alloy.  
 18 Elizabeth. Gold ware to be 22 carats fine  
 Silan ware to be 11 oz. 2 parts fine.

Hail shot.

3 Edward IV. None under the degree of a lord to shoot  
 hail shot, or more pellets than one. 10 E. & Impersonator.  
 343. Repeated. Wm & Mary. 6 & 7th years.  
 2m. 16. 377.

Hats & Felts. Elizabeth 8 & 1 year

8 Eliz. Hat maker & Felt maker - is a synonymous.  
 2m. 16. 370. Nothing was to be made of felt, but hats.

Caps were to be knit, and dyed with copperas &  
 gall, or wood & madder. Caps were felled.  
 All hatters must have served 7 years, &c.

Hawk - to steal & carry away a hawk - felony.  
 by 37. Edward III.

Hearth-money - several acts for revenue from  
 this source under Charles II. Repeated 1 Wm & Mary.

Highways [Luticel 8. 398. Illud 7. 327. Illud 2. 280. M. 12. 13]  
 2 & 3. Philip & Mary.

Constables and Church Wardens of each parish,  
 "to call together some of their neighbors" in Easter week,  
 and choose 2 Surveyors of highways, for the year,  
 who shall serve or pay 20s. each. The R. & C. W. shall  
 name 4 days <sup>for providing materials</sup> for mending highways, between that  
 time & midsummer; notice of the days to be given in  
 the parish church, Sunday after Easter.

Every one having a team, or plough-land either arable or  
 pasture, is to send 2 men with team & tools, to work  
 8 hours on each of the 4 days - or forfeit 10s. day.  
 Every cottager to work himself or find one to work  
 for him, 8 hours on each of the 4 days, or forfeit 1s. day.  
 Surveyors may order 2 laborers instead of a team.

5 Elizabeth.

\* The 4 days attuned to C. Rest as before. Trees and  
 bushes growing in highway to be cut down; ditcher scoured &c.  
 18 Eliz. A Subsidy man according to 5 E. in goods or 40s  
 in lands, not included in Statute of P. & Mary, is to find  
 2 men to work on the ways, as by the statute.  
 (though a cottager)

22 Charles II. No carriage to go in highways with above  
 5 horses at length; if any draw with more horses  
 or oxen, they shall go in pairs, except 1 horse  
 \* Country people to give 6 days labor each to highways between Michaelmas 1775. &c. opposite.  
 2m. 16. 381.  
 2m. 2. 11.  
 2m. 8. 87.



English Laws in force 1714

22 (Char. II. Highways - continued).

Delinquents to pay - a day laborer neglecting is to pay 1/6 ~~day~~; men & horse 3/ car with 2 men 10/.

Surveyors to be chosen Christmas week, by such persons as in 2 & 3. P. tillers - 6 days, to be employed in finding materials, - by all liable to attend. 3 & 4 Wm tillers.

A new & more complex method of appointing surveyors - They are to be persons of some estate; if they refuse to serve, shall pay 5<sup>s</sup>.

Some highways called 20 feet broad -

Some do not 20 feet broad; no rubbish to be laid in them; owners of adjoining lands are to clear (or scour) their ditches, and shall cut down all trees, bushes & shrubs in these highways, and open their hedges right up from the roots (on highways not 20 feet broad) -

Surveyors to examine roads, bridges, watercourses, causeys, &c. once in 4 months, & report their condition the next Sunday in the parish church, after sermons, a the defaults - and if the defaults are not amended in 30 days, the Surveyors to amend them, & be reimbursed by the party who should have done the same, or so much as the Justice thinks fit.

When Surveyors have expended sums on the highways, they are to be reimbursed by a rate laid on, as for the support of the poor, 43d Elizabeth; that is, on persons usually rateable to the poor. Such assessments not to exceed in 1 year 6<sup>d</sup> in the  $\frac{1}{100}$  of the yearly value of land, &c. nor of 6<sup>d</sup> per 20<sup>s</sup> in personal estate.

Horse causeys to be at least 3 feet broad.

Old laws not repealed by this act remained in force.

\* Did they include the 6 days, &c. yearly? apparently, 6 days, finding materials, or 6 days, mending, mean same 6 days.

Highways on which toll was paid are noticed - some acts in time of 6 Charles II. of this kind, 9 towards, and p. 421.

Gravel, chalk, sand & stone, were dug & carted

A Highway, 7 & 8. William III. had toll established to get money to pay for repairs, &c. "Turnpike" was act 1724. in a place on the road - Horse to pay 1<sup>d</sup>. Stage coach on hackney coach 6<sup>d</sup>, other coach, calashes or Chariots 6d. 3 Wagon 1/1. Cart 8<sup>d</sup>. Score of sheep or lambs 1<sup>d</sup>, score of calves 3<sup>d</sup>. Score of hogs 3<sup>d</sup>. Score of neat cattle 6<sup>d</sup>. Some exceptions in favor neighboring farmers, procs, &c.

Turnpike in this book is first used in this act. This was not permanent toll, but only long enough to get the means of first putting it in repair & keeping it so for 15 years.

The Toll in 15. Charles II. was temporary.

\* & it is curious to see "the necessity was forced to give their gratuitous labor 6 days in the year" in the 17th century, for days hired labor did the rest, & the expense was met by a rate. The routes connecting great towns were more numerous, most completely by the rural population & twice so. Wholly unnecessary right? Did not poor persons of land & teams do something? P. 11 is wrong. See next page.

175 English Laws in Force 1714  
Highways or Turnpikes.

Wm 1st 8th.

Another highway with Toll. The surveyors were to repair it by forcing such men & carts as were liable to work on highways, to work on it, there were to be paid for their labor after the usual rate of the country, but none to be compelled to travel over 4 miles from his home. To defray these charges toll was to be paid (same as on preceding page) — "by setting up a turnpike or otherwise," at the place of collection. Surveyors seem to have borrowed money to repair the road. The profits of the toll might be sold not exceeding 15 years, to get money to pay the sums borrowed, &c.

It was the same with the preceding act. Those by law chargeable with repairs of the road still remained. 50.

1696. No travelling waggon, wain or carriage was to be drawn in a common highway with above 8 horses, or 8 oxen & 4 horses, or 6 oxen and 2 horses, or 2 oxen & 6 horses, or 4 oxen & 4 horses — and then shall draw in pairs with a pole between wheel horses, & the others to be in a line with them. 40/  
This repealed 6 Anne, & those in husbandry &c. excepted. Penalty.

1696. Any person having in possession woodland or other land of 50 £ value per annum shall be deemed to have a Plough-land, as to highways.

" Horse Causes & Foot Causes noticed <sup>inserted in 240.</sup>  
Cartway to a market town, must be at least 8 feet broad. <sup>by some law</sup>

8.9. William 1st

Enlarging Highways — to be done by Jur. Servants.

but not to widen over 8 yards — not to pull down any house, nor take away any ground from garden, orchard, court or yard. Jury to assess damages, <sup>not over 25 years purchase</sup> and when the owner has received the money awarded, "the interest of the owner shall be divested out of him, and the said ground shall be esteemed a public highway to all intents whatsoever."

The money to pay for the land & to make Ditches & fences, to be assessed "upon all such persons that ought to repair said highways" — to be paid in 10 days, &c. Such assessment not to exceed 6d in £ for land, nor 6d in £ for personal estate.

" Where two <sup>or more</sup> highways meet, if thought necessary, a stone or post shall be set up with an inscription directing to the next market town to which each of said ways lead, in large letters, just as is of persons to direct where party shall be set.  
In William and Anne's reign, were many more toll highways or Turnpikes, for 15. 20. 25 years, &c. to pay the money borrowed, &c.

[A dear Smith says tolls on turnpikes, in many cases, were much more, even double, what was necessary to repair the roads, in great abuse.]



# English Laws in Force 1714

76

## Highways

- 5 June. Toll on new road was  
Stage, Hackney coach, other coach, calash, chair  
and chaise 1/-  
wagon, wain or cart loaded with grain 6?  
other waggon 1/- other cart 8?  
Drove of sheep 4 lambs, 40 or more 3. 30 hogs 3.  
7 or more pack horses in a gang, other than  
horns laden with grain, 3. — all for 21 years.  
"Caravan" is put down among carriages in one place.  
None of these acts were to be in force over 21 years.

## 6 June

p. 175.  
anno. 2. 211.  
m. 11. 95  
Travelling waggon or carriage (not employed  
in husbandry &c.) were not to be drawn by  
above 6 beasts. Penalty 5£. — might be more  
up hills.

(Teams in those days were composed of  
a large number of animals, on farms,  
roads, &c.)

Quarter Sessions Justice fixed yearly the prices  
of all land carriage of goods by common  
waggoners & carriers. 3 & 4. Wm & Mary.

## Holy Days & Fasting Days

- 1 Charles I. Bear baiting, bull baiting, cock-fighting,  
common plays forbidden on Lords Day.  
Offender to pay 3/4 or sit in the stocks 3 hours —
- 3 Ch. I. — Carrier horse, waggon or wagon,  
carman & cart, wainman & wain,  
drover & cattle, not to travel on Lords Day. 20  
Butchers not to kill or sell meat. 6/8. for full
- 12 Charles II. May 29. Restoration, to be celebrated  
by prayers, &c. "all persons" to attend.
- " 30th January to be observed in all churches  
and chapels, as a day of Fasting & penitence  
for the murder of Charles I.
- 29 Charles II. No worldly business to be done on Lords Day  
penalty 5/. — ~~Not~~ to travel on Lords Day,  
~~chaise~~, drovers, waggoners, butchers, horse-  
coursers, puglers or servants of them — 20/-  
none to travel in boat or wherry.  
Cooking might be done, milk sold.

## Herrings

- 23 Eliz. A barrel of 31 gallon wine measure  
is a barrel of herrings — usually 1000  
herrings at least.

## English Laws in Force 1714

Horses &amp;c. [Gen. 9. 328 and Nat. Hist. 2. 272. m. 14. 320. m. 16. 381.

m. 14. 320. **Clares** in certain cases to be 13 hands high from  
 27 Hen. 8. the bottom of the hoof to the top of the shoulder  
 each hand 4 inches.

32 H. 8. **Stoned Horses**, on the commons, 2 years old  
 m. 16. 381. to be 15 hands high from bottom of hoof to top  
 of withers. [Amesbury, 1711.]

8 Eliz. In some counties, stoned horses not to be  
 m. 16. 381. under 13 hands high. [In 6 counties, see insertion, p. 72.]

22. 23 Charles II. **Hunting**

Persons not having lands or other estate of 100 £ per  
 an. 40. 9. 75. year or for life, or lease of 99 years of 150 £ year,  
 m. 16. 370. except the sons of an Esquire & those of higher Degree,  
 and owners and keepers of forests, parks, chases  
 and warrens, shall not use any gun, bow  
 or cross bow to kill Deer or conies, nor keep  
 m. 16. 371. any buckstall, ferret, dog net or other  
 engine.

12 Anne. Interest fixed at 5 per cent.

**Jurors.**

2 Henry V. Jurors, in capital trials, and in cases  
 above 40 marks, must have lands or tenements  
 m. 2. 288. of the yearly value of 40 s.

17 Eliz. Jurors in above & some other cases to have  
 lands to the yearly value of 4 £.

Lists of men qualified for jurors were to be  
 7 & 8 Wm. made out in every county yearly. The  
 m. 2. 288. Sheriff to have a copy. Sheriff to select  
 from this list.

**Justices of Peace, in Edward III. reign.****King**

13 Charles II. To say the King is a heretic or papist,  
 "to publish or utter any words or things  
 to stir up the people to dislike the King's  
 person or the government" — such not  
 to exercise any office whatever.



English Laws in Force 1714.

Laborem, &c. [Edwards 4. 298]

2.3. Edward VI. Artificers, Workmen and Labours that conspire together concerning their work or wages, shall forfeit each 10£ — if he do not pay, to be imprisoned 20 days on bread & water — 2<sup>d</sup> offence 20£, if not paid in 6 days, to sit in pillory — 3<sup>d</sup> offence, 40£, or if not paid, pillory, one ear cut off, & not to be credited.

p. 229  
m. 16. 378

5 Elizabeth. None shall hire or be hired under a year, in the arts of a clothier, woollen weaver, tucker, fuller, clothworker, sheersman, Oyer, Hosier, Taylor, shoemaker, tanner, Jeweller, baker, brewer, glover, cutter, Smith, farrier, currier, saddler, shoemaker, turner, capper, hat or felt-maker, Fletcher, arrowhead maker, butcher, cook, miller. Certain persons, <sup>or all males under 30 who have any work of these trades,</sup> compelled to serve at these trades for the wages limited by the Statute — but none who are worth in land 40s. per year in good 10£, & none who are over 30 & married.

All between 12 & 60. not employed about husbandry, mines, glass, coal, fishing, sailing, not gentleman or born, not scholar, not worth 40s. a year in land or 10£ in money, not having a father or ancestor, whose heir he is, worth 10£ a year in land or 40£ in goods: all such "shall be compelled to serve in husbandry" & not depart.

Every servant going to any city or town shall have 2 testimonials, &c. that he had liberty to depart, &c. If he do not get such a testimonial, he is to be whipped as a vagabond.

Edw. 2. 281.  
Hise. 7. 51.  
nearly the same  
Hise. 3. 48a  
Edw. 7. 164.  
Edw. 4. 298.  
m. 16. 361.  
an year 1493

Hours of Labor.

Those that labour by day or week, from March 15 to Sept. 15. shall work from 5 A.M. till between 7 & 8. P.M. except 2 hours for breakfast, dinner & drinking and 1/2 hour for sleeping <sup>at noon</sup> — from May 15 to Aug. 15. — From Sept. 15 to March 15 to work from twilight to twilight, except 1 1/2 hour for breakfast & dinner. 1d to be deducted for an hour's absence.

Then that take work by Great, not to leave it till it is finished.

p. 177  
Hise. 4. 298

Wages of labours, artificers & others that have been formerly rated, or concern husbandry to be fixed yearly for the county, by the Sheriff and justices of the peace, or in Corporations by heads officers. None shall give or take greater — penalty of former 5£ & 10 days in prison; of latter 20 days imp.

## English Laws in force 1714.

## Laborers &amp;c.

5 Eliz. continued

Artificers shall work in haytime & harvest on pain of imprisonment in the stocks 2 days & 1 night. Laborers not retained in service by the statute, may go to other shires in haytime & harvest, but must carry testimonials that they have not sufficient work in the place where they lived.

Unmarried Women, fit to serve, from 12 to 40 "shall be compellable to serve for cononimble time and wages" in pain of imprisonment.

Housholdings & Apprentices. C.S. [M. 10. 14. 232]  
 Husband and wife } may take apprentices, man 10 & under 18 to serve in husbandry till 21, or 24 years.

Housholdings & Artificers, or using an art } in a town corporate, may take apprentices for 7 years; term ought not to exceed till they are 24.

Merchants, Mercers, Drapers, Goldsmiths, Ironmongers, Embroidurers, Clothiers, in towns corporate } shall take no apprentices but their own children, or those whose parents have a freehold of 40 s. a year. In market towns, Artificers may take the children of other artificers. In do. u. Merchants &c. (or above) must take their own children, or those whose parents have 60 s. freehold.

Smiths, wheelwrights, ploughwrights, millwrights, carpenters, rough-masons, plasterers, sawyers, limeburners, brick-makers, bricklayers, tilers, Sattlers, helyers, tile-makers, linen-weavers, turners, coopers, millers, earthen-potters, woollen-weavers of household cloth, fullers, wood-burners, thatchers, shinglers, may take apprentices whose parents have no land.

None to use any art or mystery but those who have served an apprenticeship of 7 years.

Woollen cloth weavers - to take apprentices whose parents have freehold of 40 s. a year, & their own children.

Cloth-workers, Fullers, Sheermens, weavers, tailors, Shoemakers, shall have one journeyman to 3 apprentices. Worsted makers in Norwich & Norfolk, excepted.

"If any person fit to make an apprentice refuse to serve on demand" he may be committed to ward till he shall be willing to serve. He must be under 21.

Justices to have 5 s. a day for services under this statute, payable only fines arising out of breach thereof.

London & Norwich may take apprentices as in former statutes.

1) Amended.

The statute of 5. Eliz. shall give power to Justices of the peace to rate the wages of any laborers, weavers, spinsters and workmen or workwomen what soever. The Rates to be proclaimed, &c.

(These things all in force in 1714, except a single section repealed 5 & 6 Wm & Mary.



English Laws in Force 1714  
Leases.

180

13 Eliz. One having a benefice or ecclesiastical promotion with cure may lease it, but the lessor shall be ordinarily resident and serving the cure, without being absent over 80 days in one year; lease to void if he is longer absent. A parson who has 2 benefices may demise one to his curate - curate not to be absent over 40 days in a year.

Leather <sup>Ellis vol. 9, 262, 263.</sup>

9 Anne. A duty on all hides & skins imported, pressed or tanned, & some undressed - on hides tanned in England &c.

"Goat skins tanned in shomack or otherwise in resembling Spanish leather, 2d per lb." tanned in E.

"Sheepskins tanned in Rouen in E. 1<sup>st</sup> per lb.  
" " " for gloves & carzels, in E. 1/2<sup>d</sup> lb.

There were calveskins, kipps, dog skins, horseskins, deer skins, beaver skins, &c.

Tanned Hides, are those tanned in woode made of the bark of trees or shomack.

Hides dressed in oil, are made into leather in oil or any liquor of which oil is the chief ingredient.

Tanned hides, are those dressed in allum, salt, or meal.

Hides not to be gashed or cut in the flaying - penalty 2/6 a hide, and 1/4 a calf skin, when offered for sale.

7 Anne. Libraries in Parishes. {unprovided for poor clergy - only - Wilson's justice.

Some libraries in parishes noticed - given by "the founder" - his orders to be observed.

Some were for the use of the incumbent (parson) and some seem for more public use. [Perhaps all were for the Parson; yes.

p. 192 Linen Cloth.

28 Henry 8. Dorellas and Lookerama. were made in E.

15 Charles II. Act about making linen cloth, &c.

## London.

19 Charles II. Reloulding the city.

Houses of first sort to be 2 stories high, besides cellars & garrets, cellars 6 1/2 feet - each story 9 feet, first story 2 bricks thick, 2 1/2 brick, garret walls 1 brick at least. Party walls 1 1/2 bricks.

Houses of 2<sup>d</sup> sort. 3 stories high; cellars 6 1/2 feet; first story 10 feet high, 2, 10; 3, 9; first story walls 2 1/2 bricks thick; 2 + 3, 1 1/2 brick, garret 1 brick - party walls 2 bricks for 1st story, and 1 1/2 bricks for 2<sup>d</sup>.

Houses of 3<sup>d</sup> sort. 4 stories high, first 10 feet, 2, 10 1/2, 3, 9 feet, 4th 8 1/2; thickening of walls 2 1/2 bricks, upwards 1 1/2 bricks; garret walls 1 brick; Party walls as 2<sup>d</sup> sort.

Houses of 4<sup>th</sup> sort, only 4 stories - left to builder's discretion as to height of stories. There were for citizens & persons of Quality.

all the outside to be of brick or stone, or brick & stone, except door cases, window frames, the breast & summers and other parts of first story, between the piers. &c.

## English Laws in Force 1714.

## Houses in London - continued.

19 Charles II.

In high streets, the balconies 4 feet broad with rails & bars of iron, in the front of houses. to extend  $\frac{1}{3}$  part of front; the rest to be filled with a pent-house, covered with lead, slate or tiles, plastered underneath, - as wide as balcony - water falling from houses, balconies & pent-houses to be conveyed by party-pipes on sides or front of houses, into the channels. - Pavements of flat stone to be made under balconies & pent-houses

C. 1711. g. 333.

First floor over cellar, in houses of 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>d</sup> sort. not to be over 18 in under 6 inches above the streets, - to be a circular step without the building.

No bulks, jetties, windows, ports, seats, &c. shall extend beyond the ancient foundations - only in high streets, stall boards when shop windows are open may extend 11 inches into streets.

Sept. 2. to be a Day of Fasting & Humiliation forever, in London & Liberties, except it come on Sunday, then the next day, (in reference to the fire.)

1<sup>st</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> { Timber was used in building for Summers and wall plates - in the floors. [an wall plates, raisings &c. see C. 1711. c. 309]  
Rafter, principal, single.  
Joists, - garret floors.

Other sorts had Summers or girders, wall plates, joists, lintels, rafters, purlins, &c. Laths.  
Quarters. Peers were of stone.  
Roofs, window frames & cellar floors, of oak.  
Sile pieces of oak.

The Summers or girders not to be less than 10 inches into the walls; joists not less than 8 inches.  
C. 1714. 309

51 Parish Churches were to be rebuilt by duty on coats, &c.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the money for building parish churches may be employed in Cathedral of St. Paul.

22 & 23 Charles II. The Annual Tithes of the 51 Churches (some are single, some are two of old ones united) are to be as follows; each is given - the tithes of each are from 100 to 200 £  $\pm$  100. 110. <sup>130</sup> 120. 140. 150. 160. 170. 180 and 200 £ - average 150 or more. The parson, vicar, and curate to have these sums, besides glebes, perquisites, gifts & requests. This sum to be annuities on all hereditaments what so ever, except parsonage & vicarage houses, or proprietors to allow as they ought before the fire; this to be a part of the above tithes; not to be assessed.

50 New Churches ordered under Anne. - built & pt of fund, for ministers salary, paid by public - part of salary raised on parishioners. Salaries 275 £. 250, 240, 215 £. &c. as ordered under George I & II.



## \* Lotteries—

10 & 11. Wm. III. Lotteries abolished. There had been many.  
 8 Anne. Lottery to raise money for the public.  
 Counterfeiting a ticket, felony without benefit.  
 Many lotteries succeeded. All had the "felony".

James E Bigamy—death is the punishment.  
 — Marriage—[all marriages to be in Church. Geo II]

12 Charles II. All marriages by Justices of Peace, or according to any act of Parliament, since May 1642, are made of effect, as if according to the rites of the Church of England.

1696. None to be married without publication of banns, or license. Banns to be pub. 3 Sabbaths.

Provincing Vlanchez & Fleus.

Acts. 4 James I. 15 Charles II. &c.

Merchandise.

(4483.) / Richard III. Merchant Strangers not to import any of the following articles:—

Girdles, Points, Leather-laces, purses, pouches, Pins, Gloves, Knives, Hangers, Taylors' shears, Scissors, Andirons, Cobbards, Tongues, Firelocks, Gridirons, Stocklocks, Keys, Hinges, Carvers, Shuors, painted glass, painted paper, painted cloths, saddles, boots, bits, stirrups, chairs, Turnets, hanging candlesticks, holy water-pots, chafin dishes, hanging lavers, curtain rings, cards for wool, Round cards, sheers, buckles for shoes, spits, bells, hawkbells, tin heads, spoons, wire of latten & iron, Iron candlesticks, grates, horns for lanterns, & others.

("Transjust" in Charles II. &c. used for "export".)

12 Charles II. Might be Restricted.

Armor, Bandeliers, bridlebits, halbert-heads, Holsters, Muskets, Carbines, Howling pieces, Pistols, Pikeheads, sword & rapier blades, saddles, &c.

Also these articles when they do not exceed these prices at the port: wheat 4s 9d gr. 1/2, beans and peas 2s 1/2, Quarts, Barley & malt 2s 1/2, oats 1s 1/2, Beef 5s the barrel, pork 6s 1/2, Bacon 6s 1/2, Butter 9d. lb. Candles 5d. lb.

\* Lotteries—One 8 & 9 Wm. It is difficult to understand it. It seems to have been for the purpose of borrowing money on certain duties. Tickets 10s. Prizes from 10s to 1000s. many of the tickets bore 1 farthing a day interest.

Millers to have only 3 pints in a bushel of corn (1/24 part) and one pint in a bushel of malt, if brought to the mill.

old  
 11. 7. 176. (see statute 51. Henry III. seems to give millers 1/24th only—not to have heaped measure.

## English Laws

Militia [called "standing militia." misc 3.64.]

13<sup>th</sup> 14 Charles II. [See Chamberlain, misc. 3. 64. 65. Macaulay also  
Drilling & instruction not to occupy over 14 days in a year. all day only  
if necessary, & then all the better.]

Horse, Horseman & Arms to be furnished by those  
who have 500 £ per annum, or 6000 £ in goods or money.

Footsoldier & Arms to be provided by those that have  
30 £ per annum, or 600 £ in goods or money.

Several may be joined together in the charge of  
funding a horse, horseman & arms, <sup>or footsoldier & arms</sup>, but none  
under 100 £ a year, or 1200 £ personal estate shall  
contribute in finding any horse.

Proopers to have 2<sup>d</sup>. per day, and Footsoldiers (if the  
person charged serve not in person) 1<sup>st</sup>. per day, for  
as many days as they are absent.

In case of invasion, the persons charged to find a month's  
pay, to be repaid by the King.

Carrriages for powder &c. of 5 horses or 6 oxen  
noted - to have 60 a mile one way.

[In addition below. Macaulay has, instead of foot soldier's, pikeman or musketeer."

1 Wm. III. [See Military Antiquities. Com & misc. 2. 107.]

General Musters only once a year; not over 4 days.  
Company Trainings, not over 4 times in a year,  
and not over 2 days at a time.

Horseman to have - a back, breast & pot - 2 latter to be  
pistol proof if he be a sword, case of pistol, barrels 14 inches  
Horse to have Saddle, with bars & straps, bit & bridle,  
pectoral & crupper.

Musketeers to have muskets with barrels 3 feet  
& a bore for bullets of 12 to the pound; a collar  
of Bandoliers & a sword.

Pikemen - to have a pike of ash not under 16 feet long,  
with a back, breast, headpiece & sword.

Militia of London - train-bands to be levied as formerly.

15 Charles II.

See above Horseman to pay muster master 1<sup>st</sup>. a year, & footman 6.  
Horseman to bring to a muster 1/4 lb powder & 1/4 lb bullets  
Musketeers - 1/2 lb powder & 1/2 lb bullets  
& he has a match-lock, 3 yards of match.  
There to be all the charge of the "finders" of soldiers.

## Money

4 Henry 4. Silver half pence & farthings were coined  
14. 15. Henry 8. Silver was coined into groats, 2 pence,  
pence, halfpence, & farthings.

## News

None were to report any false news or  
lies, &c. Edward III. Richard II

Continued. Not telling of false news, lies, or other false things  
whereof discord or scandal may arise, shall be committed  
till he find out the author; if he cannot find him, he to be punished.  
Under Ed. F. & Mary & Elizabeth. Statutes not now in force. Nelson.



# English Laws Quakers.

184

13814 Charles II. If 5 or more Quakers assemble under pretence of joining in religious worship, not authorized by law, the offender shall pay <sup>not over</sup> 5 £ for 1st offence or be committed to goal or house of correction 3 months; for 2<sup>d</sup> offence shall pay not over 10 £, or be committed as above 6 months, to be kept at hard labor; for 3<sup>d</sup> offence they shall abjure the realm or may be transported to any plantations by ship.

Norwich made Hats so called of worsted yarn in Edward VI. mats, coverlets, clothe ticks, felts, Runts, Sattens, Hustians of Naples, &c.

Janus I. Plasterer shall not Paint in London, unless he has served 7 years in Painting. The plasterer may use Whiting, blacking, red lead, red ochre, and russet, mingled with size only, not with oil. No painter shall charge over 1/4. a day, for laying on any flat color mingled with oil.

## Pardons.

There were 2 pardons in general terms under Charles II. and 2 under William III. - but in each of these 4 general pardons, there were a great number of exceptions, including capital offences in the exceptions. Robbing of churches is one exception, apparently capital offence.

## Parliament

Electors of Knights of Shire must have a freehold of 40 £ besides reprises. Henry VI. Same in Wm III. that is, 40 £ freehold. 35 Henry VIII. Knights & Burgesses had been used to have Knights 4/ day. Burgesses 2/ day or more, during Parliament. & for time of coming & returning. Now each shire in Wales & Monmouth is to pay its Knights; and each city & borough to pay its Burgesses. 7 Anne. Knights of Shire must have 600 £ per annum free from imburseances; Burgesses 300 £ per annum. - both in lands or tenements, not personal estate.

Paving in London, &c. was done by owners of adjoining lands. Henry VIII. Elizabeth, &c. All repairing pavements, or having both ends nailed to pillory.

Perjury. 5. Elizabeth. Forfeit 20 £. & 6 months imprisonment, if disabled to give evidence. "Heinous perjuries" were punished differently. Suborning another to perjure himself as to property, forfeit is 40 £, or 6 mo. imprisonment. Staid an hour in pillory in same or next market town, he disabled to give evidence, &c. to have both ears nailed to pillory.

Poundage was formerly, or sometimes, on Export, and Imports. Poundage under Charles II. & Wm. III. seems to have been a certain ad valorem duty, or duty on the pound value. - It was in the book of rates, so called, was increased under William - is called a Subsidy. Under Charles II. "a subsidy of tonnage & poundage", 1660. 1690 Same to Wm III. at same rates. 84 Wm. All goods imported to pay a subsidy of 1/4. per pound, in addition to previous duties, in book of rates, (when value was paid

Laws of England.

Physicians & Chirurgeons - [Ann. 9. 246. Marc. 16. 366.]

None to practice in London or within 7 miles, except those examined & admitted by bps of London or Dean of St Pauls, and 4 doctors of physic, & for Chirurgery, expert persons in that faculty. Penalty 5 £ month.

Barbers & Chirurgeons were admitted by this act, in manner of admitting presbiter.

10. Hen. 8. College of Physicians in London established. None to practice physic within 7 miles, but those approved by them. Physicians in the country must have a testimonial from the president & 3 elects of this college, unless he be a graduate of one of Universities. 4 Physicians to search Apothecaries wares, &c. in London. Those of that Company of Physicians may practice Chirurgery.

14. 15. H. 8. Chirurgeons may have 4 condemned persons yearly for anatomies. [Marc. 16. 366.]

32. H. 8. Barbers & Chirurgeons made one Company in London. [Marc. 16. 366.]

Chirurgeons may have 4 condemned persons yearly for anatomies. [Marc. 16. 366.]

Barbers not to use Chirurgery ink; 6h. not to be Barbers. [Marc. 16. 366.]

34. 35. H. 8. Those having knowledge of herbs, roots & waters may practice for any outward sore, wound, swelling or disease, with herbs, ointments, baths, poultices, &emplasters; also drinks for the Stone, Strangury, or agues. [This act much more at law 16. 366.]

Plays, &c. Games.

33. Henry 8th. Sons & male servants from 7 to 17 to have a bow and shafts, to exercise in shooting. Penalty 6/8

Sons & male servants from 17 to 20 to have a bow and 2 arrows & practice shooting. 6/8

None under 24 shall shoot at a standing mark; none over shall shoot a mark 11 score distant. 6/8

None under 19 shall shoot with a bow of yew, except his parents be worth 10 £ a year, or 40 marks in goods. 6/8

Every Town shall have their Butts in repair. 20 p. mo.

Fletchers of London shall sell timber to foreign fletchers.

Aliens not to carry bows & arrows out of the realm.

10. 14. 8. Artificers, & their journeymen, husbandmen, apprentices, laborers, servants at Husbandry, mariners, fishermen, watermen, serving-men, shall not play at Tables, Tennis, Dice, Cards, Bowls, Clash, Coytyn, Logging, or other unlawful game out of Christmas, nor then out of their masters house or presence on pain of 20 s. None to play at Bowls out of his garden or orchard. 6/8. But a servant might play with his master or other gentleman at his masters house (by his masters liberty) at Cards, dice or tables; and if his master hath freehold of 200 £ a year he may license his servant to play at bowls or tennis.

16. Charles II. Those who by fraud or ill practice at cards, dice, table, tennis, bowls, Kittis, shovel board, cock-fighting, horse-races, dog-matches, & foot races or other pastimes, or by betting on the sides of such as play at, ride, &c. acquire money or other things, shall forfeit treble value. — If any play or bet other than ready money, and shall lose over 100 £ at one meeting, such a contract is void; he need not pay. The winner shall forfeit treble the value won over 100 £.

(These all in force 1714.)



## Poor.

43. Elizabeth. 1st Poor Law.

6..156.155. Churchwardens and 2 householders, to be in  
 every parish Overseers of the Poor. They to set  
 poor people to work, to raise by taxation stock  
 for them to work upon; to relieve impotent persons,  
 put forth apprentices, &c. They to meet monthly  
 on Sunday at the Parish Church, after evening prayer,  
 to consider, &c. They may levy taxes to relieve  
 the poor; — bind poor children apprentices  
 males till 24, & females till 21 or marriage: —  
 may erect cottages for the poor, &c.

vol. 14, 232

Father, Grandfather, mother, & mother & children of poor persons  
 to be aided towards their relief, as County Sessions shall appoint

7 James I Apprentices from the poor shall be over 15 when  
 first bound. Money sometimes given with app.

13, 14 Charles I. Poor coming to another parish, may be  
 removed to where they were last legally settled for  
 40 days, unless they give security not to burden  
 the parish. Poor having a certificate may go  
 into other parish to work, without gaining  
 a settlement, viz a certificate from their own  
 parish, declaring them inhabitants there.

If those removed, return, they may be sent to house of  
 correction as vagabonds. Workhouses to be  
 erected for rogues, vagrants, sturdy beggars, and  
 disorderly persons, in London, &c.

{ 40 days quiet residence in a place made a settlement.

By Wm Mullay, 3<sup>rd</sup> & 4<sup>th</sup> years, the 40 days by an after a  
 notice of the person in writing, to Overseers of Poor  
 of his abode, family, &c. This was to be read in  
 the church the next Lord Day.

will 3+4 One gained settlement by holding office a year; or  
 paying taxes; if unmarried, by being hired a year;  
 by being bound apprentice & dwelling in a place;

William III } All who receive parish relief, including  
 8+9. 1697 wives & children, shall wear a large  
 Roman P, with the first letter of the parish  
 or place, cut in red or blue cloth, upon  
 the right shoulder of their upper garment,  
 in a visible manner — the poor refusing  
 to wear it, to have their relief withheld or  
 abridged, or be sent to house of correction 21 days not over.  
 Wm. 9+10 years } Some alteration about settlement — refers to  
 those who bring certificates.

43. Eliz. Overseers of the poor were appointed by 2  
 justices of the Peace, within a month from Easter.

A Parishioner is any one (male) who pays to  
 church & poor.

Potashes were imported into England under  
 Charles II.





Laws of England.

188

Post Office continued  
9 Anne. — (cross stages just noticed in this bill;  
— postage as on distances to & from London.

Postmaster may charge for post-horse 3 mile  
and for the guide 14<sup>s</sup> — (for every horse)

All, viz. P. M. general, officers & deputies, in  
England, went to receive the Sacrament accord-  
ing to Church of Eng<sup>l</sup>, subscribe the Test,  
oaths of allegiance, supremacy & abjuration.  
— then considered as qualified. (No other qual-  
ifications seem to be demanded.)

Deputies & Agents in Scotland; they did not receive  
the Sacrament.

12 Geo. 3. Posts not to pay Ferry-men in North America.

12 Geo. 3. Letters, &c. under this law were single, doubled &  
treble, & prices accordingly; and 1 ounce was same  
price as a quadruple letter.  
Call on horse back & small carts down to 1784. — Mus. 6. 8. 389

Prisons. [See Mus. 15. 304. 305]

19 Henry 7. Sheriff to have the keeping of the common Gaol

23. Henry 8. Gaols to be built in several Counties — sum  
not to have had them as Counties before, but some  
corporate towns had them.

14 Elizabeth. Parishes may be taxed 6<sup>s</sup> & 8<sup>d</sup> each, every  
week, to be levied every Sunday by Ch. wardens,  
towards the relief of prisoners in gaol for debt.

3 James I. An offender, who is to be conveyed to the Gaol  
p. 153  
shall bear all charges of himself & those that  
convey him; his goods may be taken & sold for that  
charge; if he be in good, his parish to pay it.  
[This seems to apply to those acquitted.]

19 Charles II. Poor prisoners for felony or misdemeanor  
may be set to work, &c.

22. 23. Charles II. Prisoners for debt, April 14. 1671. may take  
an oath that they have no property, of the value of  
10<sup>£</sup>, & have not fraudulently disposed of any, and  
if his oath is not disproved at next Quarter Sessions  
(40 days or more after oath) the Gaol is to discharge  
him without fees. But if the creditor insists  
on keeping him in Gaol, he must allow him  
weekly maintenance, not exceeding 1/6. a  
week. [This law does not extend beyond prisoners of debt of any.]

Wearing apparel, bedding for themselves and  
families, stools necessary for their trade, were  
not liable for debts, to amount of 10<sup>£</sup>.

30 Charles II. Prisoners for debt, May 19. 1678. to be released  
same as those April 14. 1671, but none to be  
discharged who have not been 6 months in prison

They may  
not  
apply  
to all  
cases. { A creditor required to furnish maintenance. Strange!  
may set the prisoner to work ~~enough~~ for his support,  
and demand to go 1/2 to prisoner, 1/2 on his debt. This  
may be done in a public workhouse, & the creditor  
may keep him there 2 years, — not longer. If he  
does not maintain himself, creditor must make  
it up. This includes only handicrafts must day labourers,  
Some could be maintained only 3 months before discharge.

## Laws of England.

## Prisoners continued.

2 Wm. III. Those in prison Nov. 28. 1690, to be discharged as in act of 22 & 23 Charles II. Some new conditions.

1695. Statute act for Dec. 25. 1695. In these cases those who owed over 100<sup>l</sup> were not discharged.  
1695. No man under 40 years of age, was to be discharged during the war, unless he enlisted in the service, or procured one to enlist in his stead.

1 Anne. Prisoners for debt Jan. 1. 1701-2, to be discharged after notice, &c; having taken the oath (Poor men's) Creditor may keep him there 3 months by paying 4<sup>d</sup> day in London, and 3<sup>d</sup> in rest of England & Wales, otherwise he is to be discharged 30 days after oath.

Judgments to stand good against lands & goods.  
Discharge from prison does not discharge the debt  
Proviso - Prisoner not to be discharged if he owes 20<sup>l</sup> to one person; nor unless he has been in prison 6 months before the oath; nor unless he enlists in the army or fleet.

2 Anne. Prisoners for debt Nov. 8. 1703. as above.  
Not to be discharged if he owes over 100<sup>l</sup> to one person, nor unless he enlists into the service & continues during the war; or procures one to do this.

Prisoners discharged, it seems, could not be imprisoned again, on any debt contracted before the time specified, as Nov. 25. 1690. Jan. 1. 1701-2. &c.

Those discharged were freed from chamber-rents and prison-fee. —

Prisoners in many cases were charged for chamber-rent. — 1697. Those in King's Bench and Fleet-prisons were to be charged 2<sup>d</sup>/6 week for chamber-rent.

## Probate of wills.

21. Henry 8. Judge's fee for proving a will 2<sup>d</sup>/6 & Registrar 1<sup>d</sup>, when the goods are from 5<sup>l</sup> to 40<sup>l</sup>. (under 5<sup>l</sup> only 6<sup>d</sup> to Registrar) Over 40<sup>l</sup>. Judge 2<sup>d</sup>/6. Registrar 2<sup>d</sup>/6 or 1<sup>d</sup> for 10 lines of the will, each line 10 inches in length.

Letters of Administration, 5<sup>l</sup> to 40<sup>l</sup>, all are 2<sup>d</sup>/6.

& Copy of will a Inventory, same as recording the will, or 1<sup>d</sup> for 10 lines, if the Registrar chooses.

## Purveyors

9. Henry III. Magna Charta. Horses & carts taken are to be paid for, viz carriage 3<sup>d</sup> a day; carriage and 3 horses 1<sup>d</sup>/2 day. — Purveyance abolished, 12 Charles II. Seems restored by James II. 1686. viz

2 James II. Carriages with 4 horses or 6 oxen, or 4 oxen & 2 horses to have 6<sup>d</sup> a mile; in the King's progress. The King's servants not to pay over 6<sup>d</sup> for a bed by night, nor over 3<sup>d</sup> for a bed for their servants; and where they pay for diet, or provide for horses, lodging shall be provided for nothing.



# Laws of England.

## Quakers.

7. 8. William III. Their affirmation allowed, after May 4. 1696.  
when Quakers refuse to pay tithes or church rates when the same are levied by distress & sale of goods.  
No quaker, by this act, is qualified to give evidence in a criminal case, to serve on a jury, or bear office ~~in~~ the government.

## Toleration act. Religion

1. Wm. & Mary. Dissenters from the Church of England are released from certain Statutes of Elizabeth, James I and Charles II; or they are declared not to extend to them, if they take certain oaths, & subscribe a declaration: then to be administered by the Justices at their Gen. Tr. Sessions - to wit: namely, 6<sup>th</sup> fee and 6<sup>th</sup> in certificate.

Such dissenters shall not lock, bar or bolt the doors of the place where they assemble for worship. They are not exempt from paying tithes and other parochial duties to the church or minister. If chosen to a parochial office, they may execute it by deputy that shall comply with the law.

Preachers & Teachers of Dissenting Protestants are freed from penalties of certain laws, referred to, provided they take the oaths & subscribe the declaration at the Quarter Sessions; & <sup>approve</sup> subscribe the articles of religion, 13. Elizabeth, except 34<sup>th</sup>, 35<sup>th</sup>, 36<sup>th</sup> and part of 20<sup>th</sup> articles.

Those who scruple the baptizing of infants, or those "pretending to holy orders", if they perform as above, except subscribing to part of the 27<sup>th</sup> article, shall be as other dissenting ministers. The ministers, above noticed, shall be exempt from juries, from all parochial or ward offices, or any other office in any hundred, shire, city, town &c.

Laws for attending divine service, to be in force against all, unless they attend at some place allowed by this act. These congregations not to be disturbed. The place of meeting to be certified to the bishop or to Quarter Sessions.

## 9. 10. William III. Blasphemy Statute.

"To deny any one of the persons of the Holy Trinity to be God" &c. 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> offences.

10. Anne. An act to keep conformists more conformid, or those holding any office. All who held office had to receive the Sacrament, &c. If after this they were present at a conventicle of 10 persons (besides the family, if in a house, or 10 persons only elsewhere) where the Royal Family shall not be prayed for in express words according to the Liturgy, each shall forfeit 40<sup>£</sup>. & be adjudged incapable to hold that office or any other. The conventicle was one for the exercise of religion.

191  
Laws of England  
Religion - continued.

21 Henry VIII. Spiritual persons of the Kings Council may purchase license to keep 3 benefices with cure; Chaplains of the King, Queen, Kings' children, brethren, sisters, uncles & aunts may so keep each of them two.  
Archb. & Duke may each have 6 chaplains; Marquis & Earl 5; Viscount & other bishops 4; Chancellor, Baron & Kt. of Garter 3; Ditcher, Marchioness, Countess, & baroness, King widows, 2; Treasurer & Controller of Kings House, Kings Secretary, Dean of his chapel, Kings Almoner, Master of the Rolls, each 2; Ch. Justice Kgs. Bench, Wardens of Cinque Ports, each 1. Early, foregoing chaplains may purchase license or dispensation to keep 2 benefices.

Brethren & sons of Temporal Lords may purchase license to keep 2 benefices with cure; and brethren & sons of a Knight may keep two.

Doctors & Bachelors of Divinity, Doctors of Law, Bachelors of Law Canon, admitted to their degrees by the Universities, may purchase license to keep 2 benefices with cure.

Abps. may have 2 more chaplains, 8 in all.

King's Chaplain may have as many benefices as the King gives him; & the King may license his chaplains for nonresidence.

Rights & liberties - Feb 13. 1688 - meaning 1688-9  
Many changes against James II.

Rivers - Many acts to make Rivers Navigable under Wm. III. Tolls on things conveyed on them to defray charges. &c. Made Navigable by locks, new channels, weirs, &c.

Nightwalkers in Edward III's reign seem to have been thieves & robbers - then called Robertsmen, Wasters, or Denev catchers, Robbers.

13. Edward I. When robberies & felonies are committed fresh pursuit is to be made from town to town and county to county. Hundred to answer for Robberies

27 Edw. Hue & Cry to be legal, must be by both horse & foot.  
A Hue & Cry is said to be "levied upon" someone. Ed. I.

13 & 14 Charles II. Moss-Troopers noticed - of Northumb. & Cumb.

12 Anne. Stealing money or goods to amount of 40/- in a day, house or out-house, without any breaking in, - is barred from benefit of clergy

9 & 10 Wm. Salt - 56 lbs to be esteemed a bushel  
10 & 11 Wm do - 75 lbs of rock salt or salt rock, to be esteemed a lb, as taken from the rock-pits. This was refined.  
11. 2. 1786 There were other Salt works, & imported Salt.  
1784. 93 Duties on Salt. Satted "roads" were brought to England.



# Laws of England.

192

\* Schoolmaster, who keeps any public or private school or seminary, or teach any youth as tutor in England, &c. must declare that they will conform to the liturgy of the church of E. & request to receive the Sacrament, &c. before licensed by the bishop. If afterwards resorts to a conventicle, he is liable to a penalty, & is rendered incapable of teaching school. If he teach any Catechism but that in Comm. Prayer, his license is void. The Bps. to proceed against any one teaching without license.

This act not to extend to those of foreign reformed churches in E.

Not to extend to any person who instructs youth in reading, writing, arithmetic, or mathematical learning, so far as it relates to Navigation.

1707 Scotland & England United.

English Land Tax of ———— £ 1,197,763  
Quota for Scotland ———— 48,000

Presbyterianism established as the Religion of Scotland, "to all generations," & in the 14 Universities.

Several offences in Scotland made capital that were not so before, by the articles of Union.

10th Anne

Episcopelians may have assemblies for divine worship without distress, under pastor ordained by Pres. Bps. not to hold meetings with doors locked &c. & not to be exempt from tithes or church duties to the minister of the parish when they belong. Episcopal ministers may pray, preach, marry, &c. ministers of Pres. & Epis. churches to pray in time of service "in express words for the Queen and Royal family" - first offence to forfeit 20 lb.

10th Anne  
1710  
Comm. 10, 370

Linen (cloth in Scotland, 17 yard or  $\frac{3}{4}$  yd wide after it is whitened) & 84 yards long;  $\frac{1}{2}$  piece 42 yds. &c. and  $1\frac{1}{4}$  yds wide or  $\frac{3}{8}$  yd. that is brown or green cloth. White to be 40 yards in a piece, & width as above. Linnen 6 checks, 17 yard or  $\frac{3}{4}$  yd wide, full. Striped Linnen or "u." or  $1\frac{1}{4}$  yd. full. Linnen for neck cloths, 12 in a piece. Tickings, 7 yard or  $\frac{3}{4}$  yd. wide, full.

11th Anne

Lime and pigeons dung not to be used in whitening. Dornick Table cloths - blue full 27 yards broad. Dornick for a napery or Towelling  $\frac{3}{4}$  yd. or  $\frac{1}{2}$  yd wide.

12th Anne  
Comm. 9, 337

\* Schoolmaster in Nelson's Justice 12 Edition 1745 had to be allowed by the Bishops, &c.

Sessions, Quarterly, sit 4 times a year - held by 2 or more Justices. They do not try felonies, but many things and offences are brought before them.

\* Schoolmaster by the Canons, an all to teach the Catechism of the church, bring their scholars to the church, and afterwards examine them as to the Sermon, Catechism in Latin & English.

# Laws of England.

## Services & Sacraments

- 1 Ed. III. None to "speak or do any thing in contempt of the most holy Sacrament" in pain of imprisonment; & fine at Kings will.
- 5 & 6 Ed. VI. Any one convicted of being present at any other form of Common Prayer than that by Law established, shall for 1<sup>st</sup> offence be imprisoned 6 months; 2<sup>d</sup>. 12 months, 3<sup>d</sup> for life.
- Every one must go to the Church every Sunday & Holiday or be punished by censure of the Church.
- 18 Eliz. Same censure, & 1<sup>st</sup> forfeit, for not attending Sund. & Holyday
- Every minister required to use book of Com. Prayer as established, under Ed. VI. & under Eliz. To use any other was a heavy offence
- 3 Jas I. All ministers to give thanks Nov. 5, & say morning prayer, for preservation of King, &c.
27. 14. 220 Every person shall always attend this solemnity. No penalty.
- (No Schoolmasters but conformists licensed, were allowed under Charles II, & this prohibition seems to have continued.

## Sewers.

Commissioners of Sewers, under Henry VI. perhaps before. <sup>known before by Statute. - some proper King before.</sup>

## Sheep

25. Hen VIII. None to keep over 2000 sheep.

## Sheriffs. [1220. 111003.

- 29 Elizabeth. Sheriffs, Undersheriffs, Bailiffs, or their deputies shall take for serving an execution only 1<sup>st</sup>. for every pound under 100£ & 6<sup>d</sup> for every pound above 100£. This act does not extend to cities or corporations.
13. 44 Charles II. No Sheriff shall have more than 40 more servants with liveries attending upon him at the assizes, nor under 20, in any county of England, nor under 12 in Wales. This does not extend to sheriffs of London & Middlesex, & some others,

## Fish & Flesh. (under Ships, &c

- 5 Eliz. No one shall eat flesh on fish days in pain of 3£ or 3 months imprisonment; A Peer may have license to eat flesh at all times or his lady, by paying 26/8 yearly to poor. A knight or his lady by paying 13/4. Any inferior person " " " " 6/8. The Minister may grant license to a sick person. One licensed to eat flesh, shall have at his table fish also.

## Sheep

- 8 Eliz. Those who transport them beyond seas shall forfeit all goods, be imprisoned a year, and "have his hand cut off in open market" 2<sup>d</sup> offence, death as a felon. <sup>in a market town upon any market day, if there sailed a ship</sup>
3. 14 Charles II. To export wool was made felony. Repealed 7. 8. Wm III. but some regulations remained. <sup>for first offence</sup>
11. 7. 2086. <sup>for first offence</sup>
3. 14 Charles II. To export wool was made felony. Repealed 7. 8. Wm III. but some regulations remained. <sup>for first offence</sup>



# Laws of England.

1794

Stores, Naval. — Premiums on the import of

3 Anne. Tax; 4 per ton, or 8 barrels of 31½ gallons,  
Pitch, or 20 gross hundred, in 8 barrels, 4<sup>½</sup>  
Rosin or Turpentine, per ton, in 8 barrels, 3<sup>½</sup>  
Hemp, water rotted, per ton, 6<sup>½</sup>  
Masts, yards & Bowsprits, per ton, 40 feet, 20<sup>½</sup>.

Then from American Colonies.

No person north of Pennsylvania, shall fell any  
pitch, pine or tar trees, not enclosed, under  
12 inches diameter, 3 feet from the ground. Penalty 5<sup>½</sup>

None in these Colonies (N. of Penn.) shall set fire  
to woods or forests wherein are pitch, pine or tar  
trees prepared for making pitch & tar, without  
notice to those who had purchased them, &c. per. 10<sup>½</sup>

Premiums for 5 years, beginning Jan. 1. 1705 (

7 Anne. None in above Colonies (all N. of Penn.) shall  
fell any white pine or other pine tree fit  
for Masts, not being property of a private  
person, such tree being 24 inches diameter  
or more 12 inches from the earth. Penalty 100<sup>½</sup>

None shall mark pine trees with the broad  
arrow, except the Surveyor General of  
her Majesty's wood.

Silk

[In Mass. charter 1691, there was a reserve for masts for the royal navy  
of all trees 24 inches and upwards in diameter, 12 inches from the ground  
on any land not heretofore granted to private persons.]

19 Henry VIII. None may import silk wrought  
into ribbons, laces, girdles, cauls, corsets, trowsers,  
or points, by itself or with other stuff

Soldiers

4 & 5 W. III. Their pay was — { Corporal of light horse 17/6 week  
2 Regts. { Dragoon — 8/12 week { Trumpeter and private trooper } 14/0 week  
Sergeant 7/7  
Foot- Corp. & drummer 5/7  
guards Private — 4/11

In the { Sergeants 6/1. Corporal & drummer 4/6  
army { Foot soldier 3/1. and 6<sup>d</sup> week more one in 2 months  
(Foot soldier in the army had 6<sup>d</sup> day.)

(Same in Nelson's Justice 1745.)

Keepers of Inns, alehouses, &c where officers and  
soldiers are quartered, shall have for an officer  
of horse under a captain, for diet, small beer, hay  
and straw, 1<sup>½</sup> a day; such officer of dragoons 1/6 day  
such officer of foot 1/1 — if they have horses, 1/6 a day each.  
Light horseman's diet, small beer, hay & straw 1/1 day.  
Dragoon 9<sup>d</sup> day; foot soldier's diet & small beer  
4<sup>d</sup> per day.

Carriages with 5 horses or 6 oxen to have 8<sup>d</sup> mile  
Cart with 4 horses, 6<sup>d</sup> mile — (for the army.)

195 Laws of England.  
Soldiers - continued.

"Horse, Foot, and Dragoons" were 3. Kind of Soldiers

7 June. Raising men for 1709. "Recruiting the land power"

Clause 6. 43 Commissioners - to raise volunteers - to give 4 to each.

Clause 2. 7. 2088 Next, Constables & Headboroughs, due to search for able bodied men, who do not follow any lawful calling or employment or have not some other lawful & sufficient support. - Then to be brought before the Comrs. & taken for the service, such as are fit; Comrs to pay 20s. to Constables or overseers of poor who brought them, for each one received, for constables pains; & 6<sup>d</sup> per day for keeping him till called for.

Inhabitants of towns must assist; and Comrs may pay 3<sup>d</sup> ~~per day~~ to overseers of the Parish, for use of poor, for every man raised there

"He who hath a vote to elect a member of Parliament shall not be taken for a soldier."

Volunteers were to serve 3 years, if required.

The 4<sup>d</sup>. 3<sup>d</sup>. 20s. & 6<sup>d</sup> a day, called "rewards," - then beside wages.

Harvest men to be exempt from June 15 to Oct. 15.

No waggon to carry over 20 cwt.

Creditor may proceed against soldier, after their discharge, the same as if they had not been soldiers.

All were volunteers or poor - so no payment of money could excuse a man from serving. Poor had no money.

This act for raising soldiers continued for years, with some modifications. It was for "recruiting the land forces & marines."

10 June. Wain with 5 horses, if mile; or with 6 oxen, or 4 oxen and 2 horses, the same; cart or waggon (same as wain) with 4 horses or 4 mules. These were obtained by warrants, were impressed, but the word not used. No waggon to carry over 20 cwt.

Mutiny and Desertion were death. Wm. & Henry.

Swearing or Cursing.

21. January. If done in hearing of a Justice, to pay 1<sup>l</sup>. or be set in stocks 3 hours.

Taylor's. Journeymen Taylor, Servants & Apprentices to Taylors & others employed as Taylors, in making up men's or women's work" in London & Westminster after day 1. 1721. to work from 6 A.M. to 8 P.M. The master to allow 1<sup>l</sup> a day for breakfast, & 1 hour for dinner; and to pay not over 2<sup>l</sup>. day from 25<sup>th</sup> March to 24<sup>th</sup> June and hereby can not be over 1<sup>l</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>

07 Geo 1



# Laws of England.

## Taxes.

[Taxes in this mean a pound of real estate land]

146

- 1 Wm. Tullary, Grants of 68.820 £. 19. 1. a month for 6 months
- 1 " " Raising Money by Poll & otherwise.  
1/2 on poll besides quality; 100 £ in money paid 10/.
- 1 " " Officers were charged, some 1/2 p. £. & some 3/.
- 1 " " 1/2 in the Pound, for one year from June 1. 1689.  
The assessment on personal estates, & the moiety on real estates, to be paid by Dec. 1. half; by March 1. half
- 1 " " 1/2 in the £. payable in 4 quarterly payments - the first March 25. 1690
- 1 " " 1/2 in the £. - to be raised with the 2/.
- 1 " " Act in review of the Poll granted above, and for an additional Poll. Grademen & worth 300 £. Officers & ecclesiastical & civil having an estate or income of 300 £. were to pay 20/ of argentine
- 2 " " by Poll & otherwise. Payable Aug. 20. 1690.  
1/2 on poll, besides quality; 100 in money & 10/; Officers &c. 1/2 p. £. & many other things were rated.
- 2 " " Grants of 1.651.702 £ in 4 quarterly Payments.  
for a year from Dec. 25. 1690.
- 3 " " Grants of same sum. 4 payments - year from Dec. 25. 1691
- 3 & 4 " " Grants of a poll for a year - (amount not stated)
- 4 " " 1/2 in the £. in 4 quarterly Payments - for one March 25. 1693
- 4 & 5 " " 1/2 in the £. in 4 quarterly Payments - for one March 26. 1694
- 5 & 6 " " Lottery Act. Tonnage Act. Pinchment Act.
- 5 & 6 " " Money by Poll, payable Quarterly,
- 6 Wm. 1/2 in the £. in 4 quarterly Payments - first March 25. 1695
- 6 & 7 " Tax upon burials; for every person buried in England, Wales & Berwick 4/- for 5 years -  
Burial of a Duke or Dutches 50 £. Duke of do. 25 £  
Son or daughter 25 £ to 30 £. Marquis's vassal, 40 £  
Earl or Countess, 30 £. Son or son's wife of an Earl 15 to 20 £  
Daughter unmarried of an Earl 15 £. Baron or wife 15 £  
Esquire or wife 5 £. Gentleman or wife 20/.
- Abp. 50 £. his wife 10 £ bps. 20 £. surfer widow 5 £  
Son or daughter of abp, bps. &c. 20/.
- Many more.
- Persons (not in above) having real estates of 50 £ a year or personal of 600 £ 20/.
- his wife or child 10/.
- (These were the lowest, except the 1/2 -)
- all the above were in addition to 1/2 - no exceptions for poor &c. ~~that were~~ paid for them. all for 5 years.
- Tax on Births for every child born for 5 years. (except of such as receive alms) 2/- each - and over & above the 2/- Elderst son of a duke 30 £. younger son or daughter 25 £ (&c. along down) Elderst son of a Baron 15 £ & younger do. or daughter 12 £.
- Sons & daughters of Esquires, Gentlemen, abps. bps, Deans, Doctors of D. L. or P. 20/ each.
- Others having real estate of 50 £ a year or personal of 600 £, every son & daughter 10/.
- Tax on Marriages for 5 years - 4/6 each, and over above from 50 £ to 10/- nearly the same as for burials.
- Tax on Bachelors over 25 & childless widowers (not paupers) 1/2 a year over the 1/4th part of what is paid for marriages.

Poll Tax in these years 3/113 with  
differences  
above, seeing the  
tax on Polls &c.  
2. 159.

# Laws of England

## Taxes - continued.

687. Wm. Parsons, &c. are to read the rates and assessments for buildings, butts, &c. once every year on a Sunday, immediately after morning prayer, under the penalty of 5 £.

Many & severe regulations, to enforce their collection  
<sup>since duties were continued 5 years more, 1750 on</sup>

Papists, Quakers & Jews, & others, who live together as man & wife, shall pay marriage duties, though not married according to ch. of England, Those entering into such "pretended marriage", to give notice thereof.

Duties on Bottles made of glass, stone or earth.

7 William III. 4/ on £; 8. Wm. 3/ on £ Land Tax - just so called.

7 & 8. do. (Dwellinghouses except cottages) all y. a year. and those having 10 to 20 windows 4/ a year; over 20 windows 8/ - for 7 years. - Upon this security, money to be borrowed, 1/2 at 7 & 1/2 at 8 percent - continued many years

7 & 8 do. 2,564,000 £ wanted - to secure, Salt duties to be continued, & others; also new duties on Tobacco pipes made in E. 1/ gross; "all wares made of earth or stone, commonly called earthen wares" (bottles excepted) 10 £ per 100 £ of value; if imported, pipes 5/ gross, earthen 10 per 100 £. - If any made here are exported beyond the seas, the duties are to be repaid, or paid back. Bricks & Tiles not taxed by this act.

7 percent for money on above. Bills of Credit belong to this act.  
8 percent for money on Land Tax.

8 & 9 Wm. I. There were Taxes on Vellum, Parchment, Paper & Pasteboard, no person to use white Linen Rags for making brown or coarse paper, but only for writing or printing paper.

7 & 8. "Incentive Bills of Credit" signed by the Auditor were to be issued, to be of some even number of pounds, as 10. 20. 30. 50 or 100 pounds. - bills to be so fashioned as to be less liable to be counterfeited - to pass from one to another (not made legal tender) - to be issued for borrowed money. - to draw interest not over 3/ a day on 100 £ - must not exceed 2,564,000 £. with orders, bills must not exceed 1,500,000 £. Counterfeiting felony, To be received for all taxes, &c. - 5 pence a day on 100 £ allowed till paid, in after part of session - perhaps after presentation - they were on demand.

8. Wm. Land Tax (just so called) of 3/ on £. same as above viz "3/ in the pound of the true yearly value" of all lands, tenements, &c. in 12 monthly payments - the first Feb 25. 1696 & 7. <sup>It is now land tax before 1750</sup>

8 & 9 Wm. III. 1/ on the £ added to the above Land Tax, making 4/ Those who ought to pay double or 6/ in £ in above are to pay double or 2/ here, making 8/ in all, on £ On Tax of 3/ an issue of 1,500,000 Exchequer Bills was authorized, interest 5/ a day on 100 £; now 1,200,000 are added, but not to be over 2,000,000 £ outstanding at once.



## Taxes (continued).

8 & 9 Wm. On Hawkers & Pedlars

9 & 10 Wm. £1.48<sup>s</sup>. 015. to be levied & paid in one year from Feb. 2. 1697, according to the proportions on the several cities, towns & counties, in the act mentioned.

8 percent to be allowed for money borrowed on this.

7. Tax on Coals - 5<sup>s</sup>. per ton of 2240 lbs., or 7/6 on a chaldron of 36 bushels. Tax on Cattle.

" Tax on writings - almost innumerable sorts, upon franchises, paper, &c. called Stamp Duty. All were "Stamped." To counterfeit a stamp was death.

## Much about Annuities

9 & 10 Wm. A poll granted, or Quarterly poll for a year. Just payment Aug. 24. 1698.

7 & 8 percent interest to be allowed on loans.

10 & 11 Wm. 1.48<sup>s</sup>. 015. 1.11<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> to be levied & paid in a year from Feb 15. 1698. - see above. Interest 7 percent.

11 & 12 Wm. Forfeited estates of rebels in Ireland, vested in Trustees. Those who owed them & discovered the amount, might be released by paying 2/3. Just claims on them to be paid.

Personal estate to be sold "by Court or auction";

Real estate

Trustees to have 1500<sup>£</sup> a year each; 13 of them.

Many grants had been made from these estates.

£989,965. 19. 6<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> to be raised in one year from

Feb. 15. 1699, according to the proportion of the counties

Tax Personal estate to pay 2<sup>s</sup>. in <sup>£</sup>, including employment of profit (except military & naval) and annuities. Real estate to be charged by a pound-rate, to make up the sum ordered.

Quarterly payments - 1<sup>st</sup> May 15. 1700

2 or more in each parish to make the assessment

Collectors to have 3<sup>s</sup> in <sup>£</sup> for collecting; Receiver

Exchequer. Clerks for writing the assessments

Duplicators, 1<sup>2</sup> in <sup>£</sup>, or Clerks of Commissions

who had charge of all. Tenants to pay tax and

deduct it from their rents. Distress to be used,

gaol, &c. Colleges, &c. free; also masters, fellows,

Scholars, officers, ministers &c. of universities; land

of certain Hospitals, &c. are free, but not the tenants.

mortuaries to colleges; - one refusing to take

the oaths shall pay double, viz. Papists, &c.

Quakers need only subscribe the declaration.

About 90 sections in the act - for this tax in this

Abridgement. Everything was strict, summary

and quick - No latitude given.

Eighteen 1846 that the yearly rent for the basis of the land tax was fixed in 1695, and no re-valuation has since been made. In some places the land tax is now nearly in arrear; no less than a penny in the pound!

## Laws of England.

## Taxes continued.

- 12 Wm. & 1 Geo. Exchequer Bills - interest on them  $\frac{1}{4}$  ad day on 100
- 12 Wm. An Aid granted to the King
- 1 Anne. An Aid to the Queen by divers subsidies and a land tax. £ 5 3
- The Land Tax was to raise 1,979,931. 19. 1
- 4 Anne. Land Tax of 4s. in the pound per year beginning March 25, 1703
- 1 Anne. Several Subsidies granted.
- 2 Anne. Land Tax of 4s. in the pound. 3 Anne. Land Tax 4s. 1705
- money raised by Annuities
- 4 Anne. Land Tax 4s. in the pound. 1706 March 25. 5 Anne Land Tax 4s.
- 6 Anne Land Tax 4s. in the pound 1708 " " £ 7
- 7 Anne. Land Tax at 4s. in the pound to raise 2,043,805. 1. 5
- 8 Anne. Land Tax at 4s. in the pound. 1710
- 9 Anne Land Tax at 4s. in the pound. 1711
- 10 Anne. Land Tax at 4s. in the pound to raise, 2,042,598. 9. 4
- 12 Anne. Tax of 1,021,299. England 997,322 at 2s. in the pound  
 + 239,977 on Scotland } that on personal estates  
 by an 8 months cess } + 2s. on lands at a pound rate  
 of  $\frac{1}{8}$  of this sum. This for 1713.
- 12 Anne: Tax of 1,020,588. for 1714
- England 996,612 } by 2s. in the pound on personal estates  
 Scotland, 239,976 } and 2s. on lands at a pound rate.  
 by 8 mo. cess }

## Tiles.

- 17 Eliz. Tile Earth to be cast up before Nov 1. and turned before Feb. 1. & not be made into tiles till March 1.
- Plain Tiles to be 10 $\frac{1}{2}$  by 6 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches &  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch thick &  $\frac{1}{8}$  in  $\frac{5}{8}$ .
- Roof or Cross Tiles - 13 by 6 $\frac{1}{2}$  in &  $\frac{7}{8}$  inch thick.
- Gutter & Corner Tiles 10 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches long - other dimensions convenient

## Tithes.

- Edward III } All to pay tithes, as by Acts of Henry VIII.  
 2 & 3. } London did not pay tithes, but in another way, paid the clergy (as by Statute 37. Henry VIII.
- The 10th part to be set forth for the parson, vicar or owner, or agreement to be made with them.
- The parson, &c. carried away his 10th part.
- Persons exercising mere handicraft, buying & selling, or any other art or faculty, shall pay one tenth of clear gains, charges & expenses deducted, if they are such persons & live in places as have within 40 years past used to pay personal tithes, or of right ought to have paid them, and not day laborers.
- Handicraft men, having used to pay tithes in 40 years past, shall still pay them.
- Offerings to be paid on 4 offering days
- London & Canterbury not included, nor other places accustomed to pay tithes by houses.



Laws of England.  
Tithes - continued.

200

3 Wm. I. Hemp & Flax shall pay 4<sup>d</sup>. per acre  
to the parson &c. as tithes; 11 & 12 Wm. I. lib. 5<sup>th</sup> am.

7 & 8 Wm. III. Small tithes, offerings, oblations, &c.  
to whom they are due. — Goods may be distrained &c.  
p. 147.

11 & 12 Wm. I. Tobacco - not to be planted in England &c. Ch. II. &c.  
Selling Tobacco "by inch of candle" noticed  
in 72 Anne.

Watches & Clocks were exported - 9 & 10 Wm. III.

9 & 10 Wm. Silver Wire for making gold or silver thread  
to of 11<sup>oz</sup>. 16 parts fine silver to lb. Troy.

Wire Silver to be gilt, to be of same fineness.  
Gold, not less than 4 parts shall be laid on  
each pound of silver.

Gilt wire not to be colored with any forced color.

Counes of gold and silver to be allowed to  
cover 4 bunces of silk, running 16 yds to per. Troy  
Counes to cover 30z of silk " 90 yds to " "  
Counes to cover 1 lb of finer silk.

Spinners of gold and silver thread may not  
lay on silver & gold in other proportions.

Copper, Brass &c. shall not be spun upon silk  
but upon thread, yarn or iuncle.

Lace, Fringe, &c. was made of Gold & Silver Thread.

Some alterations 1. Anne.

4 parts & 4 grains of gold on lb. of silver.

6 oz of silver on 4<sup>oz</sup>. silk, 3<sup>1/2</sup> <sup>oz</sup>. 3<sup>oz</sup>. & 2<sup>1/2</sup> <sup>oz</sup>.

of different fineness.

1 Anne Woollen, Linen, Fustian, Cotton,  
and Iron manufactures noticed.

Treason - includes many things - a &  
25 Eliz. I. to pass counterfeit coin, or make it.

1 Edw. VI. to reason to deny that the king is head of Ch.

5 Eliz. " " to affirm that " is a heretic, &c.

Wm. " " to clip, wash, round or file coins

1 Anne " " to do many things.

1 Anne " " to do many things.

[Petty Treason, see p. 145  
Murther, Treason, see p. 145  
see p. 154]

Vagrants, Rogues, Beggars.

39 Eliz. Wandering persons that beg, or use unlawful games,  
or pretend to skill in play, prognomy, palmistry  
or fortune-telling, fences, bear wards, common  
players, wandering minstrels, jugglers, tinkers,  
pedlars, petty chapmen wandering; laborers that  
refuse to work for wages taxed, & wandering persons  
from gaol begging, those pretending loss by fire, &c.  
all be adjudged Rogues, Vagabonds and  
Sturdy beggars.

251 Laws of England.

Amend 7.99  
1720.  
p. 162

The Rogues, Vagabonds, &c on preceding page  
39 Edw. If taken begging, wandering or misbehaving  
were to be stripped naked from the middle  
upwards and openly whipped till their body  
be bloody, and forthwith sent the next way from parish  
to parish by the officers of each parish toward  
the place of their birth, "If cannot be known  
where they were born or last dwelt, they are to be  
sent to county house of Correction or common  
gaol, to be employed in some service a year.  
The Justice, Constable, Headborough or Tithingman to attend  
to this. Wandering minstrels, authorized by noblemen  
are excepted. Those pretending to be collectors for  
gaols, hospitals, &c are included.

11. 15. 304. Houses of Correction might be erected in every County  
and corporation  
If any such rogue seem dangerous, he may be banished  
beyond the seas; if he return, shall suffer as a felon  
Impotent & Poor persons might not pass to Bath or  
Buxton without a license  
Wandering Soldiers & Mariners & all others wandering  
as such, must have a testimonial, or suffer as felons.

1 James I. Noblemen not to authorize any to wander.  
Class men, excepted by Elizabeth, are now included,  
Incorrigible Rogues, not to be banished (as in 39 Edw.)  
but to be branded "in Open Session" on the  
left shoulder with letter R. as bad as a shilling  
and be sent to the place of birth or last dwelling.  
If he offend again, shall suffer as a felon, without ben-  
efit of clergy.

7. James I. Houses of Correction ordered in every Shire to  
set rogues & idle persons to work in.  
(These laws very strict & imperative.)

11. 12. Wm. III. Constables conveyed vagrants from place to place  
as ordered by Justices of the Peace.

1 Anne. Justices of the Sessions to set down routes of conveying  
vagrants through the County for year ensuing.

12 New Act. Old names repeated & some new ones; those  
Anne who pretend to be patent-gatherers, or collectors for  
prisons, gaols or hospitals, wandering about, fence-  
men, bar-wards, common-players of interludes, minstrels,  
jugglers; all pretending to be Gypsies or Egyptians  
(there are in 39. Elizabeth), or to tell fortunes, or  
using any subtle craft or unlawful games or plays,  
idle bodied persons, who have run away & left their  
wives & children to the parish, & refuse to work  
for usual wages; all other wanderers & beggars (except  
soldiers & mariners with license) - there are to be  
deemed rogues & vagabonds. Constables to apprehend  
such & bring them before a Justice or Justice  
who shall send them to place of legal settlement;  
or to place of birth, or to parish where he was last  
begging and not arrested - One who has a legal  
settlement & found wandering & begging, may be whipped  
till his bloody" or sent to House of Correction, before  
is sent away by an order or pass.



## Rogues, &amp;c. continued.

- 12<sup>th</sup> Ann. Those judged incorrigible & dangerous, may be whipped 3 market days successively & kept at hard labor by Justice. If he shall escape before term expired, he shall be guilty of felony. Justice to order whether the vagrant is to be conveyed by horse, or cart, or on foot. Constables to follow directions of Justice & deliver him to constable of first town in next county. Here Justice shall order him to be stripped & openly whipped, or sent to house of Correction 2 or 3 days, & then with formal process & new order & certificate, to next county, & so from county to county, to place where he was first ordered to be sent. Every one so sent (except women with child, soldiers wanting subsistence & having certificate, and persons whom Justices think not able to undergo such punishment, were to be whipped, or sent to house of Correction in every county, and in some cities; this to be certified, or constables not obliged to receive one; i.e. certified as to last county or city. This applied to all sent from County to County, &c. Parish to which one is sent to employ him in a workhouse or almshouse, till he get some other service or employment. If he refuse to work, to be sent to house of Correction to hard labor. If they suffer him to wander again, they shall pay, &c. Some may be bound as an apprentice 7 years, to be employed here or in Plantations.
- ("Whipped till his body is bloody," is a common expression in these vagrant acts. See 3. 33. 261.)
- Lunatics to be sent where they belong but not to be whipped. Acts of 39 Eliz. & of James I. &c. repeated.

Victuallers, fruiter, had their prices fixed by Justice.

243. Edward VI. Butchers, Brewers, Bakers, Poulterers, Cooks, Costermongers, or Horstellers, who conspire together to sell only at certain prices, shall forfeit 10£. &c. (same penalty as Artificers, Workmen, &c. conspiring.)

- 21 James I. Law about Horse-bread, not to be made by innholders & hostlers, where there is a baker.

## upholsterers.

- 11 Henry VII. They are not to sell Feather beds, bolsters or pillows, except those stuffed with one sort of stuff, viz. dry pulled feathers, or clean down, & not with scalded feathers, Fea-down & other corrupt stuff. Quilts, mattresses & cushions shall be stuffed with one stuff only, viz. clean wool, or clean flock, and not with horsehair, fea-down, neat-hair, goat-hair, &c.
- 5+6 Ed. VI. Thistle-down also prohibited, and sand, lime, gravel, Peat, wool & flock might be used in a quilt mattress, or cushion.

Universities - had great privileges.

Usury. In Henry VIII & Eliz. none to take over 10 percent.

In James I. 8 percent; Charles II. 6 percent.

Watermen, Wherryman & Lightermen had boats and larger craft on the Thames.

for articles under *W*. See before Letter D. p. 167.

Costume. (Hughson's London, 1811. Vol IV,  
m. 2. 249. m. 1. 174. 247.)

The Lord Mayor pictured 1640. [See p. 784]

He has a hat with a round crown and a plume in it; the brim is elevated before & behind, but not cocked. Round his neck is a falling band with long points. (Probably what is called 'the elegant falling pointed collar of lace' noticed under Charles I.) The vest or doublet or waistcoat comes down upon the thigh, square at the bottom, a little open for 6 or 7 inches - rest of way close - seems trails on the ground behind: huge sleeves which come down to the elbow and hang down by his side, having a vast mouth or opening at the lower end. The breeches & stockings seem one, except there is something below the knee - perhaps a garter, with a rose or some ornament. Shoes have a rose or something else about the instep. His beard or part of it is on. Something hangs over his breast like a broad chain.

The Lady Mayress pictured 1640

She has a hat with a tapering low crown, a band or cord round it - the brim, contrary to her husband's, hangs down some or is inclined down (does not hang) before & behind; the sides, nearly horizontal. She has a long full ruff about her neck, but it lies down, does not stand out or up. Her waist is long & small - a great swelling out about the hips, and an appearance like artificial swellings or bags over the breasts. Sleeves of gown ornamented but not large. Something over the gown or a part of the gown comes from behind & the ends fastened in front - this seems held up by the projections about the hips - possibly a robe fastened up to keep it from trailing.

A Nobleman 1640. Pictured.

He has a flat hat, [no crown appearing] with a feather or plume lying on the top (not standing) - beard is shaven, and only three spots of hair left, two above his mouth and one below: his doublet (or something else) comes down & partly covers the hips - about 15 buttons on a side laced, lower part open before; large sleeves, turned up at bottom (also laced perhaps) about his neck a falling collar scalloped on the edges &c, made of embroidered stuff of some sort - the same at the ends of his sleeves: breeches large with a sort of fringe at the knees, boots with wide spaced tops, and something queer about the ankle - a cloak thrown over one arm & shoulder; a belt over the doublet.

A Lady pictured 1640.

Her hair ornamented on one side, no hat or cap; a necklace; the external garment (gown or robe) is very full & very long, no feet seen; monstrous sleeves with huge openings at the elbows, the wider lips of the opening hanging down 2 feet - neck & arms seem bare - something in the upper part of the dress that I cannot explain.




# Costume

204

## An Oliverian of 1650. pictured.

A hat with a low crown & large brim; the fore & hind part of the brim falling a little - a little hair on the lips, but beard taken off; a plain band round the neck, open before; a coat or Doublet or vest down to the hips & partly over them, with large sleeves and a ruff pointed at end of sleeves; a pocket on each side the doublet where vest pockets now are; doubled a little open at lower end; large breeches in folds coming just below the knee; bottoms seem loose with a little fastening; stockings plain, and shoes also; something hanging to one shoulder like a cloak. - the whole makes a plain looking, but respectable appearing man.

## An English gentleman of 1700 - pictured.

A wig flowing over his shoulders - a cravat on his neck with long square ends; his vest or jacket or waistcoat came down half way on the thighs, or a little more; bottom straight, about 15 buttons on one side only, 4 of the lower ones not buttoned, large side pocket lids; the coat comes down exactly to the knees; buttons all the way from top to bottom on one side, about 16, and button holes on the other side apparently; none buttoned; the edges of the coat in front nearly straight from top to bottom, perhaps a little slant in the lower part; sleeves large with huge cuffs up almost to the elbow having buttons, &c. no collar appears on the coat; ruffles at end of shirt sleeves; large pocket lids on the front skirts (not behind) with buttons, &c. hind part of coat not seen; breeches almost covered by the vest, and just below the knee; shoes come up high, especially the instep piece, buckles large & square on the instep. He has a cane or staff in his hand; and a hat under his arm; the hat is turned up on ~~the~~ sides, but not fully cocked, the crown low.  The hat is shaped a little like this - the brim turned up or rolled up on two sides, so as to give it a triangular appearance. - the point was probably in front; i.e. the largest point. No hair on his face. The garments, at least the coat gradually diverges from the shoulders down to the bottom, and stands out at the bottom apparently. stockings plain to appearance.

The above is similar to the gentleman in reign of Wm. III. though he cocks the hat on only one side in that description. The hat seems made triangular in the first shape. The description says the coat had no pockets outside, I may have mistaken something else for pocket lid.

205 Costume, (in Hughs's London, Vol II. 1811)

Queen Anne - (for gentlemen, see forward 218<sup>th</sup> page)

Ladies had the hair curled round the face; and the flowing Coiff of the finest linen was fastened on the head & fell back; this was succeeded by the high projecting head-dress, after its disuse for 15 years

Large necklace still used; earrings discontinued. The Bosom was entirely exposed, or merely shaded with gauze, an indecency that gave great offence. - The Cheshire head a tucker or border.

The Bodice was open in front & fastened with gold or silver clasps or jewelry; Sleeves were full.

\* The large <sup>Tub</sup> Hoop, the most absurd of all things appeared in this reign - said to be cool in summer, &c.

Flourishes & perbeelous which began in this reign become enormously ridiculous.

Embroidered Shoes continued, & Embroidered Gloves.

\* Swift calls these "the whalebone petticoat." He says "a woman may hide a moderate gallant under them." Henry IV. of France was saved from assassination by hiding under his queen's hoops.

George F. French fashions continued. Dr. John Harris, afterwards Bp. of Landaff, published in 1715 a "Treatise on the Modes, or, a Farewell to French Kicks," against the new fashions. He tried to dissuade the English from applying to foreigners in matters of dress. He says "French tailors invent new modes of dress and dedicate them to great men, as authors do books." The Roquelaine cloak which displaced the Surtout, came in this way. It was dedicated to the Duke of Roquelaine - he refers to the pockets, pocket flaps, magnitude of the plait, &c. of the Roquelaine.

"Ladies reduced their shapes to the distortion of their bodies and the destruction of their health." (Hughs's Ladies <sup>still</sup> used Spanish Broad cloth trimmed with gold lace. Furbeelous Scarfs universally worn. Riding Hoods on horseback; the Mask continued in use.



George II. 1727-1760.-

When the Prince of Wales was married, 1736, many had brocaded suits. The robe of the prince was of crimson velvet. Some noblemen had gold brocaded dresses, that cost 500 £ each. The ladies were principally in brocades of gold or silver. The costume partook of the stiff formality of the preceding reigns, both sexes.

Gentlemen had a large bushy wig, tied at the ends; a coat broad laced with quarters below the knees, the sleeves large, "and the cuffs half at the elbows" (?) - a waistcoat nearly as long as the coat, embroidered & fringed; The breeches buckled close upon the knees. The stockings long; Shoes with small buckles. The cravat long, drawn through the waistcoat button hole, and the wig covered with a 3 cocked hat, laced.

Ladies had a heavy brocade gown, the waist reduced almost to a point, a large unwieldy hoop, embroidered shoes with high heels & pointed at the ends; gowns sleeves wide, & from the elbows hung 5 or 6 scolloped pieces of dress called ruffled cuffs. at the back of gowns of young ladies were 2 trailing appendages called hanging sleeves. Shoulders & neck covered with fine lappets of lawn or cambric. Head decorated with a close cap, broad silk or straw hat, covered with ribbands.

Short apron mentioned, 1731.

1745. The hat projected over the forehead like a spout. The cock of the hat attend to that of the Duke of Cumberland.

1756 Physicians, &c. came out against the tight neckcloths & collars; the tight whalebone stays, &c. women's high heeled shoes which made them totter, but fashion maintained its empire.

George III. Gold brocade was abundant in 1760. Gt. &c. Hats were various, & so were wigs. Hogarth describes 5 sorts of wigs, humorously. The skirts of the coat hung very low. The cuffs covered the wrists, & only the edge of the ruff was seen. The breeches were like long trousers with broad knee bands, & shoes high topped. more moderate had scarlet shag frocks, blue velvets, &c. Surtrouts had 4 caplets on each side like dog ears.

George III. continued.

Ladies - had for the head the French  
Night-cap, that almost obscured their faces;  
The Ranelagh mob, tied over the head, & under chin  
The Mary-Queen-of-Scots - caps. of black gauze  
The Filiz-cap which appeared like a large  
butterfly, fixed upon the forehead  
The Mecklenburg Caps, &c.

Stiff Stays, which had been disused the latter part of  
George II, were resumed.

Shoe-heels were as narrow as the bottom of a  
small teacup.

Bell Hoops, Blond Laces, Pompons and  
Neck Laces kept their stations.

Trains consisted of shells falling in a slope  
upon the ground from the hoop, and  
trailed along the gravel of St-James' Park, &c.

Dress 1772. Poetic.

"Hang a hat on his head; let it squint fiercely down  
And be cut slashed & scolloped & pared to the crown.

Behind this strange head, at thick queue you must tie on  
Like a constables staff, or tail of a lion.

The Hair.

Before it & paste it, and cut it & curl it  
Now slope it in ranges, in rollers now curl it.

The Coat.

A thing, not a coat, nor a frock nor a jacket,  
All waist to the bottom, at bottom all pocket,

Let his breeches be spotted like panther or pard.

Let his shoes be cut forward as far as his toe,  
And his buckles be small, and round as an O.

Ladies Dress, 1776.

- 1 Give Chloe a bushel of horsehair & wool,  
Of paste & pomatum a pound,  
Ten yards of gay riband, to deck her sweet skull,  
And gauze to encompass it round,

2 -

3 -

- 4 Let her gown be tucked up to the hip on each side  
Shoes too high for to walk or to jump.  
And to deck this sweet creature complete in a bride,  
Let the cork-cutler make her a rump.

- 5 Thus finished in taste, while on Chloe you gaze,  
You may take the sweet charmer for life,  
But never unchain her, for, out of her stays,  
You'll find you have lost half your wife.



George III. continued.

Towards the close of the last Century there was a reformation in dress, both of gentlemen & ladies.

Full bottomed wigs were disused by the Lord Mayor in 1768.

About 1770 Round hats became a fashion, and are now general, except dress hats, which, when closed, are like a half moon.

Shoe buckles were used in various forms in this reign, but have vanished, shoes are tied with black ribands.

Now the coats seem flying from their backs being merely secured on the shoulders.

Waistcoats scarcely reach the stomach.

Pantalions supply from waistcoats to the heels.

Ladies again begin to exhibit nudities.

The gentleman, the peasant, } are undistin-  
The courtier, the citizen, } guished by dress.

Dress in the 18th Century - N. York Albion. 1823.

About 1700, ladies wore Holland petticoats embroidered in figures. Muffs were used, generally small, frequently of leopard skin.

Diamond stomachers adorned the ladies bosoms - diamonds set in silver. Satin Gowns were lined with Persian silk. Upon black silk Spanish leather shoes, lined with gold. Ladies necks bare with gold crosses.

Patches of black silk, called beauty spots, were much used on the face.

1709. A lady's dress. Blk silk petticoat with red & white calico border; cherry colored stays trimmed with blue & silver; red & clove colored damask gown flowered with lilies; a yellow satin apron trimmed with white, Persian; muslin head clothes with a crown-foot edging; double ruffles with fine edging; black silk fur beloned scarf, and spotted hood.

1711. Riding dress. Of blue cambril faced with silver; being a coat, waistcoat, petticoat & hat & feathers.

1712. Noised. Cloth gown & petticoat with silver orrises; kincob gown. Purple & gold atlas gown; scarlet & gold atlas petticoat, edged with gold. Under petticoat edged with silver & blue & gold atlas gown, petticoat & cloge. Green silk waistcoat with gold & silver flowers; Petticoat of flowered satin. Hooped petticoats, scarlet cloaks & masks were worn when walking.

1703. A young mans frieze coat "double breasted each side", red shag breeches, &

1710. Long Wigs - some coat & quineas. Wigs maintained their ground but in 1720 were not so large, & white was a favorite color. In 1734 grey ones were in repute. 4 quineas; "cree perukes" & "bob perukes" less, 15/ to 50/.

1762. Many kinds of hats - bob wigs, scratches, &c.

Last 50 years, ladies heads were covered with a cushion, so called, formed of horse hair - the hair was combed over it; sides curled back turned up, all powdered. Small caps of gauze adorned with ribbons, small hats of black silk trimmed, were stuck on the tresses of hair with long pins. Long bodied gown drawn close over stays, faced still closer; hips sometimes supported by a bell hoop; shoulders with small cloaks or cardinals, the former of muslin and silk, the latter of black silk richly faced.

This dress attained by degrees to the present fashion (Query 1823 or before?)

The head gradually lowered; horse hair gave place to natural curls, & silks became unfashionable & printed calicoes of fine muslings were used. Hoops were discarded except at court. The cap enlarged to a great size & the bonnet swelled in proportion.

Lately years, the ladies have thrown aside most of the attempts to supply nature's deficiencies, and now appear in their native grace. The hair is cleaned from extraneous matter. Their hats & bonnets of straw, chip & beaver, if some less, would be becoming. Velvet pelisses, shawls & silk gencers improve & not injure the form. - The male dress has changed from formality to ease. The materials are as they were 100 years ago. The cut is changed & colors more grave. Blue, brown, mixed & black are worn by all, did young.

# Costume, (in Hughson's London)

of the Court and Citizens of London.

The Normans } were ostentatious & loved finery.  
& (Fleming) } The Normans in England wore:—

m. 18. 109

m. 18. 109

The short Tunic, the long Tunic, the Surcoat without sleeves; the Gown, like the Tunic but more loose; with large sleeves, and a hood to cover the head; the Mantle covering one side sometimes, at others over both shoulders; sometimes hooded; often lined with fur; made of silk, linen, fine cloth, &c.

Hats, Caps & Bonnets were used at this period; but the clergy might not wear hats; they wore hoods.

The hats or bonnets were generally made of cloth, — some perhaps of leather or felt. The hats of the King & nobles were of fine cloth, lined with furs, ornamented with pearls &c.

Stockings or hose, made of cloth were worn, striped.

Boots were worn by the Normans.

Shoes were pointed. Girdles & Aprons worn by Normans.

Norman Ladies.

m. 18. 109

Wore the Tunic or under garment with embroidered borders;

Gown over the Tunic, with sleeves shorter than those of the Tunic. Gowns had pocketing sleeves, and often long trains.

The ladies wore also,

Mantle, Girdle, Coverchief or Veil.

Becket was profuse in garments, & other things.

Richard I. was anointed in his shirt, Drawers and sandals — afterwards a cap or hat was added; the Tunic and upper Tunic or dalmatic, & mantle.

\* Tabards introduced in 13th century — They were a jacket or sleeveless coat, whole before, open on both sides, with a square collar, winged at the shoulders. Overalls also — used as a modern great coat by travellers, &c.

m. 18. 104

Ladies in 13th Century wore Wimples or Gimples — some white, embroidered with gold — worn on the head, & covered by the veil or coverchief. They wore the Hyke also, a sort of coverchief, which came down to the shoulders — afterwards adopted by men as a mantle and covered head, shoulders & body.

m. 1. 250

The Gorget or Throat piece, seems to have been made of linen — was wrapped round the neck 3 times, and raised on each side so as to conceal the ears, and had the appearance of 2 horns. — was close to skin.

m. 1. 250

Crests of gold were worn over wimples.

Gloves were introduced about this time (13th century.

Writing <sup>in 1461</sup> says, they were introduced in reign of Henry VI. viz. tabards, or short coats without sleeves. Hoods, he says, were introduced in same reign.

In Com. Folio No 2. 279.



6 oak with a hood, noticed.

the skirts and sleeves.

of the Ladders: The leaders wore short-swords or daggers.  
Their tunics,  $\frac{1}{2}$  one color,  $\frac{1}{2}$  another color.

"hundred parts, horrible to be seen".

Law regulating Apparel <sup>1364</sup>pand, J<sup>r</sup>. Edward III.  
Radesmen artificers & persons in office called yeomen  
to wear no cloth over 40 of the whole cloth; to use  
no precious stones, silk or silver; nor wear any gold  
or silver upon their girdles, knives, rings,  
garters, nouches (collars), ribands, chains, bracelets,  
or seals — their wives & children to wear the  
same kind of cloth they do, use no veils but those  
of thread, nor any furs except those of lambs,  
rabbit, cats and foxes. [Allegry in Harbottle nothing met here]

rich merchants, citizens, burghers, artificers & tradesmen in London & elsewhere, who are in possession of 500£ in goods & chattels, may with their wives & children use the same clothing as esquires & gentlemen whose yearly income is 100£; such as are in possession of 1000£. may wear apparel like that of esquires & gentlemen who have 200£ yearly.

Richard II this courtiers fathers were very extravagant in dress - one had 52 suits of cloth of gold or tissue.

my IV. Chaucer who lived in this reign is represented with the hood, short coat, pointed boots, and a knife in a case on side of the breast. A woman is represented with a high crowned hat, & hood, short gown & peticoteat, the hood flowing over her shoulders. (Perhaps belongs to Henry

Henry VII. Hoods were the usual coverings of men  
instead of hats.

out 1467, men began to slit the sleeves of their doublets & robes, to display their "large, loose white shirts," heads covered with a high bonnet of cloth,  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an ell upwards, points of shoes  $\frac{1}{4}$  ell long. men began to wear very short garments

[Wreaths of flowers artificial, said to be introduced in time of Edward III.]

# Costume in London. &c

Edward IV. His dress was a long gown of cloth of gold, blue upon satin, lined with green satin; a doublet of blue satin lined with Holland; a demy gown of velvet (towney) lined with blue damask. At this period, velvets were 8/ to 6/ a yard. black cloth of gold 40/ y<sup>d</sup>; velvet upon velvet, and white tissue cloth of gold 40/. cloth of gold broached upon satin 24/; cloth of silver 24/. Camark 8/. satin 6/. 10/. & 12/. camlets 30/ piece; Sarrnets 4/ to 4/2.

3. Ed. IV. new regulations about apparel.  
 Mayor of London might dress in one way;  
 Recorder, aldermen, &c. might dress as esquires and gentlemen, &c.

No Knight under the rank of a lord, esquire, or other gentleman, nor any other person, shall wear any gown, jacket or cloak that is not long enough to cover his privates & buttocks under penalty of 20/. A tailor who makes such short gowns, jackets, cloaks, doublets, shall forfeit the same.

Points of shoes for above persons reduced to 2 inches, also points of galochees or buskins " "

Henry VIII. About 1490, 1500, &c. Square bonnets were worn by nobles, gentlemen & others. Dress was absurd, & it was difficult to distinguish the sexes. Men wore petticoats over their lower covering; their doublets looked like women's stays, & stomachs laced before; their gowns were open in front to the girdle & from the girdle to the ground; sleeves various.

Henry VIII. Anne Boleyn wore yellow mourning for Catharine of Arragon. Henry wore white mourning for Anne Boleyn. men expelled petticoats, in their place, trousers or tight hose fitted to the limbs, were used, the breeches to which they [trousers] were connected, exhibited an artificial protuberance, gross & indecent, [codpiece] which formed a part of dress from the prince to the peasant. The fashion originated in France & absolutely served for a pin cushion! The hose were out about the shoulders.

The Ladies invented a kind of doublet with high wings & puffed sleeves, which continued in fashion till the reign of Elizabeth.



# Costume

212

Henry VIII - continued.

Bunk breeches were introduced, thus reign. swelled out & stuffed out with rags, wool, tow or hair. Holinshead relates the story of a man who drew out of his breeches a pair of sheets, 2 table cloths, 10 napkins, 4 shirts, a brush, a glass, comb, night cap, and other things of use; and he said he had many things yet within his storehouse, or pockets.

Latter end of this reign, the king wore a round flat cap, of scarlet or black velvet. Others put on flat woollen caps. French bonnets or square caps succeeded. These gave way to Spanish felts.

Ladies' dress was of silk or velvet, richly laced & embroidered with gold. The bosom was open, with a broad bodice, edged with gold lace, pearl necklaces about the neck from one hung a rich jewel. Sleeves slashed at the wrists & a small ruffle there; above was cloth of gold with a covering of crimson velvet. The head dress was a hood behind which hung a veil of black. The hood was cloth of gold & crimson velvet; the front in a triangular form, adorned with jewelry.

Edward VI. wore a flat hat with a white feather falling on left side; his coat with half sleeves is crimson, glazed over a lighter color, &c. Down each breast are double rows of gold wire or basket buttons, the lining ermine. The waistcoat is white cloth or silk embroidered; the legs covered the same way. A small frill round the neck.

Mary I. The era of ruffs\* & farthingales, brought from Spain. The farthingales superseded the dresses worn before, in latter part of Henry VIII. & that of Edward VI. These dresses had been distinguished by an extension of the hips with fox tails & burn-rolls as they were called. These farthingales displayed the ladies' jewels to better advantage. The neck & arms were covered, petticoats long, head dress close.

The beard expanded itself. Shoes had broad toes; the breadth was restrained to 6 inches!.

\* One writer says ruffs were introduced in reign of Edward VI.

# Costume

*Elizabethe. 1559. &c. Hentzner describes*  
 Queen Elizabeth on a Sunday surrounded  
 with lords & ladies, with great splendour  
 in dress, &c. She went to the chapel, where the  
 services were about  $\frac{1}{2}$  an hour - including fine  
 music. She went & returned in the same state and  
 order - abp. of C. bp. of London, counsellors, officers of the  
 crown, gentlemen, attended her to prayers,  
 & back. She was 65, majestic, face wrinkled, eyes  
 small & black, nose hooked a little, lips narrow,  
 teeth black (a defect of many English, from too great  
 use of sugar) - pearls in her ears with rich drops -  
 fair hair & that red; small crown on her head;  
 bosom uncovers, as all English ladies are till they  
 marry; a necklace of fine jewels; hands small and  
 fingers long; stature middling; air stately; manner of  
 speaking obliging. She was dressed in white silk  
 bordered with pearls, and over it a mantle of black  
 silk, shot with silver threads; her train, very long,  
 the end of it borne by a marchioness; instead of a  
 chain, she had a collar of gold & jewels, as she  
 went along she spoke to one & another,  
 Whomever she spoke to her it is kneeling. Whenever she  
 turned her face, as she was going along, every body  
 fell down on their knees (Her father had been  
 treated in the same manner).  
 Gentlemen, barons, earls, knights of the garter, all bare  
 headed went before her; next the chancellor between  
 two bearing the seals himself; the two carried one the  
 sceptre & the other the sword of state. Next the Queen.  
 The ladies of the court followed next to her, mostly  
 dressed in white; 50 gentlemen pensioners guarded  
 her on each side with gilt battle-axes; she  
 received petitions in the antechapel. From the chapel  
 she returned & prepared to go to dinner.  
 She left 3000 robes - their form may be seen in prints.  
 The large jutting coats went out of fashion, and  
 were supplied by a coat, resembling a  
 waistcoat, covered with a cloak of black or crimson  
 velvet or cloth, made short. The ruffs of gentle-  
 men were moderate in size; those of ladies  
 were as extravagant as their farthingales.  
 "The Breeches, or to speak more properly, drawers,  
 fell far short of the knee, and the defect was sup-  
 plied with long hose, the tops of which were fastened  
 under the drawers."  
 Silk stockings were worn by Henry VIII. latter part of his reign.  
 Worsted knit stockings first worn in Elizabeth's reign.  
 Perfumes & perfumed gloves used in "  
 Hats resembled a close stool pan with a broad brim.  
 The stays or boddices of ladies were long waisted.  
 Apparel of apprentices restrained 1582. See London, p. 231.  
 Persons of low estate tried to imitate their superiors in dress.



<sup>m. 16</sup> Pins first made in England in Elizabeth's reign.  
<sup>m. 10</sup> Before this they were imported. Women of the middling  
<sup>p. 401</sup> classes used the points of thorns instead of pins.  
 Needles were first made in E. in Mary's reign.

James I. — his ordinary dress was a  
 silk doublet, and a rich velvet short cloak  
 lined with satin, over it. The doublet was broad  
 at the shoulder and tapering at the waist; the  
 sleeves also of silk, and at the wrists pointed  
 lace ruffles, turned over. The breeches were  
 trunked, to which were fastened silk hose;  
 the knees had puffed silk garters, and shoes  
 & knees ornamented with roses. The hat  
 round & broad, with a moderate crown, much  
 in modern shape, with an ostrich feather.  
 James used to hunt in a ruff and trousers.  
 The long love lock was in fashion among beaux,  
 one man is represented with ear-rings.  
 Wrought night-caps were in use; had them before.  
 The second as it was at the close of Elizabeth's reign.  
 The cloak much worn, in this & subsequent reigns.  
 The principal citizens, not very different from  
 the courtiers — the ordinary dress was the broad  
 velvet or felt hat, slashed doublet, short  
 cloak, ruff, and sometimes the plain collar.  
 Long coats were worn only by boys till they were  
 7 or 8 years old.

Ladies did not alter their dresses much in this reign.  
 Enormous head-dresses, highly topped, loaded with  
 diamonds, prevailed. Foreign laces sought after.  
 Ruff & farthingale continued; yellow starch for  
 ruffs introduced; the color did not continue.  
 Cushions and window-pillows of velvet, & damask, and  
 other princely furniture were plentiful in houses  
 of citizens & those of lower rank, the latter end of Elizabeth's  
 reign, in James I. Before they were only used in houses  
 of chief princes & peers.

<sup>m. 17</sup> Lawn & Cambric first worn by the Queen & her only, about 1582.  
<sup>426</sup> A Dutch woman introduced starching, which was  
<sup>m. 1</sup> improved by a Flemish woman — to starch lawn, cambric  
<sup>2. 294</sup> &c. Lawn was considered a strange manufacture, a sort  
 of spider's web. Before this ruffs were made of Holland.  
 The starch woman (a Fleming) charged 5<sup>s</sup> for leastening  
 one to starch, & for showing hand to boot 20<sup>s</sup>.  
 The Dutch merchants only sold lawn & cambric — in small  
 quantities, in Elizabeth's reign. There was not so much in all  
 the shops in London, as afterwards in a single shop. In a  
 few years the nobility had ruffs 9 inches deep & 1½ lengths  
 in a ruff.

[A writer in 1761 says wrought caps & bonnets were introduced in time of Elizabeth,  
 and the band in time of James I.  
 Breeches, instead of trunk hose in 1634. o 1654. See Conrville's No 2. 280.]

Charles I. - wore a falling band, a short green doublet, the arm parts towards the shoulder wide & slashed; zig-zag turned up ruffles; very long green breeches tied far below the knee, light long yellow ribands; red stockings; green shoe roses; a short red cloak lined with blue, with the star of the order of the garter on the shoulder. Charles is sometimes represented with a ruff on medals, sometimes with a falling band. The bishops and judges were the last to lay the ruff aside. The large fantastic ruff continued some time after the beginning of Charles' reign.

After Vandyke's arrival, the elegant pointed falling collars of lace were adopted by both sexes. & continued till the civil wars. The Conic hats took place of the broad ones of the last reign, the brims however of reasonable breadth. The hair was worn low in the forehead & generally unparted - some wore it very long, others of a moderate length. The king and many others wore a love lock on the left side which was considerably longer than the rest of the hair. Mr. Pye wrote a book "Against Love Locks." Beard. The beard dwindled under both Charles' till it was reduced to a slender pair of whiskers. It became extinct under James II.

Slashed doublets, doublets with slit sleeves, and cloaks were much in fashion. Frunk Breeches, a monstrous singularity in dress, were worn under James I. and Charles I. [See bottom of last page.]

The points or tags, which formerly dangled at the waist now dangled at the knees of the beaux.

Little flimsy Spanish leather boots & spurs were worn by gentlemen of fashion. They were worn at balls, at least the boots.

Queen Henrietta Maria. wore a diminishing head tire; ornamented with jewels, &c. Her bosom & shoulders set off by a rich Vandyke point handkerchief. The rest of her dress flowed in rich folds & trains.

Ladies wore their hair low on the forehead & parted in small ringlets; others curled like a peruke, or braided & rounded in a knot on the top of the crown. They frequently suspended strings of pearls in their hair; ear-rings, necklaces, bracelets, & other jewels were much used.

Laced Wkps. resembling the large falling band of the men were in fashion among ladies. This article of dress was revived in time of George III. & called a Vandyke.

High shoes, & long trains noticed by Cowley.

Ladies sometimes went with their arms & bosoms bare, and many are so painted.

Masks & patching - this ridiculous custom came into fashion. The wives of citizens dressed much plainer; and there was more disparity between them & ladies of quality, than there now is - much more.



Cromwell, &c. — Short hair, short beard, short cloaks & long faces occur in this period. Cromwell wore a laced Holland shirt, a pair of breeches loose upwards & close at the knees; with a doublet of Spanish fashion, of uncut grey velvet; a pair of silk stockings, and Spanish leather shoes tied with gold lace; the garters of the same, & golden buttons fastened the habit. His shoulders were ornamented with a ~~surcoat~~ surcoat of purple velvet, reaching to the knees, laced with gold; all which were covered by a robe of purple velvet lined with ermine, laced with cordings, and embossments of gold & purple. He is represented in one print with a white hat.

His wife wore a velvet hoop & plain cap, a broad plain handkerchief; with a narrow edge encircling a point at the bosom; and a gown with broad open sleeves, with knots of lace at the stomacher — this was her whole habit.

Charles II before the Restoration, sometimes wore long hair and whiskers and a large oravat; at other times a falling band, with tassels; ruffles long & wide; short doublet & short boots with large tops; a long lock of hair on right side.

Abe of 1652 is described — his hat with a horizontal brim has a large feather, inclining to right side; his hair long, ruffles double, doublet reaches only to waistband of breeches; sword enormous, to his belt; belt is over right shoulder; breeches large with puffs like small bladders round the knees; boots short with fringed tops, nearly as large as the brim of his hat. — he wore patches.

Ladies Habit in summer (from a print) — no cap, hair combed like a wig & braided in a round knot on the crown of her head. Neckhandkerchief surrounded with deep scalloped lace; cuffs laced in a similar manner — sleeves of her gown much slashed through which her linen is conspicuous; a fan in her hand.

do. in winter (from a print) — in a close black hood and black mask which just conceals her nose. She wears a sable tippet & holds a large muff of the same kind which hides her arms.

Charles II — his private dress was a long vest down to midleg, instead of a doublet, and above that a loose coat, the sword girt over the vest. Straight Spanish breeches, and a pair of buskins instead of shoes & stockings. An enormous flowing black wig, in multifarious ringlets on his head, which covered his shoulders; a cascade of beautiful point lace; a round hat with a shallow crown. The Morrimouth or military cock of the hat was much worn in this reign, & was in fashion considerable time. The Periwig, was introduced from France soon after the Restoration — had long been used in France. — Many inveighed against the Periwig.

# 217 Costume.

(He seems to use Wig, Periwig & Peruke for the same thing.) Charles II. continued.

The Peruke procured for many a respect they could not claim from personal merit.

The judges & physicians understood the magic of the wig, & gave it all the advantage of length & size.

The Latin Cap was no longer worn.

The lace neckcloth, open sleeves, pantaloons, & shoulder knots } became in fashion, <sup>& continued under</sup> James II. & William III.

Shoe-buckles. This was the era of them; but such as liked plainness long continued to wear strings.

Ladies' Hair was curled & frizzled with the nicest art. <sup>on the head sometimes</sup> a string of pearls, <sup>an</sup> ornament of ribbon was worn

Hoods were in fashion latter part of this reign.

Patching & painting the face was common.

They affected a mean between dress & nakedness, and Richard Baxter came out with a Preface to a book, and a book, against Naked Shoulders.

Green stockings were worn by a great beauty of the Court

A London Sheriff, about 1680, has a long velvet coat, with small buttons, reaching below the knees; long square toed shoes & small buckles, the instep button up the front of his leg; sleeves coat short, the edge embroidered; short sleeves hanging over long laced ruffles; his neckcloth broad, of point lace, and a large wig flowing over his shoulder; he is in his gown & gold chain.

James II. Not much variation in his reign; except the coats of gentlemen were worn adorned with gold lace down the seams; they wore high heeled shoes; & high laced pokers in the front of ladies head-dresses.

William III. & Mary II. Their dress was rather Dutch than otherwise.

Gentlemen had a Coat cut straight before reaching below the knee, laced in front, & mostly buttoned to the bottom, no pockets outside, cuffs large, buttons laced; the coat had no collar.

The Vest also reached almost to the knee, often fringed with gold or silver, & had frogs or tanelled button holes.

The Breeches fitted close & reached below the knee.

The Shirt was generally with laced ruffles.

The Cravat, long, plain, or entirely of point lace.

The Shoes square toed, high heels & large buckles. or Boots worn high & stiffened.

The Hat broad & cocked on one side with a gold button and loop.

The Peruke was enormous - the greatest extravagance in this reign. They were frosted with powder, and beans powdered their great coats on back & shoulders,



William III. - continued.

Wigs were at length adopted by the clergy  
 & all ranks.

The Scratch was used by the beaux for their  
 undress.

The wigs of Charles II reign were black;  
 those of William III. were white.

Ladies wore long, flowing dresses - copied servilely  
 the French. They flounced their petticoats;  
 the ruffles were long and double; the hair  
 frizzed, and ornamented with jewels, pearls,  
 amber, ear-rings, necklaces; bracelets dec-  
 orated the stomach & shoulders.

"The head-dress had more the appearance of a veil  
 than a cap, thrown back, the sides of which  
 hung below the bosom; from this the head  
 dress, which gradually shrunk to a caul  
 with 2 lappets, known by the name of mob."

(This is unintelligible.)

The shoes had raised heels and square toes - were  
 high in instep, worked with gold, &c.

The gloves of both sexes were white leather, worked.

Hoops were not used; but to produce more  
 than a gentle swell, they had the commode  
 which set out the hinder part & gave  
 additional grace, it was thought.

men wore too much hair; ladies were too  
 large behind - otherwise, dresses were appropriate.

ANNE. No great change at the commencement  
 of this reign. She observed decorum.

After peace with France, the manners  
 and fashions of that country were imported.

Wigs were contracted, & the flowing curls were  
 tied - called Ramillie or tie wigs - used in undress.

Hats were turned up one side, or cocked  
 loosely, like those of clergy, judges & quakers now.

Coats embroidered & lined; shoulders with epaulettes  
 garment long, open at bottom of sleeves, without  
 cuffs - not collared, but edged with gold  
 & silver clasps or buttons from the top to the  
 bottom, as well as at the openings of the sleeves.  
 young gentlemen sometimes had sleeves only half  
 way down the arm, & ruffled.

An ornamented belt kept the coat tight  
 at the bottom of the waist. The vest & lower part  
 of the dress had little clasps - were seldom seen.

Roll up stockings & sandals used by some  
 & some gentlemen had buckles but not high heels.

Theatres. [Mss. 2. 210 c. Mss. 8. 321. Mss. 11. 328, 331.]

The Globe Theatre, where Shakespeare performed was burnt 1618 - the thatch took fire by the discharge of a cannon.

From 1570 to 1629, 17 playhouses were built in London, and companies of players were numerous. Queen Elizabeth gave handsome salaries to 12 of the principal players, besides the children of the chapel, & of the revels. Many noblemen had companies of players.

That which <sup>was</sup> once a recreation, became a trade and a calling. For some time the plays were acted on Sundays & Festivals, and the playhouses were thronged & the churches empty. Great Inns were used as playhouses.

The plays were unchaste, seditious, shameful. 1574. There was an attempt to regulate them by the Mayor, &c. of London. Unfit things were forbidden; plays were to be perused & allowed by the mayor, &c. These regulations did not extend to private houses, where no money was taken for the exhibition. But the vice increased. They were forbidden on Sundays; and on holidays, till after evening prayer. There were other restrictions, but all did not keep players within bounds. The early stage was full of ribaldry & lasciviousness.

(Most of this from Stow.)

The Bear Garden & place for baiting Bulls, was near the Globe. "Here were kept (Stow says) bears, bulls & other beasts to be baited, as also mastiffs nourished to bait them, in several kennels. These bears and other beasts are kept in plots of ground scaffolded about for the beholders to stand safe."

Bear Baiting was an amusement for persons of the first rank. Elizabeth had the French ambassadors carried thence, to divert them with these bloody spectacles.

1608 June. A great Baiting - lions, bear, dogs, &c. King, Queen, Prince, Great Lords, &c. present.

1610. April 20. Another. Lions & dogs. all ranks had a tincture of the warlike & savage.



*Misc. 2. 208c.*  
 Southwark. Bank Side was a range of Stewhouses, licensed by the Bps. of Winchester for "the repair of incontinent men to the like women." Various regulations for their government, which were to be observed in time of Henry II. or Constitutions. They were ordained by Commons and confirmed by King & Lords. S. Henry II. & called "old customs used time out of mind."

Single women might go & come when they list.  
 " " " Board elsewhere if they chose.  
 Women <sup>or others</sup> to pay only 1/2 a week for a chamber.  
 Doors not to be kept open on holidays; and  
 single women to be cleared out those days.  
 No single woman to be kept against her will.  
 No "woman of religion" nor wife to be received.  
 A woman may lie with a man all night  
 till the morrow.  
 No man to be enticed to the stewhouse.  
 Constables to search stewhouses every week.  
 No woman to be kept that has the infirmity  
 of burning.

Many more orders.

There was a "Stewholder" who had the charge of all these things, in each stew.

These things were confirmed by several patents - once in 1345. The Stewhouses were "farrowed out" - they were spoiled by Wat. Tyler - There used to be 18 Stewhouses; after 1506, only 12 allowed. They had signs on their fronts towards the Thames, painted on the walls, among others the Cardinal's Hat, Bull, Swan, &c. The women had a burial ground far from the parish church; but if they were reconciled to the church before death, they might have a Christian burial.

1546. King Henry VIII put down the Stews.

[See account of the Stews, Miscel. 2. 27. 28.]

221 London — from Hughson, 1805

b. 155  
u. 150.  
218 241. Apprenticeship.

No man in England may set up any craft or trade till he has served 7 years as an apprentice. S. Elizabeth.

Thomas Jan or Jane was bps. of Norwich. died 1499

b. 225. Knives were first made in England by Thomas Mather, on Fleet Bridge, 1563. (He probably means fine, handsome knives.)

Forks — he quotes Coryat.

Letter from Queen Elizabeth to Richard Cox bps. of Ely, to obtain from him a garden & orchard to give her friend Sir. Chr. Hatton; they belonged to his episcopal palace; —

"Proud prelate;

you know what you was before I made you what you are now; if you do not immediately comply with my request, by G-d, I will unprock you. Elizabeth."

The bps. was overpowered & yielded, and granted to Hatton the land, &c. requested March 20. 1576

[This is in Richardson's Dictionary — under Unprock — twice as long as here]

"Whoever is distinguished by the favor of the prince, is expected always to vote in his interest."

Andrew Maxwell.

Stokenheath, was the old name of Stepney in London suburbs.

Execution Dock is in Wapping; a place when pirates are executed on a gibbet at low water mark.

Bear Garden (see 2 pages back.)

p. 219 In 1583, on a Sunday, the scaffolding of a bear-garden, being overloaded with people, fell, & killed 8 persons & wounded many more. Stow relates it. These exhibitions took place on Sunday!



Churches — [see p. 224. 226. 227.]  
 2. 9. about London

Long, alleys 2. 218  
 alleys, 12. 32. 101.

Pews — when the material is mentioned it is always oak — all churches seem to be furnished with pews.  
 Musc. 2. 296  
 " 9. 37  
 " 12. 37

Wainscoting — is also of oak, when mentioned — is in nearly all the churches, from 6 to 10 feet high.  
 Musc. 2. 213.

Galleries — very many have only one at the west end, where the organ is; some have one on one side, or partly two sides & west end. A few (more recent ones) have galleries on two sides & west end — one has 2 galleries at west end & one each side.  
 p. 116, 226  
 Musc. 2. 270  
 " 12. 40

Churches are all represented as standing East & West with one exception, or two — and no gallery at East end in any.  
 M. 12. 40.

Aisles — are often 3 — 2 called side aisles. sometimes, middle, north & south aisles.  
 also a cross aisle.

Windows — 2 tiers appear in several churches in Westminster, & Suburbs in Middlesex.

50 Churches were built at expense of the nation 1723, &c. Some very expensive, — and with funds to support the rector, &c.

Windows — when 2 tiers, the upper are longer than the lower ones. St. Olave, Southwark, has 3 series of windows — the lowest upright, those above them circular, & others semi-circular on the roof.

Bells — many have 1 only; some 6, 8 or 10 or 12.

Clocks — many churches had them — many not.

Vanes — several kinds — many like present ones — No cocks noticed as vanes.  
 Musc. 2. 214.

Galleries — 3 in one church are said to be "all of wainscot."

Monuments to the dead, or stones, tablets, &c.

were in the chancel, on the north & south walls or sides, against a pillar, in the aisle, at west end, at the end of the aisle, near the rails of the altar, on the pavement, &c.

The body was not always near the inscription, or monument.

Geo. Whitfield's chapel, erected 1756, near Tottenham Court road, he calls "spacious but uncouth," (It is square, two rows of windows, roof on 4 sides, with a cupola &c. in the center. See Whitfield's life.) — Some call it the old N.E. meeting house.

Act of Uniformity 1662, passed on Bartholomew day, so called Bartholomew Act.  
John Locke says: - "Bartholomew day was fatal to our church & religion, in throwing out a very great number of worthy, pious and orthodox divines."

<sup>Misc. 4. 30</sup> The Post Chaise (as well as the Coach) was of French invention - The P. Chaise was brought into England by John Pull, son of Jethro Pull, and he had a patent 1734 for post chaises & post-travelling.

Requests &c

<sup>M. 14. 384</sup> Many of the principal Tradersmen became very rich, & when teachers, or without children or even with children, some gave large sums to schools, churches, priests, the poor, Hospitals, (in Catholic times, to pray for souls, &c)

<sup>M. 14. 382, 383</sup> Waxcandler's Co. in London were flourishing in days of superstition. Wax candles were burnt in gratitude to saints, by thousands, especially on Candlemas Day, all blessed by the priests and adjured in solemn terms.

<sup>Misc. 3. 127</sup> Stationers' Co. in 1603, had the sole right of printing almanacks, primers, psalters & psalms, in metre or prose, with or without musical notes. In 1615, grant was confirmed as to these books in the English tongue, & also the sole right of printing the A. B. C. the little catechism, and the Catechism by Alex. Nowell.  
[It was by such privileges, that the Companies in London, or individuals in them, became so wealthy.]

Sir John Leman, died 1632

<sup>M. 7. 78</sup> Mary burnt at the stakes - 277.  
<sup>" 7. 79</sup> Elizabeth put to death (most by halter) 168.  
In 1575, she burnt 2 Anabaptists, who died, as Holingshed remarks, with "roaring & crying".  
James I burnt some - one 1611 -  
all the burning was at Smithfield.  
<sup>M. 5. 131</sup> At the same place 2 persons were boiled to death, for poisoning, viz. 1 man 1530; 1 woman 1541.



# London

224

p. 222, 223

## Churches.

St Sepulchre, rebuilt 1670. has a mahogany pulpit (must have been constructed later). Has galleries N.W. & S. sides, and an organ in the west gallery. The fronts of the galleries have crowns over the letters C. R. seraphims, &c. Tower (like Epis. church, Hartford) ends in 4 pinnacles.

(Several Spires in London resemble those of the Congregational Churches in Hartford.)

p. 226  
unc. 12, 37

A sound board is mentioned, "pendant from the roof of the church," and enriched with carved arches, a crown, festoon, cherubims, vases, &c

In St. Mary's or the Temple Church, is a black marble stone in memory of John White, a member of the house of Commons (or his father was) died 1644 has this inscription: "Here lies a John, a burning, shining light, whose name, life, actions were alike, all White."

St Bridget's Church - the body is wainscotted with oak 8 feet high, with spacious galleries on N. S. and west sides - organ in W. gallery. Well pewed. 3 fine branches. 2 doors each side, none at West end - none at steep end apparently.

St Andrew, Holborn, almost out of London rebuilt by Sir Cr. Wren (as were very many others) in 1687. Galleries on all but East end. Altar piece 15 feet high. The body is Grecian, the steeple is Gothic with 4 pinnacles - older than the rest. Doors on the sides, 2 rows windows.

St Clement Danes, Westminster, has 2 rows of windows - it was rebuilt 1680-82. Galleries 3 sides - all but East. Greek arch.

(The Churches of London were almost all highly decorated within, and many without. They were built as much for show as for use, apparently.

Roof within; Windows, Fronts of galleries; Fronts Altar and Altar piece; Communion Table, Pulpit Pillars & pilasters, arches, Sound-board, Pews, Organ,

} These and other things were made with many ornaments - some things very expensive & magnificent.

## London.

7.15.445 Sir John Cutler, Grover, died 1693. and his executor expended 7,666 £ on his funeral expenses.

7.2.553 Cutler Co. in London - were of 3 sorts originally.

1. forgers of blades - 2. makers of hafts,
3. sheath makers for swords, daggers & knives,

Knives for centuries were coarse & unseemly.

1.2.261. Till Elizabeth's reign, they were made in Flanders and imported by ship loads. Began to be made about 1560, in England, fine knives & hafts - foreign ones prohibited - Swords, knives & daggers were cutlery ware.

## Burial in Churches.

7.15.45. This was not done till after Constantine's time. He was buried in the porch of a church. Other princes also & the clergy by degrees were buried in porches, & at length in churches. Next wealthy laymen got into churches by their gifts to the clergy.

This mode of burial arose from pride & ambition, - and also from superstition and error.

The priests & monks derived great riches from burials. The bishops & clergy became the most ambitious & avaricious of all men.

The burial in churches was not introduced into England till 794 - forbidden 1076, but brought in again. Men thought it was the only means to obtain eternal happiness.

The Christians did not, even in Constantine's time, bury near their churches, but had burying places out of cities & towns.

7.14.383.1 Skinners Co. - dealt in skins, furs, &c. Old buildings in London are represented with very steep roofs.

9.9.244. Surgery was practised by Barbers only in London in old times. They were incorporated 1461. In 1572 they alone were allowed to practice surgery in London. Afterwards Barbers & Surgeons practised. Finally Barbers or shavers were only allowed to pull teeth. 32 Hen. VIII.

1.6.366. Row John Chester - an excellent preacher, noticed by Baxter. Ejected from his rectory of Wetherby & driven out in a brutal manner. Afterwards preached in Southpark. Died 1696. Sir Richard Saltonstall, Skinner, son of Gilbert Saltonstall, of Halifax in Yorkshire, was Lord Mayor of London 1597.



## p. 222, 224. Churches.

Some roofs are flat - covered with lead.

The pews & pulpit of some are of oak, and one is "coated with oak 8½ feet high."

The churches seem to stand east & west - nearly all - organ gallery at west end.

Sacramental plate in one church 52 oz.

The most marvellous stories (lies) are told of the saints to whom the churches were dedicated.

Many long inscriptions in the churches, praising the dead, & noticing their gifts to churches, &c. Richmond gave.

Decalogue noticed in many churches. also creed, & Lord's Prayer.

St Lawrence Church has a gridiron for a vane. pews of oak. - & church coated with oak 8 feet high.

Some churches are destitute of pillars & ornaments on the inside - not many.

p. 224. "Sound board" is a hexagon - in one church

"Brass branches" in many churches.

p. 227. Galleries on north, west & south sides of one church recently built. Organ in West gallery here & elsewhere.

Splendid marble fonts in some churches.

"Altar pieces in " Do - some of oak, with Lord's Prayer, Creed & Commandments.

" Communion Tables.

Oak wainscoting, Pews & Pulpit, in many.

The Church of St Andrew, Wardrobe, finished 1692, cost 7000£. has 2 rows of windows.

The doors on the sides, as with some others.

Good galleries but no organ.

Old St. Pauls Cathedral was in form of a long cross - stone, timber & lead. The whole steeple

was 534 feet high, one tower 260, spire 274.

Length of church 690 feet, breadth 130 - height of west part 102 feet, of the east 88 - area of the

ground plot 3½ acres - ball of spire held 10 bushels - length of cross 15 feet, breadth 6.

burnt 1666. - In the reign of Elizabeth, it was a common passage for goods, &c. its chambers

& chapel were converted to warehouses for lumber, carpenter's shops, trunk makers, a baker's shop,

a play house! Philip & Henry 1. & 2. the common council issued a restriction against its being used

as a passage way; mules, horses, &c. were led through it, they say. - New Church cost £736,752 Sterling.

London. (Hugbison, 1805)

Churches. Most of them were burnt in 1666, and rebuilt a few years after - many by Christopher Wren's plans.

Pews & pulpits of some are oak.

Galleries generally only at one end, with the organ.

Com. 9, 288  
p. 226 A pulpit is said to be "without a sounding board." in one instance. In another, "pulpit to sound board."

Inscriptions on monuments are quaint & some queer - very abundant in praise. Some in poetry.

"Wainscotted & Pewed" - applied to several.

Churches generally have but one row of windows, but one built 1734, has 2 rows.

p. 234  
viz. St. Catharine Coleman <sup>Coleman Street in London 1611.</sup> <sup>named from one Coleman, a Mundy</sup>  
Mulsan about altars, & altar pieces

Some are of brick, viz. some Churches; mostly stone

"St Dunstan, in the East" is said to have "Double rows of windows" - yet the engraving shows only one row, below the roof - small windows, seem to be in the roof

Wainscotting was sometimes 6 feet high, 8 feet, & sometimes more, 10 feet.

p. 222  
729, 226  
see above A gallery on one side is noticed. Also in an old church before 1666, on one end and part of both sides are galleries. St. Olave.

"2 Rows of galleries" are mentioned in a church of 1793

"Paved & wainscotted with oak", noticed.

Communion Table, often noticed, - some of marble.

Commandments & Lord's prayer, also.

One church is lined with Norway oak 11 feet high. Marble Fronts noticed.

Some roofs are covered with lead.

Floors of stone in many churches.

Towers & Steeples are of various kinds & heights.

Some Towers, had several stages, one above another.

Steeple included the Tower & spire; also the dome, cupola, turret, &c.

Some had a high spire, tapering to a point, almost above the tower or cupola. Some Steeples went up square from the ground, joining the church on only one side. Most had a vane.

Some were Gothic, some Grecian. Some had large, heavy towers - most steeples seem too large & many - a few more high & slender.



1617. There was a great Dinner at the consecration of the burial ground for St. Botolph's church; Bishopsgate. It cost 15.6.6. of which 12/ was for beef for the poor.

*disc. 2. 295*  
*disc. 9. 385.*  
Venison Party. In 1634, Sir Paul Pindar gave to the parish of St. Botolph, for a public dinner, a Venison party, the flour, butter, pe. upn, eggs, making & baking of which cost 19/7. (besides the Venison). — Also he gave for same feast, mutton 15/. 6 chickens @ 10/ 8 rabbits 14/6, bread & beer 12/6, fruit & chum 2/6 Dressing & fuel 12/.

Rev. John Davenport, born at Coventry, was some years minister of St. Stephen's Church London. He resigned the living. Came to N. Haver. His successor, John Goodwin, a singular man was ejected by the Parliament — had a private meeting-house — lived & died a nonconformist. an able man, with some faults.

*disc. 2. 163*  
Copper Coins, [See 25th page; also disc. No 4. 300. 301.]

The English had an pension to copper coinage. Edward VI. coined silver farthings & ~~1/2 pence~~ as some had done before him. The 1/2 pence silver coinage continued <sup>to be made</sup> down to the Commonwealth; the farthings ~~not~~ <sup>being</sup> ~~made~~ <sup>made</sup>. They were inconvenient from their small size, both farthings & 1/2 pence. None coined after Edward VI, viz. no farthings.

In Elizabeth's time, there being no state farthings, Tradesmen in London & other places coined tokens of lead, which were much used.

1613. King James issued copper farthing tokens. They had a harp on one side.

1635 Charles I. struck copper farthings, with a Rose instead of the harp.

After Charles' death, the copper coins ceased to circulate and, the tokens of towns and Tradersmen again took their run, till 1672.

1672 Charles II. had farthings, properly so called, coined. The others were farthing tokens. They were of pure Swedish copper.

1685 Tin farthings were coined with a study copper in the centre.

1693. The tin was called in, & copper coinage again commenced. & has continued to the present time — not many under it. (He notices no copper coin but farthings.)

# History of London & its Neighborhood.

By David Hugheson LL.D. 4 Vols. 8 Vols. 1805.

1192 { Thatched roofs & wooden walls to houses hitherto.  
" { Stone walls, & slate or tile roofs ordered - not always regarded

1215. { Monastic buildings. The terror of purgatory, the influence of the saints in their intercession, & the tyranny of superstition, were so powerfully impressed, that all who hoped for comfort in this world or salvation in the next, must contribute to monastic structures.

1277. Millers to have half a penny for grinding a quarter of wheat. If one took more, he was to be carried through certain streets of the city in a tumble or dung-cart, and exposed to the contempt of the populace.

1307 Estimate of living. The abp. of St. Andrews, Scotland was a prisoner at Winchester, in 1307, & was allowed 1/2 p. per day; vic. for his own daily expense 6<sup>d</sup>. for a servant 3<sup>d</sup>, a boy 1 1/2<sup>d</sup>, "a chaplain to say daily mass to him" 1 1/2<sup>d</sup> - all 1/2 - (4 persons lived on 1/2 a day - about equal to 3/4 at this day.

Wheat was then 4/2. quarter; Malt 3/4. peas 2/6. oats 2/6. a bull 7/6. cow 6/6. fat wether 1/2. an ewe 8<sup>d</sup>. capon 2/6. cock or hen 1 1/2<sup>d</sup>.

1346 Toll on carriages of all sorts to repair roads about L.

1361. Bowels of bulls, oxen, hogs & other gross creatures were cleansed, & brought to London with the flesh, by order of the king. Before this they had been cleansed in London, & cattle butchered there. (and after

Rich & poor. "History is full of examples of the rich tyrannizing over the poor."

1389 London streets excessively filthy.

Manufacture & Commerce } gradually undermined the fabric of feudal subjugation.

1399 Pillory stocks and early date - long before this

Brick. No brick buildings in England before Henry VII - and the brick chimneys were few.

1532. Oxen for eating were 24/ to 26/8 each; sheep 2/10

Calves 4/8, hogs 3/8. pigs 6<sup>d</sup>, capons 6<sup>d</sup> to 7/6. duck 7/6. grouse 8<sup>d</sup>. common cocks 3<sup>d</sup>. pullets 2 1/2<sup>d</sup> & 2<sup>d</sup>.

Pigeons 10<sup>d</sup> doz. Larks 5<sup>d</sup> doz. (also parrots in London)

Under Edward VI. protestant. the act passed against -

Artificers & workmen & labourers conspiring, covenanting or promising together, to establish certain rates of labor, or certain hours of labor, &c. Penalty 10 £. 2<sup>d</sup> offence 20 £. on pillory 3<sup>d</sup> offence, 40 £, or pillory & 1 ear cut off.



# History of London.

230

p. 229. Prices fixed by King's Council under Ed. III.  
m. 16. 149

Fat oxen 45<sup>s</sup>. to 48<sup>s</sup> 1/4; steers & runts 25<sup>s</sup>. to 28<sup>s</sup> 1/4  
Best heifers & kine 22<sup>s</sup>. to 23<sup>s</sup>. (The higher prices were those  
of winter & spring.) Fat ewes 24<sup>s</sup>. if shorn 3<sup>s</sup>.  
Fat ewes 2<sup>s</sup> 1/6; if shorn 2<sup>s</sup>. Dots in winter, &c. 3<sup>s</sup>.  
Wheat 13<sup>s</sup>. quarter; some 11<sup>s</sup>. some 8<sup>s</sup>. Malt 8<sup>s</sup>. & 10<sup>s</sup>.  
Barley 7<sup>s</sup> 1/2 to 9<sup>s</sup>.; rye 6<sup>s</sup>. to 7<sup>s</sup> 1/2; beans & peas 3<sup>s</sup>. & 5<sup>s</sup>.  
Oats 4<sup>s</sup>. Butten 8<sup>d</sup> per pound; poorer 1/2<sup>d</sup>. per lb.  
Cheese 3<sup>s</sup> 1/2 per lb. & 1/2<sup>d</sup>. per lb.  
Eating

1549. Bye-law of the Corporation of London.

The mayor & sheriffs not to have at their  
tables at dinner or supper, more than  
one course;—

On Sunday & other festival days, being a flesh day,  
to have at that one course not over 6 dishes  
of oneat—

On Holidays being fish days, at the one course, not  
over 7 dishes of meat.

on Working days, if flesh days, not over 5 dishes.  
On fish days, " 6 " " "

Prawn, collops with eggs, salads, pottage, butter,  
cheese, eggs, herrings, spratts, shrimps, or any  
shell fish, all kinds of unleaked fruits, are  
not to be accounted for any of the said numbering  
dishes. (might have all these besides.)

The Sergeants & officers of the mayor & sheriffs,  
to have only 3 dishes & 4 dishes where the others  
have 6 & 7— but to have the brewer, salads, &c.

Aldermen & Commoners not to have at their  
own houses, at dinner & supper, any more  
dishes than the Sheriffs—

2<sup>d</sup> mayor to have one dish more—viz. 7. and 8.

(all then referred to their own houses. A feast & must  
was not restricted.)

p. 193. Sheriffs not to have over 14 sergeants & 14 yeomen  
each—(then called officers.)

London to pay yearly 100<sup>£</sup>. towards the Lord mayor  
and sheriffs' annual feast.

1572

Prices. Goose 1<sup>s</sup>. Capon 1<sup>s</sup>. hen 7<sup>d</sup>. chickens 3<sup>d</sup>.  
woodcock 5<sup>s</sup>. plover 3<sup>s</sup>. pigeons 1<sup>s</sup>. dove. Blackbirds 10<sup>d</sup>.  
rabbits 3<sup>s</sup>. eggs 5 for 1d. best butter 3<sup>s</sup> 1/2 lb.

See page 232, 229

1579. Proclamation against excess of apparel, gold  
chains, & cloaks—daggers to be only 12 inches borders  
the hilt, and sword only 3 feet.

[Com. 19. 307]

1580 6492 foreigners in London—over 4000 Dutch & French.  
1542 English, born of foreign parents.

## London

1582

Apprentices Dress regulated, by <sup>[Con. 9. 307.]</sup> Com. Council.

Cap of wool, <sup>they might wear</sup> ~~no silk about them~~ Hats forbidden  
 "Ruff at the collar, only  $1\frac{1}{2}$  yards long," <sup>they might wear,</sup>  
 but no ruffles, cuffs loose collars nor other thing."

Doublets of canvas, fustian, sackcloth, Eng. leather,  
 or wool, they might wear, but without gold  
 silver or silk trimming.

Hose or stockings; they might wear cloth or kersay  
 in there, of no other color but white, blue or russet.

Breeches - of no stuffs but those permitted in the  
 Doublets. & neither stitched, laced or bordered.

Upper Coat - no other but a plain one of cloth  
 or leather, without pinking, stitching, edging  
 or silk about it.

Surtout - no other but a cloth gown or cloak  
<sup>Con. 9. 320.</sup> lined or faced with cloth, cotton or hair  
 with a fixed round collar, without stitching,  
 guarding, lace or silk. <sup>[Just mention of "Surtout".]</sup>

<sup>Con. 10 p. 320</sup> Shoes } - to wear none but of English leather,  
 Pumps } without being pinched, edged or stitched.  
 Slippers }

<sup>Con. 10 p. 320</sup> Girdles } - to wear none but of crewel, woollen,  
 Garters } thread, or leather, without being garnished.

<sup>Muse 1. 71</sup> Weapons - to wear only a knife - neither  
 sword nor dagger

Rings } of Gold or silver - not to wear.

Jewels } of Gold or silver - not to wear.

Silk - not to wear in any part of apparel.

Not to go to any dancing, fencing or musical  
 schools, "nor keep any chest, press  
 or other place for keeping apparel or goods"  
 except in his master's house. <sup>Muse 2. 796</sup>

Penalty for violation. 2<sup>d</sup> offence whipping.  
 3<sup>d</sup> offence, to serve 6 months longer.

Allen Elizabeth, who often undertook to regulate  
 the dress of others, left at her death "3000 different  
 habits in her wardrobe." Melville.

She was fond of the Tilt-yard and of dancing.  
 "In her 66th year, with wrinkled face, red periwig,  
 little eyes, hooked nose, skinny lips, and black teeth, she  
 could receive the gross flatteries of her favorite courtiers."  
 Melville.



1576. "Elizabeths Table.

She had for bread, "Cheate & Mauncheate". That is,  
household and white; ale, beer, wine, —  
mutton, beef, conies, butter, veal, chickens  
These 6 latter articles, "for pottage" — a "for the pot".

Also swan, goose, capon, larks, partridges, and the  
6 things, mostly boiled, some roast, - together with  
plovvers, cocks, veal pies, chicken pies, larks,  
pigeons, partridges, lamb or kid, fruits, custards,  
fruits, tarts, eggs, tongues, dorsetts, teals,  
snails, bittens, &c. - Most of them chemical.  
Prices - Beardsley

Prices - Beer & ale same 1<sup>st</sup> d per gallon.  
Wine 1/2 quant. Lories 4 each, Hawks 6<sup>3</sup> doz  
Butter 4<sup>5</sup> lb. Tarts 1/4 each, partridges 10<sup>2</sup> each.  
Chicken pie 2/; Chickens 3<sup>2</sup> each; Cocks, 6<sup>1</sup> each,  
Veal pie 2/6; eggs 3/4 per 100. "roasters" 4 each.  
Mutton 6 stone; beef 1/2 stone (How many lbs in a stone? perhaps 8.

London Poverty. The attempt of the Queen  
80. and of the city authorities, to prevent the  
increase of buildings and to lessen the number  
of people, show that there was a great deal  
of poverty & misery in London. Children  
were bought & sold by private contracts in  
London. — In 1595, there were 4132 poor  
householders in London; who wanted relief at present?

A Goodman had a farm in what is now London

1630 or thereabouts.

1030 on the above  
 Sir Wm. Davenant complains of the narrow crooked  
 streets; garrets almost meet across the street; no uni-  
 formity in any thing; roofs are low, & he wonders how men  
 can stand in the rooms with their hats on - complains  
 of the tobacco smoke "to which your sea-coal smoke  
 is a Portugal perfume" - says, the fashion grows and  
 children play with broken pipes - [does not allude  
 to any chewing.] - says the bread is heavy, drink too thick  
 beds "seem no bigger than coffins," curtains too short,  
 coaches uneasily hung & too narrow; foot-ball is played  
 in the narrow street, also throwing at cocks; the bleachers  
 and laundresses have "acres of old linen" in Moorfields.

"Round Heads" was a name first given to the London Apprentices because their hair was cut close, & round to the shape of their heads.

1665. London had 81,233 men capable of bearing arms.

1113. London has  
" Plague. 1668 Fire.

1703 Nov. 16. Great storm of wind. L<sup>d</sup>. London lost 2 millions  
1704 Jan. 19. Fast throughout England.

1704 Cont. 14. <sup>about many</sup> Aldermen, & <sup>deputy</sup> Aldermen  
A. Mundy in 1611. gives to London 26 wards & 26 Aldermen, & 26  
Each had some common Gossengers, Constables, Scavengers & Wardmote inquest;  
and a Beadle. Wardmote inquest about as numerous as all the rest.  
London had besides these, a Recorder, Common Sergeant, Chamberlain,  
Town Clerk, Sword bearer, Common Huntsman, Crier, Water Bailiff, & several more.

## London.

1709. Mob of High Churchmen in London in favor of Dr. Sacheverel and the established Church. — they pulled down 5 dissenting meeting houses (or demolished) and destroyed all the interior of another. & threatened destruction to all dissenters. Sacheverel denounced the Toleration Act.

1710. Nov. 7. General Thanksgiving, for success of armies.

1736 London filled with Ginshops [Miscel. 7. 166.]

1739-40 Great Cold from Dec. 25 to February. Many swelt on the Thames in tents. [Miscel. 2. 159.]

1766. Dec. latter part, to Jan. 16. 1767 — Excessive Cold. Thames frozen, &c.

"Trade makes gentlemen & has peopled this nation with gentlemen."

Fishing — in the Thames regulated in 17th century &c.

167. 172. Draught-nets, not to be used after sunset. sel spears, fine-trammel, doublewalled, and hooped nets not to be used, to destroy the fry of fish. Salmon, "shads", smelts, whittings, flounders, &c. noticed.

Night-Walkers — a prison for them built, 1283.

Sir John de Weller, was Lord Mayor, 1433.

Con. 9. 268. Stocks set up in every ward — — 1473.

Con. 9. 268. "Cages" set up, to punish rogues — 1504. [Ordin. 1611, called him John Weller, Grocer, and Mayor for 1631.]  
[Ordin. 1611, says that the Cages were set up to punish rogues & vagabonds.]  
Gowns for men & women — 3 yds. of broad cloth being given to each of 120 men & women, for gowns 1547.

Court of Wardmote in London — held in each ward by the Alderman.

Innholders and others who received any person to sojourn in their houses above 2 Days, were to give knowledge to the constable before the third day, of his name, dwelling place, profession & trade, & for what cause he has come to reside there; & the constable to report to the Alderman. No suspected person to be lodged. The Constable was at least once a month to make diligent search and inquiry what persons have newly come to dwell in his precinct, and no innkeeper or person shall resist or deny any constable in making such search & inquiry, but aid him.

Con. 9. 268. Pair of Stocks & whipping post to be set up in every parish in London, to punish vagrants & offenders. Hucksters of beer & ale were to suffer no diceing, carding or other unlawful game — to shut their doors at 9 from which hour as to Easter, and at 10 the rest of the year.



# London.

286

## Court of Wardmote - continued.

152 Vagrants, suspicious & idle people, and such as cannot shew how to live, to be punished. Common women or harlots not allowed in taverns, alehouses, &c.

This court of Wardmote consisted of the Aldermen & householders, who chose officers, presented defaults &c. The Aldermen had considerable power. His instructions were yearly from the Lord Mayor as to bums, suspicious persons, knockouts, &c.

## A "General Court" of Aldermen was held.

1152.2 The Night-watch of London patrol the streets, cry the hour, & proclaim the weather.

## Glasses in London

1 Nobility & Gentry.

2 Merchants & Tradersmen - who live in houses like palaces, & equal the nobility in magnificence.

3 Clergy, physicians, lawyers & military.

4 Inferior Tradersmen, &c.

He complains of the "insolence" & "insults" of the "lower orders" - says they are not so abusive as formerly.

1527 Coleman Street Ward - one of London wards. Munday 1611 says this ward was named from Coleman Street, & this from one Coleman the first builder of houses.

1523. "Dress of eminent citizens in 1640."

The Man has a cap (no hat), ruff round the neck, a rich robe or gown that covers every thing; brought nearly or quite together in front; the large sleeves end at the elbow & from the ends, 2 something hang down below the knees.

The Woman has a regular hat, with a large brim & rather high tapering crown - no ruff - but a something else on her neck, gown or outside garment very full of flowing, &c.

called a merchant & his wife.

Coleman Haw, was a great haw, yard or garden in h.

Pistols with match locks - noticed. [Com. p. 175]

1527 Pudding Lane in London - so called because the butchers formerly of East Cheap "had here their scalding house for hogs; whence the puddings, and other fitts from slaughtered cattle, were voided to the dung boats in the Thames." [See Bailey's Dict. Vol. II. nearly the same]

Haw - formerly used for yard. [See above]

London Tavern - this had every convenience for the entertainment of large companies. Large Societies had their annual dinner here.

1586. Those who rung St. Botolph's church bell (Bro. gate) "for the death of the queen of Scots," were furnished with bread & drink at the expense of the parish. (Work brutal ringing.)

"The Compleat Body of the Art Military" in 3 books, by  
 Richard Elton, Lieut. Col.

And a Supplement, formerly written by  
 Capt. Thomas Rudd, Chief Engineer of Charles I.  
 London — 1668. 255 pages, small folio  
 (first edition was before 1649)

Regiments consisted of 6, 7, 8, 10 or 12 companies  
 the Officers of a Regiment were Col. Lieut. Col.  
 and Major — Each of these officers commanded  
 a company also — a Regiment of 6 companies  
 had only 3 captains, and these field officers —

3. The Captains Companies had 168 men each — 324  
 3. The Field Officers Companies " 144 " " 432  
 $\frac{2}{3}$  carried muskets &  $\frac{1}{3}$  pikes. Total 756.

7 Companies have 4 captains and 864 men  
 8 " " 5 " and 972 "  
 10 " " 7 " and 1138 "

Each company had a Lieutenant; and the Lieuts  
 of the Field Officers Companies are called Captain-Lieutenant,  
 Lieut. Colonel's Lieutenant & Major's Lieutenant.

Each company had an Ensign, who commanded in  
 absence of his Capt. & Lieut. He commonly carried  
 the colors, upon a stand, he holds his colors unfurled;  
 upon a march he bats the colors be half flying, taking the  
 corner in his hand; marching through a city, the colors  
 may be wholly flying, for the more grace.

Each company had . . . Sergeants  
 " " " Corporals

Langspanado is a corporal's assistant.

Each company should have 2 Drummers.

There is no allusion to Hifers in the book

Each company had a Clerk, to keep muster roll, &c.

"Gentleman of a Company" — was a sort of file leader.

Barber-Chirurgion — should be in each company.

"Gentleman of Arms", who attended to the arms

Each Regiment had a Martial, Quarter Master,  
 Paymaster, Major.

The Major is called Sergeant Major.

A Sentinel's posture — if he be a musketer, is to  
 have his musket rested and loaded, "his match cock"  
 and his pan guarded. If a pikeman, he must have  
 his pike checked; or hold it in his left hand, with his  
 sword drawn in his right hand.



# Elton's Art Military

There were 2 kinds of soldiers, Pike men and "Musketeers". Elton considers the pike "the more honorable arms in respect the colors flying upon the head of them;" &c  
Files had 6 men each; 18 files in a company made 108 men. He advises that 12 files carry muskets and 6 files carry pikes.

He gives the "postures of the pike" - very many, as handle, raise, charge, order, advance, shoulder, port, compass, cheek, trail, lay down, your pikes.  
"The Postures of the Musket:"

- Stand to your arms.
- Take up your bandoliers,
- Put on your bandoliers,
- Take up your match.
- Place your match.
- Take up your rest.
- Put the string of your rest about your left wrist.
- Take up your musket
- Rest your musket
- Poise your musket
- Shoulder your musket
- Unshoulder your musket & poise
- Join your rest to the outside of your musket
- Open your pan; clear your pan.
- Prime your pan; shut your pan.
- Cast off your loose corns.
- Blow off your loose corns and bring about your musket to the left side
- Trail your rest
- Balance your musket in your left hand.
- Find out your charge.
- Open your charge.
- Charge with powder
- Draw forth your Scouring stick.
- Turn & shorten him to an inch.
- Charge with bullet.
- Put your Scouring stick into your musket,
- Turn & shorten him to a handful.
- Return your Scouring stick.
- Bring forward your musket and rest.
- Poise your musket & recover your rest.
- Join your rest to the outside of your musket.
- Draw forth your match.
- Blow your coal.
- Cock your match; fit your match.
- Guard your pan
- Blow the ashes from your coal.
- Open your pan
- Present upon your rest
- Give fire breast-high.
- Raise home your charge
- Withdraw your scouring stick.

2 omitted  
See below

omitted above

# Elton's Art-Military. 1668.

The Postures of the musket - continued.

Dismount your musket, joining the rest  
to the outside of your musket.

Uncock & return your match,

Clear your pan; Shut your pan.

Poize your musket; Rest your musket.

Take your musket off the rest & set the butt end  
to the ground.

Lay down your musket.

Lay down your match.

Take your rest into your right hand, clearing  
the string from your ~~left~~ wrist.

Lay down your rest.

Take off your bandoliers

Lay down your bandoliers.

Here endeth the postures of the musket.

The Postures are given in a shorter way;  
but all the motions are performed as above.

Stand to your arms. } These are motions not postures  
Handle your arms } that bring us to the first posture.

1<sup>st</sup> Posture. Order your musket. 2<sup>d</sup> Rest your musket

3<sup>d</sup> Poize your musket - 4<sup>th</sup> Shoulder of musket

5<sup>th</sup> Balance your musket rest on the right side  
with the barrel upwards.

6<sup>th</sup> Trail your rest & balance your musket  
on the left side with the barrel downwards.

7 Recover your musket & perform your  
sentinel posture.

8 From this perform your funeral posture.

The postures of the musket are given in  
one place, without the rest. The match,  
coal, bandoliers, &c. as before. In these  
postures, instead of "rest your musket," it was  
"Set the butt end of your musket on the ground";

"Balance your musket in your left hand"  
instead of "recover your rest," "join your rest," &c.

"Rest your musket in your left hand bringing  
the butt-end to your right hand" instead of  
"rest your musket."

"Take up your musket letting the butt end  
rest on the ground" instead of "take up your musket"



From the posture of balancing the musket rest on the right side with the barrel upwards, the soldier begins to make ready, as open para. &c.

From the Posture of trailing the rest & balancing the musket on on the left side with the barrel downwards, he begins to find out the charge to open it, to charge with powder, to take a bullet out of the bag & to charge with bullet. &c.

The Sentinel Posture - see back.

The Funeral Posture. The musket is rested; then: First I lift up your musket upon the rest so high that the fork of the rest may be within a handfull of the cock; then with your right hand under the barrel, close to the fork of the rest, lift him off & carry your rest backwards, trailing him on the left side & bring your musket under your left arm with the barrel downwards leaving the butt end upwards, with your two forefingers & your thumb holding of the pan, & that with your left hand.

Rules for reducing the musket from the funeral posture - are given.

The Saluting Posture is noticed.

Distances for soldiers to be exercised in.

Closest order is both in rank & file,  $\frac{1}{2}$  foot distance

Close " " " "  $\frac{1}{2}$  " "

Order " " " " 3 " "

Open Order " " " " 6 " "

Doubled distance " " " " 12 " "

Twice do do " " " " 24 " "

The words of command are:-

Files open to the right, to your close order.

Ranks open backward, to your close order, & so of the others. Closing is the contrary, as

Files close to the right (or to the left, or to the right & left) to your close order.

Ranks close forwards to your close order, &c.

A company of 108 was paraded 6 deep, & 18 in length - i.e.  $6 \times 18 = 36$  musketeers on each flank and 36 pikemen in the middle - or a company of 144, had 48 on each flank, & 48 in the middle. 3 Sergeants, was a common number for a Co. 4 do - were employed in large companies.

The File - is the row from the front to the rear.  
- 6 deep, or more.

The Rank is the row the other way, from flank to flank. If the men are 6 deep, there are 6 ranks.  
(So I understand him.)

The first or front row of men are file-leaders or chief men of their files.

The rear or last row or rank are called  
Brigades of the files, are chief men of the files, next to the File Leaders.  
There are also Half Files. & Half-File Leaders.

Facing. - the words of Command are  
Face to the right; Face to the right about,  
As you were, &c.

Doubling. - ranks may be doubled, and files may be doubled: that is, the length may be doubled, or the depth, meaning words of Command

Wheeling.

Counter marching, &c.

Firing. Before firing begins, the musketeers are drawn before the pikes.

Firing is done by one or two Ranks advancing, and falling into the rear.

Or by Files advancing, & falling into places again, and in several other ways.

If 4 ranks fire together; 2 kneel & 2 stand upright.

If 6 ranks fire together; 2 kneel, 2 stoop, 2 are upright.

In firing the musket was "presented something lower than breast high" - the match was always "cocked" before firing, and "uncocked" after. He says the soldiers should "present & give fire upon their Rests," but many fire without the rest in a careless manner.

Exercising in the Military Gardens about London. - all their movements & words given.

Exercising Large Bodies of men.

Brigades may have only 12 Companies, or 2 Regiments, or 3 or 4 Regiments.



The Officers of a company were:-

A Captain; a Lieutenant; an Ensign. These had Commissions. The following had not Commissions.

Sergeants, Corporals, Lanspassadoes or assistants of the corporals, a gentleman at arms, who had the care of the arms, & dealt out the powder, bullet & match. Drummer, Clerk (is often paymaster also), Barber-Chirurgion to trim soldiers, & dress the hurt and wounded men in the absence of the chirurgion. a gent<sup>l</sup> man of a company, sentinel, private.

A corporal was a file leader - he had a "squadron" whom he instructed in the use of the musket, &c. When his squadron is upon guard he is to provide them with wood, coal, candle & light; his squadron seems to be a corps d'élite. He distributes to his squadron victual, powder, bullet, & match (he receives the 3 latter from the gentleman of arms) - each Corporal had a Lanspassadoc for an assistant.

Among the attendants of a Regiment, & belonging to it, were "women, boys, servants, breadsellers, & Aquavite-sellers". These were to march in the rear or on the flanks. The prices of beer & victuals were regulated, & sellers might not sell above the rate fixed.

Those who went round, or "went the round" are called "Rounders".

A Sergeant carried a Halbert - he had many duties. He was to see that the musketeers in time of skirmishing, "present all even abreast, with their matches all cockt, giving fire all together," &c.

"Firelocks" are mentioned - Muskets were matchlocks. A watch or guard seem sometimes to have had firelocks, as their lighted matches, if they had muskets, might discover them, when they wish not to be discovered.

Sentinels stood in the place & posted a full hour, and no more - were relieved by the Corporal or his Lanspassadoc, sending others.

Elton's Art-Military. 1668.

### Funeral.

Ordering a company unto a funeral occasion, when any commander or soldier of worth shall be deceased.

Company is drawn up in the usual manner, each soldier having a black feather or ribbon in his hat - they are then marched to the place of the deceased. When the corpse is brought into the street, the soldiers are paraded before the corpse; the musketeers perform the funeral posture, which is to have their muskets under their left arm with the butt end upwards, their rests likewise on that side trailing. The pikemen also perform the funeral posture. The Ensign strips the colours from the staff & ties them about his right waist, putting a black ribbon towards the end of his staff; he trails his staff. The captain has in his hand a half-pike or leading-staff, conforming to the funeral posture. - Then company marches first; the captain in the rear. Next come the Ministers marching just before the coffin; and in the rear of the coffin & next to it, are the nearest kindred; and after them, those that are invited to the funeral.

The Drums are covered with black leays; they beat the funeral march, and all march slowly on till they come to within 100 feet of the church door, or place of interment. There they make "alt," (he he's alt always, not halt.). The musketeers & pikemen here form two lines, facing each other; their arms resting on the ground (the butt-end). The ministers, coffin, friends, &c. then march into the church between the lines of soldiers. The captain stands near the church door & orders his men - their arms are set apart, each file by themselves and sentinels are placed over them. The soldiers go in to hear the sermon if there be such an order from the captain. When the sermon is almost done, they go forth to be in readiness. If there be room, they may form a ring, and as soon as they have notice that the body is laid in the grave (being all ready & present), they give ~~a~~ volley all together, and then do the same twice more. Then the Ensign puts his colours on his staff & furls them up; the pikes are drawn into a body; also the musketeers, and they march away. There is some parade about lodging the colors; after they are lodged, the musketeers fire three volleys more, & all return to their quarters.

There are directions for ordering a regiment on a funeral occasion. In this case the soldiers do not enter the church, but are without during the sermon.



# Supplement to the Art-Military. Chiefly in reference to Cavalry & Artillery.

General of the Horse - his duties.

Lt. General of do - his duties.

Commissary General. his duties

Quartermaster General his

Companies had a - (Company called a "Troop")

Captain - his duties. He chose his Lt. Cornet, &c.

Lieutenant - do do. "

Cornet

Do - Do. He carried the colors, and wore a cornet.

Quartermaster - he distributed the word, and the billets of the soldiers as to their place of lodging - he lays out the quarters, or aids others in doing

Corporals - to aid in placing sentinels - to take charge of *harguebusiers* & *forerunners* who are to discover & scour the ways. - forms a guard with his squadrons.

Trumpeters. - must sound all the sounds of the trumpet - to set on saddle, to mount, to repair to colors, &c. (These clearly sound). Trumpeters deliver embassies to and from the enemy - must sound in case of alarm.

Auditor - hears & judgeth causes of the Cavalry.

He to see that victuals are sold reasonably &c.

Provost Marshal - is to look to the weights & measures, see that victuals & <sup>salut</sup> settled are protected from the insolencies of the soldiers - to carry a truncheon in his hand, &c. - is to clear ways in marching - to prevent pillaging.

Arms.

A Cavalry Soldier must wear a scarf of his prince's, or general's colors [i.e. like them] to have a horse <sup>about</sup> 15 hands high - "his arms are a close carque or head piece, Gorget, Breast, Pistol and Caliver proof, the Back, Poldrons, Vambraces, two Gambutes, Tassers, Quissets, Cuilets or Guard de vain, all fitting to his body." - a good sword, stiff and sharp pointed, with girdle & hangers so fastened upon his cuissars, that he may readily draw it; "a Buff-coat with long skirts to wear between his armor & his clothes."

He must have 2 cases with good firelock pistols hanging at his saddle, the barrel 18 inches long, the bore fitted for bullets of 20 to 24 to the pound. He is to have a bag and a spare nag to carry his spare arms and oat sack, & to get him forage. Saddle & bit must be strong - must wear his scarf, must have a chain-bridle to prevent cutting.

Supplement to the Art-Military.  
Cavalry or Givassiers - continued.  
Directions for training a horse.  
Exercise of a Givassier.

- 1<sup>st</sup> Command is - to horse. (<sup>ie, mount your horse</sup> Here all the motions made in mounting a horse are detailed.)
2. Uncap your pistol. (Turn down the cap of the pistol-cases or holsters with the right hand.)
- 3 Draw your pistol. (Draw the pistol from the case. (the left pistol first) with right hand, mounting the muzzles.)
4. Order your pistol. (Sink your pistol into your bridle hand, remove your right hand towards the muzzle, rest but end on the right thigh.)
5. Span your pistol (Sink your sp. into your bridle hand, take your spanner in right hand, put it up on the axle-tree, winding it about till it slack, & return spanner to its place.)
6. Prime your pistol. (Hold it in bridle hand, take your priming ox in right hand, pressing the spring to open the box; put powder into the pan.)
- 7 Shut your pan. (Press in the pan-pan with thumb to shut it)
- 8 Cast about your pistol. (Cast it about with the bridle hand & hold it on left side with the muzzle up.)
9. Gage your flasque. (Take your flask in right hand, pull back spring, turn the mouth downwards & let go the spring.)
- 10 Lade your pistol (Press down the spring that opens the flasque, bring the mouth to muzzle of pistol & turn powder into barrel.)
- 11 Draw your rammer (Do this with right hand, and hold it with head downwards.)
- 12 Lade with bullet & ram home (Take the bullet out of your mouth [how did it get there?] with thumb & finger, put it into pistol & rammer after it, and so ram home. Rammer head in right hand.)
- 13 Return your rammer. (It is drawn forth & put in its place)
- 14 Pull down your cock (Bring the pistol towards right side with bridle hand, resting but end on thigh, pull down cock with right hand.)
- 15 Recover your pistol (Take it in right hand & mount the muzzle)
- 16 Present and give fire. (The fore-fingers on the trigger, incline muzzle towards mark with a fixed eye: on the right side of horse's head, the lock upwards by turning the hand, & having obtained the mark draw the trigger & give fire.)
- 17 Return your pistol. (Put it into case with right hand.)

[These pistols must have been wheel lock pistols, I think.]



# Supplement to the Art Military Cavalry.

**Snaphans Pistol** - differs in some postures from the firelock pistol, viz.

18. Bend your cock. (Hold pistol in bridle hand, and with right hand bend your cock.
19. Guard your cock. (Pull down the back lock with right hand; it will secure the cock from going off.
20. Order your Hammer. (Draw down hammer upon the pan with right hand.
21. Free your cock. (Thrust back the back lock with right thumb, & give the cock liberty.

Flasks & Touch boxes were carried. To avoid this a spanner or key is invented, containing 6 charges of powder at least, & priming powder for those charges, & for the cartouches where with the pistol cases are furnished.

The Cartouches are made of white paper, rolled on a round stick & pasted down at the edge of one end; the other end of the paper doubled in to keep the powder. These cartouches just fill the bore of the pistol. When the powder is in, tie it with a thread, & then put in a bullet, tying that also. When he loads, he bites off the powder end of the paper, & puts it into the barrel with the bullet upwards & ram home. When both pistols are fired & he cannot load again, he must use his sword.

## Harquebus Carbine

These do not differ in length, but only in bore. The manner of using them is the same.

They were used by horsemen (whether with or without pistols, is not said.) Carbins nowadays are made with snaphans, and differ somewhat from the harquebus. He gives the words of command for Snaphans-Carbine.

- 1 Order your Carbine; 2 Sink your C. into bridle hand.
- 3 Bend your cock - 4 Guard your cock - 5 Prime
- 6 Study your pan - 7 Care about your carbine.
- 8 Guard your flange - 9 Load your carbine.
- 10 Draw your rammer - 11 Shorten your rammer.
- 12 Load with bullet & ram home. 13 Withdraw your rammer.
- 14 Shorten your rammer - 15 Return your rammer.
- 16 Recover your carbine - 17 Order your hammer.
- 18 Free your cock - 19 Present - 20 Give fire.

Dragoons seem to be those who do duty both on horseback & on foot, as occasion requires - or they assist the cavalry as infantry.

# Supplement to Art Military. Cavalry.

He proposes a Troop of 64 horse: some have more.

A Troop must have: -

1 Captain; 1 Lieutenant; 1 Cornet; 1 Qu. Master  
3 Corporals; 2 trumpeters; 1 Clerk; a Saddler.  
1 Chirurgion; a Farrier.

When drawn up for Exercise, the Captain stands in front of right wing; the Cornet in front of the centre; and the Quarter-master in front of the left wing; the Lieutenant in rear of the left wing.

So in marching, they are divided into 3 parcels or squadrons, one behind the other; the captain is in front of the first; the Cornet between 1st & second; the Quarter-master between 2d & 3d, and the Lieutenant in rear of all. Two trumpeters are in front of all, and a corporal on right flank of each of the three Division, making one of the front line.

Marching into field for exercise.

1. 2. Trumpeters.

Captain  
XXXXXXXXX G. Elderst Corporal  
XXXXXXX  
XXXXXXXXX  
Cornet  
XXXXXXXXX G. Youngst Corporal  
XXXXXXX  
XXXXXXX  
Quarter M.  
XXXXXXXXX G. Second Corporal  
XXXXXXX  
XXXXXXX  
Lieutenant.

Standing for Exercise.

Qu. Master. Cornet. Captain  
XXXXXXXXX G. XXXXXXXX. XXXXXXXX  
XXXXXXXXX - XXXXXXXX - XXXXXXXX  
XXXXXXXXX - XXXXXXXX - XXXXXXXX  
Lieutenant.

## Army.

He describes the marching of an army, of 22,000 foot, 5000 horse & 30 pieces of Ordnance - with baggage, &c. Reference here & elsewhere is often made to the Prince of Orange.

2000, of his 22,000, are armed with firelocks & half-pikes.

The waggons required to carry bullets & powder & boxes of cartridges, for the 30 pieces of ordnance, are 74 and 35 more waggons are required to carry "joyst", oak plank, for bedding, Deal plank, spars, 12 buckheads, organs, hurdles, ladles, rammers, shovels, traces & collars, ropes, tools for harness maker, shades, shovels, axes, hatchets, chopping knives and mattocks, lanterns, candles, lamps, tucks, grease, &c.

- 107 waggons -

The officers of the ordnance of every grade required 27 more waggons - this waggon load seems to be small, 1000 pounds or less.



Supplement to art Military.

246

He gives a list of what the Prince of Orange takes with him in shipping, when he goes to the field. - Powder, bullets, match, hair clothes to cover powder, ladles to melt lead, bullet moulds. Spare <sup>300</sup> muskets, <sup>300</sup> bandoliers, <sup>100</sup> rests, <sup>100</sup> scouring sticks, pipes to hide light matches in (3000) half pikes, long pikes, pole staves, br. staves, Shovels, hammers, pincers, crowbars, drags, &c. Spikes, nails, planks, deals, spars, &c. Arms complete, headpieces, haspels, rings, palisades. Beets to drive palisades, ladders, &c. &c. Cars for 1 horse, crew-waggons, spare axles & cloven deals, Handbarrows to carry rods; shades, pitchforks, shovels, Mattocks, pickaxes, great axes, hatchets, chopping knives, Square baskets, hand baskets, hurdles, Beese bridges. Lanthorns of horn, & of tallow, secret lanthorns, Candles, "Oans to burn lamp oil in", trowsers, Pitch, tar, fire pans, lines, &c. (In the Ammunition above are put down 50,000 pounds powder; 50,000 lbs bullets & 80,000 pounds of Match.

March of the Prince of Orange by land.

- he has the following articles carried in waggons  
- 1000 lbs allowed to every waggon.

Powder 20,000 lbs. Bullets 20,000 lbs. Match 15,000 lbs  
(Spare) muskets, pikes, lookstaves; 4000 shades, Mattocks 400; axes pike & great; hatchets, chopping knives Deals only 200, but load 20 waggons; Capravens or gr. joists Small joists, crew waggons 100; hand barrows 25. Beese bridges 10 feet long, 10; Quarter staves 100; Spars 200 Pieces of beese bridges; Nails, lanthorns, lamps, &c. 135 waggons to carry the above.

One Commissioner has charge of these waggons, with 24 conductors under him, each mounted & armed with sword & pistols.

Manning the Artillery a Regiment, or more,  
" of Quartering the horse (commonly in houses.

Directions for a battle.

"Battalions" are named here.

An army in marching is composed of Vanguard, battail (the middle part) and Rear.





# Military Art.

267

Dr. Col. Elton's part of this book is a reprint - so stated at the commencement of the Supplement but not on the title page.

The Supplement, <sup>seems</sup> must of it by W. L. - it is not stated that it was ever printed before.

The rest of the Supplement about laying out Quarrels &c is by Capt. Thomas Bodd who was Engineer to Charles F. - this seems to be edited by W. L. - perhaps not.

Dr. Col. Elton probably wrote in Cromwell's time.

He does not allude to the King at all, but once or twice speaks of the Commonwealth.

P. S. Elton wrote in the time of Charles F. during the Civil war. He alludes to the "armies raised between the King & Parliament, whom I pray God to happily reconcile".

A foot company paraded.

Captain

1st Sergeant	Ensign	4th Sergeant
XXXXXXX	D 00000000 D	XXXXXXX
XXXXXXX	00600000	XXXXXXX
XXXXXXX	00000000	XXXXXXX
XXXXXXX	00000000	XXXXXXX
XXXXXXX	03000000	XXXXXXX
XXXXXXX	00000000	XXXXXXX
3rd Sergeant	Lieutenant.	2nd Sergeant

X These are musketeers 48 & 48. (ms. in book.  
O These are pikemen, 48" (p. in book.  
D. means drummers.

The Lieutenants of a Regiment of 6 companies were called as follows by Elton.

The Colonels Lieutenant of his Co - Captain-Lieutenant  
The 1st Colonels Lieut. of " - Lt Colonels Lieutenant  
The Major's Lieut. of " - Major's Lieutenant  
The 1st Captains Lieut. of " - 1st Captain's Lieutenant  
The 2nd Captains Lieut. of " - 2nd Captain's Lieutenant  
The 3rd Captains Lieut. of " - 3rd Captain's Lieutenant

[For arms in 1631 see Rushworth's Appendix, forward in this volume 343 p.]

"Complete Soldier" see Miscel. vol. 85.

"Military Antiquities" Cont. Miscel. No 2. 105.

Portable Fire Arms Cont. 9. 274.

Militia Laws, Arms &c of Connecticut, p. 1. 2. 3. 44. 45 & 46's

do do of Rhode Island p. 139. New York p. 144

249 School Books in New Hampshire

classical B. 126.

16.9.208, from. Rev. Nathaniel Boutton's address before the New Hampshire Historical Society, at Concord, June 12. 1833.

About 1720, the Reading Books were the Testament & Psalter - No Spelling Book. Many were taught at home.

About 1740, they had N.E. Primer, Testament & Psalter. Bible was used by the more advanced - had no printed Arithmetic; master taught it without book. Their spelling was from the reading lessons.

Mos. Dilworth's, was the first Spelling Book generally used in N. Hampshire published in England about 1740; introduced here about 1770. It was then in advance of all elementary books. He thinks Webster & Marshall have not much improved it, except being modern and American. Dilworth died 1781.

In a note, he says the N.E. Primer was almost the only elementary book in general use in New England, for a considerable time. The Psalter, he thinks, was a succeeding book; (that is, the child went from the Primer to the Psalter.) Youth's Instructor was a good book, used as early as 1750. Dilworth probably succeeded, & continued till some years after the Revolution, when its use ceased.

Perry's Spelling Book was used considerably as early as 1782, and long after, and is still used.

Dr Webster compiled his Spelling Book in 1782 - it was published by Hudson & Goodwin in 1783. His Grammar followed in 1784, and his Reading Books soon after.



Ms. 2. 29/46.  
14. 3/0.

# Manufactures, &c. of the Colonies.

From a political pamphlet "The art of Speaking and Holding ones Tongue, in and out of Doors." London, 1761. { Il vaut mieux rien dire, que de dire des Riens. motto.

One object of the writer, is to show that the American Colonies can never rival the mother country in trade & manufactures - and that they should ever throw off their dependance, he thinks impossible.

1719. Nova Scotia had no manufactures (Col. Vetch.

1719 New Hampshire had no settled manufactures. The trade was in lumber and fish. (Gov. Shute.

Latin. Mr. Belcher says the woollen manufacture is less than formerly; the common lands on which sheep used to feed being now private property. manufacture of flax into linen is increased by people from Ireland. Mr. Hampshire exported Naval stores, lumber, fish.

Mss. 1. 220.

Mss. 1. 289. 306

1719. Massachusetts. Gov. Shute says the inhabitants in some parts work up wool of flax into ordinary coarse cloth for their own use; the greater part of the woollen & linen clothing is imported. The prices of labor in New England are excessive; merchants can import cheaper than they can make. A few Hatters in the maritime towns. [Exported Hats to N. Carolina, Brickell

M. 15. 172

Iron works had been set up for many years which furnished some iron, but not 't' 20<sup>th</sup> part of the Consumption. The imported iron was esteemed better.

In New England, they make some brown Holland for womens wear, "and some small quantities of cloth made of linen & cotton for ordinary sheeting & shirting". About 3 years ago a Paper Mill was set up which makes to the amount of about 200<sup>l</sup> per annum. There are several forges for making bar iron, and some furnaces for cast iron or Hollow Ware, and one splitting mill, the undertakes of which manufactures nails.

Mss. 1. 115  
" 9. 108

M. 15. 172.

Mss. 2. 217,  
" 15. 526

M. 14. 68.

Latin. Mr. Belcher says the country people who formerly made most of their clothing of their own wool, do not now make a third part of what is necessary for their use. (So far, Gov. Shute, 1719?

## Manufactures, &amp;c. of the Colonies

1720. New York. Gov. Hunter says, there are no manufactures worthy of notice. Their trade is in furs, whalebone, oil, pitch, tar, and provisions. <sup>(whale)</sup>

m. 14. 397

1731. Mr. Rips Van Dam says they import from England great quantities of woollen manufactures. They send provisions, horses, lumber, &c. to the foreign sugar colonies & receive money, rum, sugar, molasses, cocoa, indigo, cotton wool, &c.

m. 14. 397.

1720 Pennsylvania. Col. Hart says their chief trade is in provisions & lumber (exports) they have no established manufactures. Their clothing & utensils for their houses are all imported from England.

1731-2. Maj. Gordon says they make the coarser sort of woollen & linen manufactures for their own use.

1720. Maryland. Col. Hart says their principal trade was in Tobacco - not much attention to manufactures.

Later. Assembly say they get clothing & other necessaries from England by their Tobacco. Some of the poorer sort make woollen & linen cloth for their own use.

1731 Virginia. Major Gooch says they have no trade but in Tobacco - no manufactures worthy of notice. Some poor people make a coarse kind of mixed cloth, or linsay-wolsay, made of wool & cotton. - There is but one Potter's work in Virginia for coarse earthen ware - almost all the earthen ware is imported. There are 4 Iron works that make pig iron only, which is sent to England to be forged & manufactured.

1732

1731 South Carolina - Col. Johnson says the manufactures are scarce worth naming - a few hats, shoes, coarse mixed cloths of cotton & wool for the negroes.

Connecticut - manufactures very inconsiderable; people generally employed in tillage, or building, tanning, shoemaking & other necessary handicrafts, such as tailors, joiners, Smiths, &c. without which they could not subsist.

No manufactures of any consequence to the mother country in the Colonies, except in New England, and here they are so trifling as scarce to merit attention.

1737

m. 14. 126

South Carolina imports most of clothing from England; some made in the province. They make a few hats, but others come from New England and Europe.









## Connecticut Ferries

254

1756. Simsbury bridge gone at Weatung. Ferry established. There seems to have been no public ferry in S. before. No teams or vehicles mentioned in Toll.
1759. Suffield 2 Ferries; Stafford F.; Middletown F.; none of them had toll for any vehicle.
1760. Newhendon & Saybrook Ferries. No carriage mentioned.
- 1760 Oct. The Fare for wheel carriages over Ferries has never been stated - says the law; now fixed - 2 wheel carriages with one man and horse, at all ferries, to be double that of a man horse and load; for each person or horse more than one, same as a footman and a led horse. 4 wheel carriage with one man & horse, 3 times the fare of a man horse & load. Additional man or horse, each same as footman or led horse.
1761. The ferrymen at Stratford say in a petition, that <sup>Oct</sup> "the custom of travelling in carriages is of late years much increased, which gives much additional trouble; they not being able decently to refuse the tackling and untackling chairs, chaises, &c. passing over said ferry; that but one carriage can be transported over at once in boats of the construction necessary for said ferry; the fare now by law established for transporting carriages over said river is very unequal to the trouble;" - the fare for carriages have been settled with reference to ferries which use flat bottomed boats - ask for increase of toll. - 1/6 allowed / a carriage, person & horse above -

## Addition to Bridges.

- <sup>may</sup> 1758. Hartford Bridge over Little River was calculated to cost from 190 to 200 £ - and is never but of short continuance, though ever so well built - says a petition.
1762. Windsor Ferry Bridge to be rebuilt by a Lottery - old one gone to decay.
1766. Bridge across Stratford River between Woodbury & Newtown - cost 200 £. of which 110 £ was subscribed. Toll granted for remainder.
- [These Ferries and Bridges, belong after Fisheries, 60. th page.]

1712. 249. Countries.  
 1650. 229. Countries, of Latten in Book of Rates, 1660, the rated at 9. d. imported.  
 1712. 319. As imported Merchant 1795 had 598 copper countries @ 2. 99/8.  
 Were these countries used as money? as tokens?

Mass. 14. 155. "Copper Pennies". Peter Sargent <sup>Boston</sup> had in 1714, in  
1714 Copper Pennies 84/10 - (was pennis or halfpence? Probably  
English halfpence

*of North* - Copper Coinage - when Smith wrote, 1773, was the same as when  
Columbus wrote 70 years after - 12 copper pence or a shield weighed 8 ounces.  
Copper was estimated at 1/2 lb. by Smith, at 1 lb. or less by Chambers, and if coined  
was worth 2/4. or made 24 pence, with both.

was worth 4s. a made difference, with coin  
 1st Adam Smith says (p. 29 of Wopr.) that 12 copper pence contain  
 half a pound & a void piece, of copper - not the best quality - which  
 before coinage is seldom worth 7d in silver: after coinage 12 pence  
 are equal to 10s. 6d. in silver.  
 2. 248] Copper coins are not legal tender except in the change of small  
 5s. or coins - a penny is equal to 3 farthings - half penny 1/2.

Copper Coins. June 13. 1851

63. I weighed a copper coin of Georgius Rex. dated 1724, apparently not much worn; and it weighed but a mere trifle over  $\frac{1}{8}$  of an ounce avoirdupois - may ~~possibly~~ have weighed  $\frac{1}{8}$  when new; or  $\frac{1}{12}$  g. more. Weighs ~~possibly~~  $\frac{1}{10}$  more and  $\frac{1}{12}$  more. Corresponds nearly with the old weight:  $\frac{1}{8}$  of an ounce.



M. 2. 163.  
2. 248

## Copper Coins.

See under London. 228th page

Mr Charles Hosmer (Historical Society) has many old coins - among them.

a farthing of Charles (1. or II.) } They are about as  
 a do of Wm & Mary (1694) } large as a 12 $\frac{1}{2}$  cent  
 piece, & thicker.

There are copper pieces of a later date (George I. att. that weigh about the same as the old farthings but are much larger and thinner - not many.

There are many copper pieces of Geo. I. II. & III. and some since 1800, which I suppose to be  $\frac{1}{2}$  pence. The older ones are lighter than the more recent ones, & seem to have been so at first. The later ones weigh about as much as the "mind your business" coppers - rather more than the Connecticut coppers of 1787. The latter are of about the same weight as the old coppers of Geo. I. and II. Some late English coppers are nearly as heavy as a U. S. State Cent; in general not so heavy.

All the English coppers from Charles to George III. have "Britannia" (a woman a goddess, for one side, and the face of the Sovereign on the other. The farthing of Wm & Mary has two faces on one side.

[ See Miscel. No 7. 135. (Con. 9. p. 230. Consult also Vol. 1. pages 145. 146. 164.

[ See money in Blue Book or Miscellaneous No 5. 89. for Silver Coins  
 See Miscel. No 4. 300. 301.

See Copper coins in book of Prices, first page.

American cents are but little heavier than English halfpence of later date. Cent, 100 weigh 24 lbs avoirdupois. Halfpence, 108 weigh 2 $\frac{1}{4}$  pounds, or somewhat.

Connecticut gave liberty to a company to coin copper or half pence in 1785 - They were to weigh 6 pennyweights which seems to have been considered the weight of the British halfpence. See Con. Vol. II. These were to weigh 3 $\frac{1}{3}$  for an ounce, while the English are said to have been 3 to the ounce in 1792.

## Coining Money.

Money was coined by placing a piece of silver or gold between two dies and steel punches, containing the design of the coin, and striking upon the upper one with a hammer. It was called hammer money or hammered money. It was called in by Wm. III. having been clipped and filed until it had lost near half its weight. The more perfect method of coining by the mill or press was introduced, & milling upon the edge of coins. Rogers then used sweating, or the process termed sweating, and filed the edge and made new milling. Coining press and mill was used some in 1582 and 1623, & completely established in 1662, in English mint. Hammered money was current till Wm. III.

55. Copper in England. England coins pence, half pence & farthing. Since 1800 coined at 224 $\frac{1}{2}$  per ton, or double its market value & more. This is 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  sterling alb. 166 copper makes 24 pennies, or 1 $\frac{1}{3}$  each:  $\frac{1}{2}$  penny  $\frac{1}{3}$  farthing. Old ones sold to be larger. (See also under the objects.)

From Rev. C. W. Bradley's Lecture.

The custom of bestowing names at Baptism was derived from the Levitical law, which required that the child should receive his name when he was circumcised.

After the Norman Conquest, the influence of the Norman priests caused the expressive names of the Saxons to fall into disuse, and the names of the saints were generally adopted (some from the Bible). The Reformation made some change in this, and subsequently the Puritans still more.

[Horne's account is a caricature, not truth, yet there was some foundation for it.] He says.

"The fanatics of this age seemed particularly attached to the Old Testament, from which they commonly borrowed the names, they bestowed upon their children. The appellations of James, John Peter & Andrew were now rejected for Herkiah, Halakkuh, Joshua & Zerobabel. Whole sentences were sometimes used as Christian names, such as "Stand fast on high stringer"; "Fight the good fight of faith White". He then relates the story about Barebones, and his brother "damned Barebones". — The Sussex Jury, &c.

The New England Puritans rejected generally the more absurd of these names. Traces of the partialities of that day may be discovered in some of our present names — Patience, Prudence, Thankful, Relief, Comfort, Money, Hope, Charity, Delight, Content, Temperance, Experience, & some others, mostly females.

Double Christian names — Only one in Harvard Catalogue before 1698 (+ that a Jewish one) None in Yale Catalogue till 1721.

Nathan Noah Bradley of Guilford 1685, supposed to be the first in Connecticut.

The old Catholics used to turn to the calendar & see what saints belonged to the day when the child was born, & take one of them for a name (many times, not always).



Names—from Mr. Bradley.

Fore-names (as Germans call them) or Christian names, in common use among us, are from

1. the Hebrew, as Abraham, Hannah, &c.
2. Greek, as Alexander, George, Nicholas, &c.
3. Latin, as Lucius, Felicia, &c.
4. Norman or French—as Francis, Rufus, Jane, &c.
5. Anglo-Saxon, as Alfred, Albot, Richard Leonard, Henry, William, Edward, &c.

From the English language—those of Puritan origin as Increase, Return, &c.

Female names—many were formed from

1. Masculine names, as Cornelius, Cornelia, Julius, Julia, Florus, Flora, &c. (us into a.)
  2. by adding a diminutive suffix—a, ette, ine, ana as Louis, Louisa; Henry, Henrietta; Harry, Harriet, Jean (John) Jeannette or Jane; Charles, Charlotte; Carlus (Charles) Carolini; Paul, Paulina; Julius, Juliana, Georgius, Georgiana.
  3. by a vowel change—Francis, Frances.
- Not from masculine—Mary, Marietta. Eliza, Elizabeth, Isabel & Jezebel ~~are~~ the same!

SUR Names, or Hereditary Names, (originally written on the fore-name)

were first assumed by the Nobility & higher class of Commoners. First ones were derived from

fiefs and estates, as Gulielmus de Stafford.

Besides these, many others were derived from places, as Hill, Dale, Ford, Park, Tower, Lane, &c.

Many of the middle & lower class took their names from the situation of their residences;

At the wood, became Atwood, and Wood

At the water, " Atwater " Waters

At the well " Atwell " Wells

Very many from names of towns, villages, &c. in England & Normandy, & other parts of France

English &c

Wales.	Newbury	Milton
Wight	Crawton	Prescott
Kent	Preston	Worthington
Chster	Standish	Lincoln
Ely	Thorpe	Worcester
Albton	Ware	Hampden
Eaton	Wells	Kirkham
Hastings	Winchester	
Huntingdon	Salisbury	
Leeds	Hull	
Kirby	Gves	
Lee	Lewes	

Normandy & France

Warren	Paris
Percy	Stokeley
Tracy	(Dinant now Dunham)
Mortmain	Dole
St-Maur (Jugny)	Cortby
	Beaumont
	(Barnet)

# Names from Mr Bradley

Surnames - many are from villages & places which have changed their name, or do not now exist. - See those ending in various syllables in Versteegan - Mr Bradley adds other meanings, &c.

bank. (a mound or hillock) Benbank, Fairbanks, &c.  
cott (cottage or care) McCott, Palcott, Wolcott  
Comb. (a vally) Bascomb, Holcomb, Malcomb, &c.  
Con, a down or sandhill, } I have so frequently  
ton, an enclosed place or town } interchanged as to  
Den, a valley. } produce much un-  
certainty.

As Langton, Sheldon, Camden, Agdear,  
Newton, Gordon, Blagden, &c.  
gate - formerly meant the street or road itself.  
ham (a dwelling place, home). Brigham, Ingham, &c.  
holm. (a river-land.) Chisholm.  
Ley - (a field or pasture). Kingsley, Stanley.  
ing - (same " ) Framing, Whiting.  
liss - uncertain - Hamlin, Heylin  
shaw. (a thickly trees) Henshaw, Bradshaw,  
wold (same as wood). Griswold, Lockwood.  
worth (land, farm, highway, hall, palace, shore)  
Dilworth, Ellsworth, Wadsworth.

Those ending in son, or s possessive.

Gilbertson, Gibson, Gibbs.  
Watkinson, Watson, Watts  
Lawnceson, Lawson, Laws, &c.

Those from Christian names - very many, without change -

Those with change - by the French suffix  
it sett. Giles, Gillett (little Giles), Hugh, Hewet;  
Scotch suffix ie, David, Davie; Barnaber, Barney.  
Contractions - Walter, Watt; Henry, Hal or Hall

Those from arts & employments - he has  
over 200, including those ending in man.

Those from Officer rank &c. 50 or more.

{ Those from personal qualities: some end in man,  
among the oldest of all. 130 or more, of which help in Diagrams  
Similar ones compounded, as Doolittle, Playfair, &c.  
over 80

Those from birds, <sup>39</sup>fishes, <sup>26</sup>Trees & plants,

" " Articles of Dress, & of domestic use.

" " the Church, - from seasons, &c. 42

" " Animals, 45 or more Dew, Dewey, &c.



# Names from Mr Bradley.

260

## Contractions.

Watrous — he supposes from Waterhouse.  
Backus — " " Backhouse.  
Wooster — " " Worcester.  
Foster — " " Forester.  
Morse, or Morris — " " Maurice.

## Contractions from the Welch. (Aps. is a son)

Prichard — from Aps Richard.  
Bowen — " Aps Owen.  
Breed — " Aps Reed.  
Blake — " Aps Lake.  
Price — " Aps Rice, &c.

The Kirtlands and Gattins are said to be the same.  
The Gattins were originally Kirtlands.

When we have W. as an initial letter of a name  
the French have G.

as Wilmer, Gilmer; Willet, Gillet  
Wilmot, Gilmot; William, Guillaume  
Willy, Gilly; ; Wales, Galer.

R. in common nicknames is sometimes  
changed into D. L. or T. as  
Richard into Dick; Mary into Molly  
Sarah " Sally; Martin into Matty, &c.

Formerly Crocker was a potter; Hine, a domestic;  
Orletcher, an arrowsmith; Kidder, a tuxter,  
Latimer, an interpreter; Leach, a physician  
Palmer, a pilgrim to H. Land; Sanger, a singing-man  
Sherman, a shearer of wools, &c; Walker, a fuller.  
Webber, a weaver; Webster, female weaver, &c.

The Irish have several names, indicating that their  
father was a priest, as.

Mae Pherson (son of the Parson) Mae Ospac (son of the bps.  
Mae Deean (son of the Deem)

Some names are changed by the suffix, ell. (see  
it sett opposite).

Hubbart into Hubbell; Brown into Brownell.  
Green into Grinnell;

# History of the County of Essex, England

by Philip Morant — 2 Vols. folio. 1768.

From the 2<sup>d</sup> Volume.

Names of Families, &c.

Allen & Alleyns — John Alleyn, Lord Mayor of London, 1525 and 1535, had estates in Essex

Baker — many of this name; Belknap.

Bernard — " " ; Burnel.

Boltwood's or Boltwood's manor, in Hingford Hundred, named from a family who formerly held it — John Boltwood (not possessor of the manor) made will 1615; had son Josias.

Broadwell — 2 parishes of this name — it means Broadwell, that is, a large spring.

Bardfield — 3 parishes. from <sup>bar</sup>bar, bird or <sup>barry</sup>barry (brook) and field

Bucke. Thos. Bucke died 1582. had a manor in Ugley parish. — Robert Bucke had the same and died 1620 — was a chaplain in London.

Bullen. He makes this name and Boleyn (Anne Boleyn &c) the same.

Butter. Byrde.

Cornish — a family in Great Wattham. John Cornish 1398. Others later.

Carter — Chambelayn, Chaplyn, Coe or Coo.

Church. John at Church was of Great Parndon parish & died 1396 — owned land. Robert Chirche died 1420. Edmund Church of Pebmarsh parish. 1588.

Clarke & Clarke, Robert, Richard, John, James & Cole, Edward, Martin, &c. — Colt

Cooke. — Cooke's Hall in West Bergholt parish was formerly owned by a Cooke. Has been large and handsome

Dey, Edwards, Ewell (a respectable family)

Field, Fern, Fitch, Ford,

Gardiner, Gee, Godwin, Goodwin,

Hale. Hales, Hart, Haysnes of (offord) Hall.

Hewit, Heydon (a high hill), Hanchet respectable

Hells, Holmstead or Olmstead, Hopkins,

Hunt, several families. Ralph & Hunt (perhaps Hund & Hound) had a manor in Pebmarsh parish 1334 — called since Hunt's Hall.

Ing is a meadow or pasture.

Ingatstone (a parish) was a pasture at a Roman mile King — many families; Lamb. several <sup>stone</sup> Lay, Lee, Leigh, Legh, an families.



# Essex in England

262

Names of families &c.

Leapingwell a family (probably our Leffingwell.  
Marshall, Martin, Mayhew,  
Maynard, Mill, Miller, Miller  
Moore, Morley, Moss,  
Nash (as an ash) - Purke

Philip or Phippe, Pinchon, Quincy.

Rowley, Russel, St John, Sammes,

Sandford, family of 2 parishes. Great & Little.

Scott, Searle, Symonds, <sup>(meaning Sandy-ford).</sup>

Skidmore, or Scudamore, Spencer.

Smyth or Smith, in abundance.

Stebbing, a parish & family - from steb, a  
stamp or stock, and ing, a meadow or pasture.  
The parish written, Stebinge, Stebing,  
Steblings, &c. Stebbing is also a family.

Taylor, Thayer, Turner,

Wale, Welles, Westwood, White,  
Willes, Williams,

l. 264 Warners a manor & family. Memoir in  
Great Waltham parish - possessed by  
Edward Warner died 1372, son John 1473  
son Henry 1505, son John 1552, bro. Henry 1556  
then went to females, & name of Warner  
ended in that branch.

Hatfield (for heathy or bushy field)  
formerly Hadfelda, Heathfield, Hattfield, &c.

Hatfield Broad Oak is a parish - called H. Regis  
supposed from some great oak. <sup>(at 60)</sup>

It has several manors: one is Hatfieldbury.

Hatfield Peverel, is a parish.

There is also Hatfield Chase & Forest,

Hatfield Park, Springs, Priory.

Large Forest here formerly.

Braddock - is Broad oak.

Wetherfield Parish, in Winckford Hundred.

From Wether, a ram or wither, and field.

Spelled variously - Weldersfield, Weresfeld,

Wydersfield: & in Dom. boc, Westrefel'da.

Hadley in Essex signifies high pasture - says a

History of Essex 1772 by a Gentleman.

Formerly had a castle - some ruins (1772)

Was between Raley & the Thames - had a park.

[See names Hadley, Hatfield &c in Miscel. No 1. 43. 44.]

## County of Essex, England.

p. 346. 257-275  
 2. 271  
 miscell. 3.  
 p. 188.

Christian or Baptismal Names in  
 Essex, given from 1540 to 1600, or thereabouts  
 From Morant's 2<sup>d</sup> Volume.

## Men.

John — Antony  
 Thomas — Matthew  
 Richard — Paul  
 William — Nicholas  
 Edward — Brian  
 Henry — Roger  
 Robert — Marmaduke

Stephen — Daniel  
 Arthur — Bartholomew  
 Charles — Ralph  
 Michael — Isaac  
 Walter — Philip  
 Humphry — Godard  
 Francis — Martin  
 Eustace — Mark  
 Percival — Joseph  
 James — Clement  
 Andrew — Theophilus  
 Christopher — Jeremiah  
 Edmund — Giles  
 George — Leonard.  
 Samuel — Peffrey  
 Ambrose

The first of names of men  
 on 1<sup>st</sup> column, include  
 more than half of the whole  
 I judge.

## Women

Mary  
 Elizabeth  
 Anne  
 Margaret  
 Frances  
 Joan  
 Catharine  
 Cecily  
 Grace  
 Susan  
 Dorothy  
 Dorothea  
 Jane  
 Thomasine  
 Abigail  
 Constance  
 Rose  
 Joanna  
 Annpolis  
 Winifida  
 Agnes  
 Christian  
 Lucy

Clementia  
 Clemence  
 Penelope  
 Alice  
 Martha  
 Judith  
 Sarah  
 Susanna  
 Bridget  
 Mildred  
 Mabel  
 Gemina  
 Ursula  
 Eleanor  
 Isabel  
 Ambrosia  
 Cassandra  
 Ellen  
 Barbara  
 Grisel  
 Grisild  
 Hannah. 1.  
 Mercy 1. (1581)  
 Joyce 1.  
 Priscilla 1.

The 4 first names on first  
 column include nearly  
 half of all. The next  
 7 or 8 are quite common.

See Eng. Names in Con. Ellis's No 2. 251. Miscellaneous No 2. 119.  
 See this book p. 346.

["Mr Juddrell" was in 1694 concerned in the Orphan  
 Bill for city of London — rec'd 60. 9. 6.

miscell. 540.

"Mr. Judd" of Blackmore Parish, is a subscriber  
 to the History of Essex, published in 1772.

Thomas Juddel, owned an estate in the manor  
 of Great Canfield, in the Hundred of Dunmow,  
 when Morant wrote 1768.

1551.  
 Sir Andrew Judd, Skinner, founded a free school at Tunbridge,  
 and an alms-house near St. Helen's London. He was security for  
 Edward V. for money borrowed of Antwerp Bankers. History of London by Hug. 1825  
 M.S. 101.



Robert Beecke, born in Essex, was a rich draper in London & died 1620 (see 3 pages back). He gave by his will to 3 poor men & 3 poor women of certain parishes in Essex, 20<sup>£</sup> yearly (on his lands) in clothing, viz.

Each man -  $1\frac{1}{2}$  yards broadcloth, London measure, and 2 yards bays for lining, "to make their coats with sleeves" - 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  yards Devonshire Kersey "to make them slops or breeches", and 4 yards black cotton and 3 sheep skins, to line the same -  $1\frac{1}{2}$  ell brown Holland to make their doublets, and 3 yards of Fannis Fustian and  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an ell of Rean canvas to line the same - 1 with caps; and 10<sup>s</sup> money to make up their apparel & buy them hose and shoes.

Each woman -  $3\frac{1}{4}$  yds broadcloth, country measure, to make their gowns, 3 yards black bays to line the same; 2 yards crosses Fannis fustian to line the bodices; 3 yards Devonshire Kersey and 2 yards sackcloth to make the petty coats with upper bodices to the same; one felt hat; 10<sup>s</sup> money to make up apparel & buy hose & shoes.

He appointed who should select them, from year to year.

From History of London by David Hugheson, 4 Vols, 1805

b. 262 John Warner, sheriff of London. 1494 } aided in building  
Robert Warner, his son. } 1516 } Allallow Church  
Mark Warner, son of Robert, did not continue the work. } 1544 } Lombard Street.  
He lived before and after 1544.

265 "History of Vermont, Natural, Civil, and  
Statistical." by Zadock Thompson.  
Musc. 2. 212c  
Musc. 26. Printed at Burlington. 1842

Shower. In 7 years, he never knew over 2 inches of  
water to fall in one shower at Burlington—never  
in 7 years knew over 3 inches to fall in 24 hours  
but once—then  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches. 28 to 48 inches fall in a year.

At Burlington, Robins are first seen, March 15 to 25  
in 7 years  
Song Sparrow " " " " 21 to 31  
Barn Swallow " " " " April 21 to May 2  
Currants blossom May 6 to May 23  
Red plum " " " " May 7 to May 25  
Plum & cherries do " " May 12 to May 20  
Crab Apples do " " May 15 to June 1  
Common Apples do " " May 16 to June 3  
Corn is planted about May 20

The lake opposite Burlington (its broad there) is not  
closed usually till the latter part of January or early  
part of February—say Jan. 22 to Feb. 10—in 1828  
and 1842, was not closed at all. It generally  
is opened from April 6 to April 21.—Sometimes the  
latter part of March. Steam boats run from some  
times in April to latter part of November.

Indian Summers have become more and more  
irregular, and less strikingly marked in their  
character, until they have almost ceased to be noticed.  
He undertakes to account for this, and for the former  
greater quantity of smoke—supposes much of the  
smoke to have been produced from decaying vegetables  
without any fire.

Winds supposed to be more variable; and sudden  
changes more frequent; and annual amount of snow  
less; and mean annual temperature higher; than  
in early days, when the forests covered the country.

Remarkable seasons. 1816 the coldest, and perhaps  
the driest ever known in Vermont. There was snow  
spout in some places every month. Snow fell in all  
parts of the State June 8; on highlands 5 or 6 inches.  
Ice  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch thick morning of June 9; and icicles a  
foot long. Corn killed to the ground; many leaves fell  
off. Great scarcity of bread stuffs.

1828 Very warm year—as remarkable for warmth as  
1816 for cold.

1830 Distinguished for rain & freshets. 59 inches fell at B.

Burlington first Settlers came from Hardwick, Sunderland, &c.  
Some from Amherst called Separatists. Some from Conn.

David Avery, the 2<sup>d</sup> Minister of Bennington (Rev. Jed. Dewey was 1<sup>st</sup>)  
was settled 1780 May. He had been a chaplain of Gen. Learned's  
brigade. Dismissed May 1783. [and settled at Meriden, Conn. Remond and  
link at Chaplain of Longfield Co. in a regiment 1810. He graduated  
in 1769 (called Graduate) installed Pastor of Bennington 25. 1773—then minister in  
Bennington April 16. 1777—made to become a chaplain.



*Beats* killed in Vermont, vary from 40 to 50 in a year. - the bounty is paid on so many. <sup>Oct. 6. 227</sup> <sup>Dr. H. H. 39</sup> They ravaged the Indian corn of the early settlers of Vermont; it was done in the night when the corn was in the milk.

*Raccoons* also devoured & broke down much soft corn, and sometimes robbed the poultry yard. <sup>Oct. 6. 228</sup> <sup>Dr. H. H. 39</sup>

*Otters* were formerly common in V. Otter Creek was named from the abundance of Otters.

*Wolves* were numerous about the first settlements, - destroyed the sheep, and inspired terror by their horrid howlings at particular seasons. <sup>Oct. 11. 40</sup>

The bounty of 20 dollars for an old & 10 for a young wolf amounts to from 100 to 200 yearly. <sup>Oct. 11. 40</sup> *Foxes*. The bounty of 25 cents a fox (repealed 1841) amounted to from 1000 to 2000 dollars yearly. He notices the red fox, cross fox, and the black or silver fox. Grey fox said to be in V.

*Black Fox* - is sometimes entirely black & shining except the tip of the tail which is white, but commonly hoary, from white hairs with the black, except nose, legs, sides of neck are black or nearly so. <sup>Oct. 11. 40</sup> <sup>Dr. H. H. 40</sup> Not common - larger than common fox. Seldom taken in Vermont. Prime skins worth 10 to 15.

Sometimes the red fox was introduced from Europe by sportsmen. (This is doubted. Some think it different from the European.

*Bay Lynx* (*Felis rufa*) is commonly known by name of wildcat. Is now rare. Head & body 2 feet 3 inches tail 4 inches; height 16 inches. <sup>Oct. 11. 41</sup>

*Lynx* (*Canadensis* *Felis*) hoary or mottled. Total length 3 feet 4 inches; tail 5 inches. Seldom seen. <sup>Oct. 11. 41</sup>

*Catamount* - Length 4 feet 8 inches from nose to tail - and tail 30 inches. - Called in Southern and Western states, cougar, painter, Am. Lion; In New England catamount or panther. <sup>Oct. 11. 41</sup> were never numerous. In early times his peculiar cry sent a thrill of horror through a neighborhood. One killed in Roxbury Oct. 1841.

*Muskrat* and *Musquash* are the same.

The Screech Owl has a terrific scream.

*Snowy Owl* - in winter, has a loud, hollow, barking growl - 'whowh', 'whowh', 'whowh', hah, hah, hah. <sup>Oct. 11. 41</sup>

*Great Horned Owl* - quite common - They respond to one another - 'waugh ho! waugh ho! waugh ho', all night.

*Chimney Swallows* before Vermont was much settled, took up their residence in large flocks in particular hollow trees, which were called Swallow Trees. Three of these trees, all large hollow elms, are mentioned by Dr. Williams in 3 towns. Immense numbers spent the night in these trees. Their nests were also in hollow trees. <sup>Oct. 11. 41</sup>

## Vermont.

Salmon were formerly plentiful in Vermont in all large streams. They came up the Connecticut about 25th April, & proceeded to the highest branches. Shortly after they appeared in Champlain & its tributaries. Taken in great numbers from the beginning of May to middle of June - some weighing 30 to 40 pounds. They returned, lean, latter part of September.

Brook Trout - common everywhere. Fishing for them a favorite amusement - with the earth worm, called Angle-worm.

Shad - formerly plenty in Connecticut river - especially about Bellows Falls. No account of its ever being taken in Lake Champlain. One White Fish of Champlain are called shad.

Buttercup & Crowfoot  
White clover (crepus)  
Black & red Currants  
White weed or Ox eye Daisy  
Andropogon or Beard grass

He calls these natives, or indigenous in Vermont

Red top and Whitetop, called Bent-grass  
Hards or Timothy Grass  
Sweet-scented Vernal Grass  
The Fescues  
Poa Annua and Pratensis  
Red clover

These, he says, have been introduced and naturalized.

{Grows in Vermont by Williams  
See Nat. Hist. 2. 263. 264.

Red maple - an extract is made from the inner bark, a little copperas & tallow are added, and it dyes black, and is used for ink. The leaf has not the deep sinuses of the sugar and white maple.

Bowls and dishes are made of white maple, ash and poplar - also of butternut.

Peppereedge is *Nyssa multiflora*, or Sourgum.

Hornbeam - he calls also Blue Beech - 20 feet high  
Iron-wood, or *Carpinus Americana* {4 or 5 inches diameter  
*Nyssa Virginica* } largest an 40 feet high, 10 inches diameter.

Beech nuts - early settlers relied much on them to fatten their hogs.

Yellow-Birch - most of the brooms of the early settlers were made of this tree. Wood much used.

White Elm - graceful & majestic. The bark soaked & pounded, was formerly much used for bottoming chairs.

White Pine. Trees from 140 to 180 feet high formerly were not uncommon. One noticed 247 feet high - One 270 feet.

Norway Pine (does not grow in Norway) formerly covered with gold - seldom over 80 feet high & 3 diameter. Called Red pine, & Yellow pine used for house floors, &c. - (*Pinus resinosa*) Leaves in twos.



## Vermont

Pitch pine - grows in sandy lands - used for floors and fuel. From the knots, resinous stock, lampblack is made. *Pinus rigida*. Leaves in threes.

Shade Trees. Sugar maple, elm and Mountain ash much used - also many other native trees.

Shade Trees - Exotics - Lombardy poplar, introduced over 30 years ago - fast becoming extinct.

Locust tree (*Robinia pseudo-acacia*) borers injure them.

Cider - much of it heretofore distilled - destroyed many thrifty farmers, and others. Temperance reformation has done much.

Fruits - Apples plenty - Pears do well in S.E. & W. parts.

A few Quinces & Peaches are raised - not many.

Plum. Native plums much cultivated in northern parts. Other plums in S.E. & W. parts.

Cherries flourish well.

Siberian crab-apple is cultivated in Northern parts and bears abundantly. Used for marmalade.

Whortleberries - 200 bushels brought into Burlington in 1841, from 25th June to 5th Sept.

ms. 15. 34.

Bridgman's Fort - in present Vernon - was attacked June 24, 1746 by 20 Indians, who killed 2 of the English, wounded 1, and took several prisoners but were finally repulsed. In 1747, they took & destroyed the fort, killed several, and carried others into captivity.

The fort was rebuilt, and July 27, 1755, was taken and all carried captives, (wives of Howe, Groat and Gaffield, and their children.)

This fort is still standing in Vernon. It is a log house built square timbered, with a flat roof. It has port holes for firing. Chimney in the center. No windows appear below except the port holes. (A plate is given.) Such were the block houses of the Indian Wars - called forts, &c.

Indians - Vermont was not the permanent residence of Indians to any great extent, since the Europeans settled on this continent, nor has it been since.

Coos County seems at some period to have had permanent settlements - First white visitors found large clearings overgrown with coarse grass - an Indian burial ground, remains of a fort, arrow heads, &c.

The old fort had trees 5 or 6 inches in diameter growing on the mound. These things about Newbury, Oxbow, &c. Thompson supposes them to have been a part of the Abenaki tribe, who in modern times have resided at St. Francis, and called St. Francis Indians.

He says they were called Coosucks - Coos, he says, in Abenaki language, signified pine, & was applied to the country about Lunenburg, & also to the country below, about Newbury, on account of abundance of white pine.

"The termination suck signified river, so that Coos-suck signified the river at the pines." (Ch.

Thompson is entirely wrong as to suck - Coos is a pine tree; Coos-suck is the place of pine trees. See Roger Williams. After Lovewell's fight, the Coosucks retired to St. Francis.

269  
b. 257. "The Use and Origine of Surnames"  
Almond 1843  
p. 188  
By Rev. W. Johns. — in the "Memoirs of the  
Literary and Philosophical Society of Manchester"  
Read Feb. 23. 1844. Printed in London, 1843.  
Only 23 pages.

The Christian names in England amount to  
about 200, in pretty general acceptance and  
currency. This number does not include those  
which are sometimes adopted from caprice or fancy;  
nor names borrowed from the Scriptures, scarcely  
sanctioned by custom, as Obadiah, Ezekiel &c.;  
nor those adopted from the surname of the  
mother's family or other relatives, which not  
unfrequently happens.

Surname is an additional name, one added to  
the Christian name.

The origin of many surnames cannot be explained.  
Etymological influences are generally viewed with  
suspicion, and even sometimes appear ludicrous.  
~~Kit~~ came from Christopher and ~~Dick~~ from Richard;  
there is no doubt of this; but if they were viewed  
as the speculation of the etymologist, they would  
hardly be tolerated as a jest.

With respect to the following classes, there is  
not much room for difference of opinion.

-son-

Terminations in son, as Johnson  
Jackson, Williamson, Wilson, &c.

Some of them are derived from the mother  
as Nelson, Alison, Pattison, Hanson,  
Moulson, &c.

Sometimes son is joined to surnames, as  
Cookson, Swainson, Smithson, &c.

These need but little explanation. The  
Benhadad, Baïjonas, &c. of Scripture  
are somewhat similar.

In Irish, Scotch & Welsh, the particles  
Mac, Ma and Ap prefixed to personal  
names, mean son; O' seems to refer to the  
place of residence.

Fitz, from the Norman French filz, is prefixed  
to some names — chiefly in cases of illegitimacy.  
— to indicate son.



Ton.2<sup>d</sup> Class of Surnames terminate in ton.

This termination in surnames and names of places, is an abbreviation of town. Persons were distinguished by the place where they lived, as John Newton, is John who lived in Newton or John of Newton. The word of was omitted by degrees.

The names of cities, towns, villages, parishes, townships, dwellings of some consideration, houses with portions of land, &c. were transferred to those who lived in them. A great number of surnames were from this source; as (in this vicinity) Manchester, Oldham, Bury, Ashton, Hyde, Bolton, Bowden, (Cheshire, Lancaster, Blackburn, Eccles, Middleton, Preston, &c.

Names of other localities, used as surnames, are Hall, Parsonage, Hill, Forest, Lodge, Parish, Town, Townend, Bridge, Heath, Moss, &c. At first of was used, as John of Manchester, John of the Hall, &c.

Leey.3<sup>d</sup> Class end in leigh, lea, lay, lee, ly.

The word (in Saxon leag) means a portion of land used chiefly for pasturage—formerly the condition of much larger portions of land than now.

Surnames in leey, like those in ton, are adopted from the name of a locality—and are very numerous—The leey & through-out the country formerly had appropriate names, as farms now have. These names were derived from various circumstances, which appeared peculiar to each—as situation, produce, animals frequenting them, the qualities of the leys, the size & position of them, &c. The surnames from this source are about 500.—the origin & import of many cannot be discovered.

## From Situation.

Bottomley, Popley, Mledley or Mleadley (perhaps middle or meadow ley) Edgeley, Bleakley, Knowsley (i.e. Knoll's ley), Hedley, Moorley (i.e. near a moor) Mosley (i.e. near a moss) Oversley, Westley, Hiley, Underley, &c.

## Surnames.

## Ley - continued.

## From produce: -

Cheesley, Ashley, Alderley, Boxley, Birchley,  
Fornley, Oakley, Hayley, Wheatley, Ostley,  
Reedley, Seedley, Sedgeley, Butterley, Nutley,  
Riley, Burley, Woolley, & many more.

## From animals: -

Birdsley, Burdley, Beesley, Buckley, Crowley,  
Crowley, Chickley, Harley or Hareley, Horsley,  
Foxley, Hindley, Hartley, Oxley, Henley  
Shepley (i.e. Sheepley) Finchley, &c.

## From qualities, size, &amp;c.

Brownley, Whitely, Blackley, Yellowley, Ridley  
or Redley — these from color.  
Eckersley (i.e. ley of an acre) Weekly (i.e. let for a week)  
yearsley (i.e. let at a yearly rent) Broadley (for  
Broadley) Chalkley, Roughley, Smalley,  
Worseley, Huntley (connected with hunting)  
(Ditchley, Minsterley, Priestley, Barnsley  
(with a barn) Mianley, Rockley, Marley  
(introducing marl) Pooley (having a pool) (Crossley  
Litley (i.e. little ley) Ketley (i.e. little ley).

A few leys took their names from men, owners  
or tenants, as Kersley, Dodsley, Willesley, &c.

Other terminations of surnames were  
~~formed~~ on a similar principle with ley: as

Field, Stead, Croft, Yard, Stow  
Dale, Combe, Bourne, Shaw, Ford,  
Gate, Brook, Bridge, Well, Dene.

The meaning of others is less obvious, as

Lowe, Hith, Hurst, Twistle  
Holme, Thwaite, Clough, Halgh  
Bye or Bye, Cree, Sey, Cross,  
Worth, Wick, &c.

Lowe means a rising ground; Hith, a small haven;  
Hurst, a thicket of trees; Thwaite, to exchange or trade;  
Clough, a steep descent; others rather uncertain.

Many of the preceding are used for names  
singly, as Field, Dale, Lowe, Hurst, &c.



Next Class - are formed from natural objects, generic and specific, animate & inanimate. These are very numerous.

Mountain - Snowdon, Hill, Brownhill, Brickhill, Forest, Dean, Sherwood, Musgrove, Harehurst, Lake, Winder, Gt. Ave. (hurst or wood) Harehurst,

Rivers - Mersey, Severn, Medlock,

Brook - Braybrook; Field, Fairfield, Grampfield,

Tree - Ash, Birch, Pine; Flower, Rose, Lilly, Pink, (Animals) - Bull, Fox, Hare, Lion, Lamb, Wolf,

Bird - Swallow, Wren, Sparrow, Pook, Crow, Finch,

Fish - Salmon, Roach, Chub, Pike, Herring, Crabbe, Dace, &c.

Other - Fountain, Moor, Church, Heath, Kirk, Booth, Bell, Wain, Meadows, Way, Lane, Rock, Stone, Bush, Cave, Clay, Snow, Hay, Den, Horn, Street, Hall, Hill, Butter, Child, Man, Box, Steel, Moon, Winter, and many more. These form surnames both in a simple and compound state.

It is difficult to say why such objects were chosen for surnames, probably these surnames were appropriated to the "lower orders", who were neither disposed, nor had a right to be nice.

Some seem to have been given in mockery and perhaps they had some reference to persons' employment as:-

Adlshead, Trotter, Cannon, Pott  
Cotton, Needle, Cork, Carr,  
Plant, Pool, Bridge, Gill  
Parrot, Hook, Kettle, Webb  
Trowel, Cutter, Cousin, Crew  
Bell, Harrow, Turn, Spur,  
Silver, Mattock, Hood, Dray,  
Cout, Cowl, and many more

## Surnames.

From titles, offices, professions, the trades, handicrafts and employments, and the character and personal qualities of individuals. These are numerous; - the evidence of their origin is obvious.

- From Titles - King, Prince, Lord, Baron, &c  
 " Offices - Pope, Abbot, Priest, Monk, Bishop, Constable, Mayor, Bailiff, Chamberlain.  
 " Professions, Law, Physic, Clerk, Leech, Parson, Sermon  
 " Trades, Merchant, Draper, Hawker.  
 " Handicrafts, Turner, Carpenter, Cooper, Mason, Thatcher, Weaver, Armsmith, Cartwright  
 " Personal Qualities, Sleek, Cross, Merry, Wilde and Character, Jolly, Moody, Wiseman, Idle Long, Short, Strong, Swift, Quick White, Brown, Scarlet, Green, Black Armstrong, Strongthorn, Merriman Sharp, Savage, Gay, &c

Surnames from employments, are only from those in practice in early times, as Smith, Taylor, Potter, Fuller, Arrowsmith &c. Those which originated about the time of Elizabeth or since, viz. those employments, have not come into use as surnames, as Confectioner, Banker, Barrister, Printer, &c

Another Class of surnames originated in the disposition to make merry at the expense of their neighbors; that is, they were nicknames, from personal deformity, or some outward circumstance in the appearance, history or character, as Sheepshank, Crookshank, Shuffbottom, Muddiman, Wild Goose, Gudgeon, Sourbutts, Longbottom, Rainbow Cursor, Stringfellow, &c

A great many surnames originated in this wagging propensity.

Wolfe, Lion, Snow, Broadbent, Wildbore, Ladyman, Brownbill, Savage, Lovelace, Jiggs, Bray, Woodhead, Sweettore, &c must have come from those who wished to insinuate some ridiculous or reproachful circumstance, or convey some satirical reflection - Some of these are hardly decent.



# Surnames

294

Designating men by nicknames in the place of surnames is still pretty extensive among the lower ranks. In some places, among the common people, persons are scarcely ever distinguished by their right names, and it is often unknown to their nearest neighbors. — It is common in Lancashire, to call Thomas, son of John, Turn O' Jacks; Richard, son of Richard is Dick O' Dicks, &c.

Surnames in their present form were not in use in Saxon times, nor till a considerable time after the Norman conquest, especially among the commonalty. — were first applied to Gentlemen. The history of their introduction is uncertain; it resulted from no civil regulation or order, but the origin and use of them came from the influence of opinion and fashion, and from the progressive improvements & refinements of society; there is no fixed period of their commencement. Not only was the introduction of surnames gradual, but it commenced with the aristocracy; it descended from the gentry, and found its way at length to the common people, but at a late period, and after the extinction of vassalage.

The French mode of designation by the particle *de* before some locality was generally disused in the time of Henry III or before. It was probably confined to gentlemen or gentry, and deemed fashionable.

The common people, before they had surnames, were commonly called as follows: —

Jack the ploughman, Tom the Smith,  
Dick the groom, Neel of Lincoln, &c.  
but were in time modified into John Plowman,  
Thomas Smith, Richard Groom, Edward Lincoln.

Surnames in *son* form do not often occur before Henry III. Lockton occurs 1387. After under Edward III. Curson occurs in Henry III. Under Edward III. occur Tomlynson & Danson.

Surnames without the *de* were in use under Henry III. From lists under Richard II. and Edward III. it appears the *de* was almost disused. The variety is quite as great as at the present day, & some as whimsical. (This from another hand.)

He omits entirely the large class of surnames derived from Christian names, except those in *son*.

<sup>31-75</sup>  
 p. 346 of these admitted freemen of Massachusetts before 1641.  
 m. 2. 242 of in about 10 years - taken from Savage's Whitthrop - a  
 little over 1200 names - or 1200 to 1225. (They count in the book about 1225)

John 233	The first 5 names incl. 2 more than half the persons named; and 9 include more than two thirds of the whole. 12 include all over 20 each
Thomas 158	
William 138	
Richard 73	Names of less than 20 persons.
Robert 56 658	Francis 18 Simon 5 Arthur 3
Edward 57	Nicholas 17 Joshua 5 James 3
George 42	Nathaniel 17 Giles 5 Lawrence 3
Henry 40 826	Abraham 11 Alexander 5 Pharam 2
Samuel 35	Daniel 11 Peter 5 Charles 2
James 30	Stephen 10 Matthew 4 May 2
Joseph 23	Roger 10 David 4 Jonas 2
Edmund 8 79	Ralph 9 Ezra 4 Griffin 2
	Walter 8 Timothy 4 Enoch 2
	Isaac 8 Matthew 4 Jacob 2
	Anthony 8 Elias 3 Jasper 2
	Philip 7 Bernard 3 Oliver 2
	Hugh 7 Humphrey 3 Martin 2
	Michael 6 Jeffery 3 Philemon 2
	Benjamin 6 Jonathan 3 Barnaby 2
	Christopher 8 Luke 2
	160 60 Duke 2
miles 25	
Andrew 25	
one called Robert 42	
N. Total 1240	one person named the treasurer - 41

Names borne by only one person admitted freemen -  
 John, Bagot, Valentine, Edward, Rise, Israel, Abthuton, Joseph  
 Moses, Emy, Gamaliel, Bryan, Boniface, Aaron, Townsend, Angel,  
 Percival, Jackson, Gilbert, Joskin, Augustine, Adam, Archangel, Gabriel,  
 Eleazar, Theophilus, Godfrey, Hezekiah, Seth, Hopefull, Lewis, Jos. C.  
 Maximilian, Clement, Garson, Valentine, Nathaniel, Cotton, Josiah, Ferdinand  
 Emanuel, Bartholomew, - 42.

Christian Names of Graduates of Harvard College from 1642 to 1700 inclusive. They count 444. here in the catalogue 443.

John	89	The 5 first names include half of 444.	30
Samuel	52	The 12 first names include just two thirds of 444.	
Thomas	29		
Joseph	28	Names of less than 5 persons	
	198		
Nathaniel	23	Peter	7
William	14	Richard	7
Benjamin	13	Jeremiah	6
Daniel	12	Nehemiah	6
Jonathan	9	Josiah	5
James or Jacob	9	Isaac	5
Edward	8	Robert	4
George	8-73	Edmund	4
	294	Samson	4
Adthott	64	Nicholas	4
"	30	Stephen	4
"	6	Timothy	4
"	44	Joshua	4
David	3		64
	441 Total		

They count 443 in the Catalogue

Names borne by one -

Seaborn, Leonard
Tobias, Comfort
Michael, Ichabod
Philip, Mordecai
Charles, Increase
Isaac, Barnabas
Jonas, Manasse
Emmanuel, Israel
Acemphse, Bezalel
Simon, Alexander
Hope, Japhet
Adams, Amick, Abah
Cotton, Crundall
Uman, Percival
Quinton, Noadiah
Wardman, Charles
Seth, Addington
Paul, Christopher
Zechariah, Peter
Ephraim, Salmon
Walter, Oliver
Jedidiah, Andrew

444 in all

They count 443 in the Catalogue



Witchcraft.  
"Sadducismus Triumphatus; or a full and plain evidence concerning witches and apparitions". By Joseph Glanvill. F. R. S. The fourth edition with additions is advertised in 1725, in London.

Rev. Joseph Glanvill was born 1636, educated at Oxford, an admirer of Richard Baxter. He conformed & became rector of Wimbish in Essex; in 1662 vicar of Frome-Selected in Somersetshire. He published "Some Philosophical Considerations touching the being of Witches & Witchcraft" in 1666, which engaged him in a controversy for life. He published on other subjects, & in the papers of the Royal Society. Was rector of Streat in Somersetshire in 1672, and about that time was made one of Charles II. chaplains. Died at age of 44. - amiable, learned. [Rev. Cyc.

See more about his works, Miscellaneous No 1. 349.

Blackstone says: - "To deny the possibility, may the actual existence, of witchcraft & sorcery is at once flatly to contradict the revealed word of God, in various passages both of the old and new testament."

King James' witchcraft act in England was repeated 1736. Fortune tellers were by a new act to be imprisoned a year and stand in the pillory once in each quarter (4 times in the year) in some market town.

Magic & medicine formerly had a close affinity. The physician acted as the magician in the ancient world, and still does among uncivilized nations.

The Biographical Dictionary, London, 1698. says, Jos. Glanvill was a "distinguished writer". He conformed, but continued the friend of Baxter. In 1666 he published in Quarto "Some Philosophical Considerations touching the being of Witches and Witchcraft!" He collected 26 Relations which were not printed until after his death - came out in 1681 under Sadducismus Triumphatus, in 2 parts and again in 1682, with large additions by Dr. Heyrick More, the editor of both editions. Something about Apparitions, in the original. The B. D. calls him rector of Bath 1666. He published defence of the Royal Society. He published his "Blow at Modern Sadducismus" in 1668 with "A plain Evidence of Spirits & witchcraft". Died in 1680.

[See witchcraft, Misc. No 1. 346-349]

Richard Verstegan. — (June 1844.

Was published in London, in 1673,

"Restitution of Decayed Intelligence,  
in Antiquities, concerning the most  
noble and renowned English nation".

Dedicated to King James I. The work was  
"by the study and travel of Richard Verstegan".

His grand father, Theodore Rowland Verstegan,  
removed to England from Gueldres (Dutchy) about  
the end of reign of Henry VIII. — was a German.

His Epistle to the English nation is dated at  
Antwerp Feb. 7. 1605, "stilo novo".

The first edition was probably published about  
1605.

He rejects many fables of his predecessors;  
yet he is very credulous, and gives us  
not a few fables for facts.

He says then died in Paris in 1574, a  
woman named Yoland Baillie aged 88,  
who lieth buried in the churchyard of St. Innocents  
"by whose epitaph it appeareth that there were  
295 children issued from herself, while herself  
yet lived". By children, he must mean descendants  
so this is not so very remarkable; though he thinks  
it very strange.

Drunkards. The Germans were great drinkers  
in the time of Tacitus, and Pliny complaining  
that "drunkenness reigned throughout the world".  
Verstegan thinks this ancient vice has  
decreased among the Germans, "of late years".

The Old Saxons had 4 degrees of people;  
Edel, that is, noble,

Freileod, " free people, born free.

Frigelaten, " letten-free, manumitted,

Eager " own, — bond.

They were very severe against uncharity —  
even cruel. They counted by nights; hence our  
sennight & fortnight. They counted years by winters.

Gold Water Ordeal. Was a manner of trying  
common people; they were thrown into the water  
with a cord around the body, & if they sank to the  
bottom they were accounted guiltless (were soon  
drawn up.) but those that remained on the water,  
were held culpable. Verstegan says, in his time,  
in some parts of Germany and the Netherlands,  
this kind of trial is used, for such as are accused  
to be witches. Those that "fleet" upon the water are  
deemed to be witches, & not able to sink.  
In the Saxon ordeal, the innocent sunk & remained till  
drawn up — which was not long.



Wolves. He says Scotland has many wolves.

Hengist, means stoned horse.

Horsa " a horse.

Qress. He, in his picture, represents the Saxons as wearing a sort of coat or frock - close about the neck, buttoned or tied, down to the girdle, and hanging loose below the girdle, with ornamental work on the border. It came down almost to the knees. The legs were bare - shoes on the feet. He calls their garments "coats with side skirts." The skirts went all around the body.

He represents Gregory and his monks as dressed in long gowns, with huge bishop sleeves, and a cap on their heads. Verstegan says they worked many miracles.

Welsh, from Wallish or Walsh, is the Saxon word for Gauls - Wallish instead of Gallish. The Germans often use W. when the French use G.

Mearestones, mean Mearestones, stand for marks or borders - that is markstones.

Change. "All things under heaven do in length of time incline unto alteration & variety".  
He says the latter ages have delighted more in change of apparel and other changes than former ages. "This age of ours is more given to change than any other whatsoever!"

### Saxon words.

Stighe - to ascent - hence stigh-ropes - (stirrups) ropes to mount a horse - Stighel now stile - Stighers now stagers, to mount upon.

Bern - a child, a corn-barn.

Bead a Gibead, pray or. Hence the names beads, they being made to pray on.

Beom is a tree - also a beam of timber.

Berg, Beorg, a mountain. Bugun & Bergena, Mountains.

Birt, Beorth, Gibert - Birth.

Bliss - Joy - Blithe, joyful.

Bridgman - is Bridge-god-man, Goodman of the bride.

Birige, a Birighe, to hide, to bury.

Birgen, or Birgenum - Graves. - a hill or raised place.

Burg, Bury, Burrow - were surrounded with walls of turf, or clods of earth - a high or chief place as Canterbury, Salisbury.

Deaman, a deputy - a substitute.

Dible or Digble, Secret.

Fare - Passage. Farewell, part-well.

Goman, means good man - i.e., a married man or householder.

Ullenger - a merchant. Massere (Ullenger) a merchant.

Mede - reward. Medewife - woman of merit, deserving reward.

Sib, kin; and peace. - Stow, a place.

## Saxon proper names. [See Miscel. 7. 51]

Adelstan } ~~Ad~~ & ~~th~~ used indifferently.  
 Ethelstan } Adel, Edel, is Noble, Stan is superlative  
 degree. Wisestan is wisest.

Adelgund. } name of women, bearing favor to nobility.  
 Ethelgund

Adelulph } Noble helps. Adulph is a contraction.  
 Ethelulph  
 Adulph

Albert } Galbert or Albut is abbreviated.  
 Ethelbert } See Cuthbert

Alwin. Galc or Alc is each. Wine is beloved  
 Alread, Dreaded of all.

Alfred, or Alfred. Fred, vred & frid are peace.

Ellin } come from alwine, beloved of all.  
 Allen

Baldwin - wine is beloved; win is to overcome, get.  
 Bald is bold, quick. Quick-winner.

Bede, Bead. Prayer.

Barnard, is Beorn-hart, that is Bears-heart.  
 n at end of words signifies plural.

Bitric - ryc signifies rich, or wealthy.

Burchard, a name of Office

Botulph. - Bote is boot; ulph, is helps - helps to boot.

Charles. This was first Car-edel. Car was all, and  
 (English) edel, noble. It became Caral, & Carle.  
 (Seems not Saxon.)

Conrad. Coon is stout; read is counsel. Trustee

Cunigund. A woman's name - from Cuning, King,  
 and gund, favor.

Cuthbert. - Cuth means known, acquainted.  
 Bert was veright, breght, bright, and  
 is abbreviated. It means <sup>good</sup> under-  
 standing, knowledge, & wisdom.

Dunstan. Durn is a hill, Stan, a stone.  
 Dunstan is the mountain-stone.

Earmengard. Earm is poor; gard is keeper

Edgar, or Eadgard. Ed is oath; gard is keeper.

Eadmund, or Eadmund. Mund is mouth; Ed, oath

Edward, or Eadweard. Ward is keeper - same as gard,

Edwine. Oath-beloved.

Egbert, or Eadgberht, or Eabberht. Eab is equity.

Earyc. Ear is honor; ryc is rich.

Eatnold or Arnold, or Earnhold. Holder of honor.

Earnulph, or Arnulph. Help of honor

Ethelbald. Noble and valiant.

Ethelbert. Nobly advised.

Ethelfrid. Noble peace

Ethelwin. Winner of nobility.

Everard. Ever is a wild bear. Everard is Everhart.  
 That is, Bears-heart.



## Saxon proper names.

Filebert. Fully advised.

Franc - is free; now Francis.

Friederic. Rich peace.

Garard - is Gar-hart - that is all-hart.

Garman or German. all a man.

Gartrude - all truth. Woman's name.

Gilbert, or Gildelberight. Gild is free, liberal.

Gildbert is one liberally disposed.

Godefrid or Godfrid. Good peace.

Now Godfrey, Jeffrey, &amp;c.

Godeheart, or Godard. Good heart.

Godelief, or Goodliet. Good love. Woman's name.

Goderic. Rich in good.

Goedwin. A win good. Gainer of wealth.

Godswine. Beloved of God.

Harman or Hartman. A many heart.

Henry or Henryc. Hen is have, that is, have.

Henryc. a haver of wealth or estate.

Herebert, or Herbert. Here is an army.

Hugh or Henghe, signifies gladness.

Hugbort, or Hubert or Hubbard, means  
disposed to joy or gladness.

Humfrey or Humfrid - is Home-peace.

K - G. is always heard like K.

Lambert - is Lamb-hart. Heart of a lamb.

Lauther, or Lothain. Pure or clean.

Leofhold or Leopold. Leof is love. Hold is to keep.

Leonhart or Leonard. Lion-hart is the meaning.

Ludwic. Lud or Leod means folk.

Lwic, is a place of refuge.

It is Louis in French, Lewis in English.

Manhart or Manard or Mainard. Manheart.

Mathild, or Meadheart, is maiden champion.

Meadhart, is Maiden heart. Now Maid.

Osmond. Os &amp; thus mean house; mund is mouth.

Oswald. A ruler of the house.

Oswine. Beloved of his house.

Radegund. Rad &amp; read mean counsel. Gund is

Raderic (now Roderic) Rich in counsel, a favorer

Radulphe, or Ralphe. Ulph is help. Rad as before.

Radulphe and Ralphe are the same.

Reymund, or Reinmund. Pure mouth.

Reynhart, or Reynard. Pure heart. Reyn is pure.

## Verstegan

## Saxon proper names

Reinold or Reinold — is Rein-heart, that is,  
 Reinulph is pure help. A sincere champion  
 Randulph & Randal are from this.

Richard is Ric-heart, that is, a liberal mind.

Robert — was Ruberist, or Rouberight.  
 Reu or Rou is rest. Bert advised or disposed to  
 So Robert is disposed to rest.

Roger — was Rugard or Rougar, or Rugar.  
 Reu or Reu is rest. Gard to keep.

Rosamund, that is Rose-mouth, meaning sweet-lips  
 Rowland. Row is rest. — Rowland is rest of the country.  
 It is the Italian Orlando; the French Roland.

Sigebald. Sige is victory; bald is bold or quick  
 Sibald is an abbreviation.

Sigebert, or Sebright, or Sebert. from Sige & Bert.  
 Sigier or Seagar. A vanquisher.

Sigberina. — a woman victor.

Sigesmund. — the mouth of victory

Sighward or Siward. Keeper of victory.

Theobald or Thewghtbald. Thewght is virtue.

Ulphar. — is helper.

Ulphfrid — aidful to peace.

Ulphric. — rich help.

Ulphstan. most helpful.

Wallunge. Burg is a fenced place, & wal is wall  
 named of a woman.

Wattier or Watter — a name of office.

Wilberoid — an active will or mind

Wilfrid. — a peaceful will or mind.

William. (He gives a fanciful derivation.)

It seems Gild-helme, or golden helmet, &  
 at length Guillaume in French, Gulielmus, Latin.  
 A Franc word — not Saxon.

Winfrid, a winner of peace

Winnefrida. a female winner of peace.

Witkind — means a white child.

Woffang. — means, catch-wolf.

Wycgard, or Wycard. Wyc is a place of retreat; gard, a keeper

Wyne or Wine. — beloved.



Verstepan. 1605.

282.

Surnames of ancient English Families  
Derived from the Saxon. [A.D. 13. 188]

Those ending in all, and hall. { Woodhall,  
Woorall,

In beke - as Welbeke, Bournbeke. Beke is a brook.

In berie, <sup>written commonly bury.</sup>  
(a fenced place) { Thornbury  
Breadbury

In burg, burgh, borrow. - a walled place, a castle.  
Aldborrow, Newborrow, &c.

In Bourne, as Milbourne, Sawanbourne,  
(now burn) Bourne is a spring & the stream running  
from it

In bygg or byeg, now bridge, as Burbridge

In brook, as Mabrook, (ie. Broadbrook.)

In by. This particule expresses nearness, as Kirkby  
near a church; Welloughby, near the willow tree.

In caster, ceaster, chester - are from latin castrum.

In clif, (a rock on sea side, cleft or broken off.) as  
Radclif for redclif, Whitclif for whiteclif.

In clough, (a valley down a slope.) Goldclough, &c.

In combe (a high field) as Ashcomb, Warcomb.

In cote (a hut or cottage) as Heathcote, Southcote.

In croft. (a little plot of ground) as Bancroft, Holcroft

In dale (a valley) as Greendale, Dibdale, ie. Deepdale

In day, as Day, Loveday, Holiday.

In Dene or den, or deane, means the same as dale.  
as Camden, Norden: ie. Campden, Northden.

In disk, as Cavendish, Standish.

In dun or dune (long hill or mountain, sandhill.)  
as Heydon (for highdun or heathdun)  
as Standon, (a stony-hill)

In ey or ea, meant water, like French eau.

Island is Eyland, ie. waterland.

Sidney, Tilney, &c. situated near waters.

In feild or feld, as Bedingfield, Broomfield, Bentfield  
and sundry others; also Field.

In fleet. near streams that did ebb & flow.

In foord, (a water passage) as Rainford, Swinford.

In foot, as Harefoot (swift runner, Rofoot.

In gam, as Farnegan, Hogan.

In gate (a through passage) as Hungate, Hargate.

In grave (named office) as Walgrave, Musgrave, Sedgrave

In grove, (a woody place) ends many surnames

In ham. (a place of shelter, a home) is very common.  
as Denham (home in a valley) Highham.

English Surnames - from the Saxon.

Those ending in the following syllables:—

hill, as Highhill, Burghill.

hold, as Sternhold. (from a ship.

house, as Woodhouse (built of wood.

hurst or } (a woody place) as Stonihurst  
hyrst } Standhurst,

ing or } express a quality, as Hardling, for hardness,  
ling } Snelling for swiftness, Frinkling for  
his purchased freedom, written Franklin.

land, as Buckland, from land with beech-trees, (Buk  
Leyland, land lying uncultivated.  
Dhiland, from dry land

legh } - all one anciently, - signify land that  
ley } lieth untill'd, & is all overgrown, as  
leke } Barkley, of birch trees, called anciently, bork  
Bromley, of the store of broom,  
Bramley, of ground bearing brambles,

man, as Chapman, a merchant,

Freeman, who has become more free.

oke. as Bradoke (i.e. Broad oak) Barnoke. of a  
burnton & asted oke.

port, as Dampport, Newport (this port is Teutonic

pool (a standing water or pond) as Walpool.  
Hempool.

ryc. (means wealth or jurisdiction) as Kenryc,  
Goodryc, written Goodridge;

roof as Woodroof. Roof was the covering of a house

Reaf was the covering (coat) of the body  
shaw, (shade or shadow of trees) Bradshaw, (i.e.  
broad shadow) Scrimshaw. (a shadow of defence,

spear, as Breakspear, Shakespear (brave,

stal from deal, a part. Tunstal is Towner-deal  
Borstal is Boresdeal.

stead } (signify a place) as Barkstead, Benstead,  
sted }  
stow, signifies a place.

stock (the stock or trunk of a tree) as Bostoke  
Holotock a Holt-stock

thorp, (a village) as Langthorp, Galtthorp of coals

tun } one of the most common terminations.  
or ton } originally a hedge; also a war hedge and  
ditch about houses; houses so surrounded  
were called tunes. Cote-tun now Cotton  
means that his cote or house was tuned about.  
Northtun is now Norton; Southtun is Sutton,  
Tun or town was applied to steeles (cities)  
thorps (villages) berys (burrows) and all  
places containing a number of houses near together.



Verstegan 1605

284

English Surnames - from Saxon sources

Those ending in -

tree, as Appletree, Plumtree,

well - a bubbling spring was called well

water. afterwards applied to the

bourne pit whence water was drawn.

Those who lived near noted wells got

the name of such a well,

as Staniewell, from a stony well,

clawwell, from a shony well.

woorth } signifies not worth (value) but is a place  
weareth } between 2 rivers, or a nook of land between  
weard } two waters (old places of refuge)  
          } Walworth, Southworth.  
          } Weares in rivers is hence derived.  
          } {also Pamworth, Kermelnewoorth,  
          } names of places.

wyc } a wyc is a place of refuge or retreat.  
wyk } - as Insleywyc, Brunswyc, &c in Germany  
wych } is in Wariwyk, Barwyk, Anwyk, &c in England  
          } also Sandwyk, Greenwich, Strangwyk.

Also

heyd or hood, as manhood

hope, as Stanhope

lace — as Lovelace

sop } the same as Alsop.  
top } the top

way, as Greenway.

Words of one syllable or two, & not used as terminations - expressing surnames.

Ask - one who dwelt near such a tree

Bacon, from the beech-tree, called bucon.

Swine were fattened with bucon, or beech-mast  
hence, the word was applied to their flesh.

Bauk. one who dwelt at some bank or high-ground

Barres, he dwelt where barnes were built

Bill. name from the use of that weapon

Bond " from not being free.

Bolt " from straightness of body.

Bowes " from having charge of bows or bowmen

Blond " " bright yellow hair.

Cole " " his blackness

Cope " " his merchandize

Crump " " bodily defect or crookedness.

Dod " " from what grows among  
flags by side of water, called foxtail.

Drew } name from Sadness.

Verstegan 1605.

English Surnames, of Saxon origin.

Fare.	name from passage, or dwelling at a Ferry
Gower.	" " a kind of cake.
Heath	" " residence in such a soil.
Hyde	" " Dealing in hides; or hiding secrets.
Holt	" " dwelling near a wood.
Hunt & Hunter	" " dexterity or skill in hunting.
Kemp	" " fighting. One who fights hand to hand.
Lock & Lock	" " the manner of wearing the hair
Lone & Loan	" " reward.
Loworla.	" " littleness of stature.
Milles	" " residence near mills.
More	" " dwelling by a moor or marsh.
Peak	" " the hills in Derbyshire so called.
Pool	" " residence by some pond or lake.
Pound	" " dwelling near a Pound.
Rede	" " his charge or office
Rowe	" " his making a noise
Rune	" " his fatness.
Speight	" " a bird called Specht
Staple & Starkey	" " his strength of body
Stone	" " some cause concerning a stone.
Stow	" " some dwelling place
Style	" " having his house near a stile.
Thorne	" " some great thorn, or thorny place
Twyn	" " being a twin by birth.
Twine & Twine	" " a twin - a two-ing.
Thwaites.	" " cutting or felling wood.
Wade	" " Dwelling at a meadow
Wake	" " watchfulness
Wright	" " his living by labor.
Yong	" " his fewness of years

Theow, servant. Theowine, maid-servant.

Smithe is to smite - applied to those who smite with hammer, &c.

He thinks very few surnames came from the Danes.

Kin or Kins is a diminutive, signifying Little.  
Wurta, is wort; i.e. herbs.



## Surnames from the Normans.

The usual terminations are;

age, as Henage, Savage.

ard, as Giffard, Pynchard

champ, as Longchamp, Barchamp

court, as Dabridgecourt, Harecourt

cy, as Lacy, Darcy,

el, as Arundel, Tiel,

ers, as Coniers, Danvers

euse, as Demeux, Molineux

et, as Barret, Mallet

lay, as Cholmelay, Percelay

may, as Courtenay, Fountainay

ot, as Talbot, Pigot,

vile, as Nevile, Furberwile

Some Norman names end in ley, ney, food,  
but these should be lay, nay, fort.

## Other English Surnames.

from Alexander, Saunders, Sanderson

Andrew — Andrews, Anderson

Bartholomew, Bat, Bats, Batson

Christopher — Kit, Kits, Kitson

David — Davis, Davison, Dawes, Dawson

Edmund — Edmunds, Edmunson

Gilbert — Gibson, Gibbons

Herry — Harris, Harrison, Hawkins

John — Johnson, Jackson, Jenkinson

Lawrence, Larkin, Lauson

Nicholas — Nicols, Nicolson, Nicson

Peter — Piers, Pierson, Peterson, Perkins, Perkinson

Richard — Richardson, Dicks, Dicson, Dickins, Dickinson

Robert — Roberts, Robins, Robinson, Hobkins or Hopkins, <sup>1</sup>Hobson

Roger — Hodges, Hodgeson, Hodgeskins

Simon — Simmes, Simpson, Simpkins, <sup>1</sup>Hodgekins, <sup>2</sup>Simcocks

Thomas — Tomson, Tomking, Tomkinson,

William — Williams, Wellamson, Wilson, Wilkes

Wilkins, Wilkinson, Wileocks, Bilson.

Walter, Wats, Watson, Watkinson, <sup>2</sup>Watkins

ruleps, Atkins, Atkinson.

Verstegan says divers youths have come from  
the country to serve in London, who could not  
tell their surnames; they had heard their fathers  
called John, Thomas, William, or Jack. Tom, Will,  
and knew no other name. These came to be called  
Johnson, Jackson, &c

Verstejan 1605

# English Surnames.

- From occupations, as Smith, Taylor, Turner.  
 From color of face or hair, as White, Black, Brown.  
 " Beasts — as Lion, Wolf, Bull, Buck, Hart,  
 Hind, Roe, Fox, Hare, Lamb.  
 " Birds — as Cock, Peacock, Swan, Crane  
 Heavne, Partridge, Dove, Woodcock  
 Drake, Sparrow,  
 " Fish — as Salmon, Herring, Ling, Roach &c

## Titles of Office & Honor.

Lord, comes from Laford, or Hlaford —  
 afterwards hoberd, and Lord.  
 It signifies a bread-giver.

Lady — from Leafolien, or Hleafdian  
 afterwards Lafoly, and Lady.  
 It signifies a bread server.

Earle, from ear, honor, and ethel noble.  
 Contracted into carel, and then earl

Knight, from Cniht, a servant, a rider

Steward, from Stedeward, the keeper of the place.

Howard, from Holdward, the keeper of a fort or castle.

Herald. Healt is a champion; his weapon healtbard  
 hence our halbard (halbert.)  
 Here healt is by abbreviation. heralt. The  
 champion of the army.

Hereward, or Herward was a name of office.

Marshal, from mare, a horse, & scale, a servant.  
 Marscale, was keeper of the horses.

Mayor, from Meyer or Mlayer, a hammer of power.

Sheriff — from shire-reeve, i.e. reeve of the shire

Reeve is from Gerefa, Gereve or Grave,

Waldgrave, is from Waldgereve, overseer of the forest.  
 Woodreeve, is the same

Kirkreeve, is now church warden.

Sheepreeve, is an overseer of shepherds.

Landgrave } German words, from same source.  
 ("Langrave }  
 Burgrave. } Grave in German is a name of dignity.



Verstegan, 1605

Titles of honor, & offices, &c.

Ealderman. — the eldermen.

Constable — from Cuning stable, stay of the King  
 Wardian } of these words the French made Guardian  
 Warden } and of ward, guardiof war, guerre.  
 Warden is a keeper.

Bayly — a protector — hence Bayly wye.

Foster — as Forester — keeper of a forest.

Warener, had the charge of a warren.

Warner, is an abbreviation of Warener.

Walter, is a forester, walt and wald being  
 the same; also weald; all mean forest.

Wood, comes from Walt and Wald, or wout as  
 the Germans have it.

Gentleman — partly English, partly French.

"All gentry hath arisen out of yeomanry,  
 in another place," all gentry hath first  
 taken issue from the commonalty!

Yeoman — comes from Gemen, a Gemeyn, which  
 means common, G. being changed to Y, it  
 is Yemen, or Yeomen — that is a  
 commoner.

Georles were the same — G being hard.

Boores — sometimes used for the same — applied to  
 peasants in Germany.

Neighbour — is the boor dwelling nigh unto us.

Bower — he says a house built without carpentry  
 with unhewn timber, as most commonly  
 with boughs of trees, is called a Green Bower.

Groom, names a servant, or youths, of lackeys.

Bridegroom — he serveth the bride: is groom of the bride  
 on the marriage day.

Names of Contempt.

Baud, comes from bathe, bade (the & d. the same).

Bath-stove became bath-stew. These  
 bath or baud-stews (not baths) became  
 corrupt places; hence the bad sense of these words.

Crone — applied to an old ewe — to an old woman.

Crabbe — filth or dregs. — applied to a foul woman.

Fixen, a shefox. — applied to a woman, whose  
 Fox in } nature is like the shefox.

Hoor } perhaps for hire — some write it. Whore.

Knave — from Gnava — a boy, a servant.

Quean — a barren old cow — applied to a scold or harlot.

Rascal — a lean, worthless deer; applied to men of no credit.

Shrew. Schreuing is to make clamor, loud noises.

89  
History of Maryland - 1633-1660.

By John Leeds Bazman. Printed 1837

\* Grants to Lord Baltimore, June 20. 8th of Charles I. or 1632. He had a right to adorn those whom he pleased with titles & dignities (different from those of England); to erect lands into manors with courts-baron, &c.

Colony arrived 1633-4 - did not land till March 27. 1634

Grants of land - as ordered by Lord Baltimore in England - to his brother in Maryland, 1636 Aug.

1633 "Adventurers", who brought 5 men into the province between 1634 & 50, to inhabit there, to have each 2000 acres of land, for yearly rent of 400 lbs wheat

1633 Adventurers who brought less than 5 men to have 100 acres for each adventurer, & 100 acres for his wife, & 100 for each servant brought, & 50 acres for every child under 16 years, for yearly rent of 10 lbs wheat for every 50 acres.

[The above refer only to the first-adventurers who came in 1633, or before March 25, 1634.

1634 Adventurers who have transported 10 men or more into the province in 1634 or 1635, 2000 acres of land, for yearly rent of 600 lbs wheat.

Adventurers who brought less than 10 men each in those years, to have 100 acres for himself, 100 for his wife, and for every servant, 100 acres, & for every child under 16, 50 acres, for yearly rent of 70 lbs wheat for each 50 acres.

after } 1635 Adventurers after 1635, & at any time hereafter till further orders, for every 5 men transported shall have 1000 acres, for yearly rent of 20 lbs.

Adventurers who transport less than 5 men to have each, 100 acres for himself, 100 acres for & in respect to his wife, 100 acres for & in respect to each ~~or~~ servant & 50 acres for & in respect to every child under 16, & every maid under 40, at yearly rent of 1 lb for 50 acres.

[The land all went to the adventurers - not an acre to the servant, child, &c.

Every 1000, 2000, and 3000 acres granted to an adventurer may be erected into a manor & named by the adventurer; each adventurer on his manor may hold a court baron & court-leet. This feudal mode prevailed without opposition from the Catholics. Manors were laid off in different parts of the province - some of them for the lord proprietor to give to his relations & friends. Courts baron and leet were not long held, if at all.

\* By the charter, Lord Baltimore was bound "in the setting & founding churches, chapels, &c. to cause the same to be dedicated to the service of God, & to be used for the service of the said colony, & not for the private use of any one person."



# Maryland.

290

1636 Aug. In the town of St. Mary's, each adven-  
Landers } turer was to have 10 acres for every  
St. Mary's } person they brought into Maryland  
(from 16 to 50,) over those of 1633. - and  
each adventurer after that, to Aug 13. 1638,  
to have 5 acres for each person transported.

First Assembly, Jan. 25. 1637-8. Every free-  
man might attend, by himself or deputy.

Freemen - some doubt expressed  
whether freemen in Virginia & Maryland  
included any but householders.

Householders & freemen seem to be  
synonymous in the Maryland charter.

Beverly says of Virginia, "all but indentured  
or bought servants are called freemen."  
In another place he says "the freeholders are  
the only electors."

The subject is involved in doubt & obscurity as to  
Maryland, & Virginia, Boyman says.

The house sat at 8 in the morning and 2 P.M.

(The parliament at this time, used to meet  
at 8, rise at 12, & not meet P.M.)

1638 Debts. The people of Maryland were  
much in debt at this early period,  
& arrests for debt were frequent. The  
assembly steeled much for the privilege  
of being free from arrests.

1638 Servants not to rest Saturday afternoon.  
(yet the custom has since prevailed.)

Indian Trade. The Indians sold petty & mair  
both in Virginia in early days, and afterwards in the

Indians received in trade, glass beads, and  
also shell beads made by themselves, & other things.

8.291  
M. 4.282  
3.398  
2.431  
Conckshell manufactured & strung was called Peak.  
Cockleshell " " " " Roenoke.

The latter less valuable than the former.

They were sold by fathom, yard, or arms length, and  
sometimes by the bushel.

Beverly's Virginia, says Peak is of two sorts,

M. 4.282  
" 12.176  
one a dark purple cylinder, the other white  
both made of different parts of the same Conckshell -  
shaped like English bugles, (beads,) very smooth,  
1/6 of an inch long, 1/4 of an inch diameter, with  
a hole drilled through them.

The Dark color, called Wampum Peak, is 1/6 a yard.

The white color is only 9 pease a yard.

Roenoke is made of bits of Cockleshell, with  
rough edges, drilled through - less value than the other.

291  
Maryland.

p. 290 Indian Trade. Proud's History of Pennsylvania  
says White Wampum was made of the inside of  
Great Congue Shells: the black or purple  
of the inside of muscular clam shells.

6 beads were formerly a stiver: (20 stivers were  
about 4 pence sterling.) They string them on  
leather & made belts 4 inches wide & 30 long.

Wampumpeag, was by New Plymouth first  
obtained of the Dutch at Manhados: after this  
the N.E. Indians learned to make it. (Hutchinson)

The Virginians dealt cruelly with the Indians  
on the Potomac. In 1619 they took by force from  
the Patowomekes, "800 bushels of corn" alleging  
that the Indians dealt falsely. This was done by  
Capt. Ward who was then with a vessel, as stated  
by Smith in his History of Virginia. In or about 1622.  
a party of Virginians joined some of the Patowomekes  
and attacked the Nacochtanks, on the North side  
of the Potomac, killed 18, drove away the rest and  
plundered the town. These Indians had done no  
harm to the English. — After this Capt. Mladysen  
& his men attacked the Patowomekes, and most  
cruelly slew 30 or 40 men, women & children,  
having first secured the King & his son; this was under  
pretence that this sachem was in league with  
those who massacred the Virginians in 1622. The  
Indians of the Potomac after this, but in 1622 or 1623  
killed 21 Virginians, but the Gov (Wiatt) came  
& "took severe revenge". [The Virginians attacked  
the Indians most cruelly & unjustly; they  
seem to have paid no regard to their rights.]

The rule of inheritance with the Indians, was  
that the Sachems brothers should succeed him; then  
his sisters, & after them the heirs male or female  
of the eldest sister. It was so in Virginia & Pennsylvania.  
This was owing to jealousy of their wives; they thought  
they were due of having the same blood only (by  
the other course). The heirs of the males did not  
succeed.

Penn's Treaty. Borman thinks Penn gave nothing  
but some cloth or trinkets for all the land on  
which he built his city, including a large portion  
of the province. The Treaty itself is matter of  
tradition, but most of record. Borman supposes  
that Leonard Calvert gave the Indians more for St. Mary's  
than Penn gave in Philadelphia. West's picture has  
made Penn's treaty famous. Borman is unfavorable to  
Penn.



# Maryland.

192.

1635. A negro servant noticed, or mulatto.  
1648. Negro Phillis noticed.

**LAW.** The right of originating laws in the British house of Commons is or was peculiar. The Senate of Athens, Rome, Venice, the Little Council of Berne, and the Council of 25 at Geneva, proposed all laws to the people, or to more numerous councils. The latter (or people or lower councils,) did not originate laws.

Lord Baltimore claimed the right of propounding all the laws of Maryland. This mode of legislation was prescribed by first & second charters of Virginia. The King & Council of Virginia had the power of both originating & enacting laws. A similar system for formed for Jamaica 1678, but abandoned. Mr. Locke's government of S. Carolina gave the "Grand Council" the power to prepare & pass all laws before they were proposed in parliament, i.e. the assembly.

Wm Penn in his frame of government prepared by himself in 1682, gave the Gov.<sup>r</sup> & Provincial Council the power "to prepare & propose all bills to the General Assembly". The Assembly could pass or reject them. In 1683, Penn proposed 2 laws - one was "that young men should be obliged to marry at or before a certain age", the other, "that two sorts of cloaths only should be worn; one for winter and the other for summer". Proud does not say whether they were passed.

**Tobacco** - had become the medium of trade among the colonists, & an article of exportation to pay for things in England.

Virginia in 1618 (Gov. Argall) ordered that goods should be sold at 25 percent, and tobacco allowed for at 3/ per lb. on the penalty of 3 years slavery to the colony. Tobacco was 3/ in Virginia and England 1718 & 1720. The cultivation in England was prohibited; also in Ireland. Borman complains of the English merchants, to whom tobacco was consigned by Virginia & Maryland planters, who by "gross frauds & abuses" oppressed the planters, even down to the revolution or later.

Gov. & Council were sole judges - or rather the Gov.<sup>r</sup> No jury alluded to. Assembly acted as a Court.

1638 Lord Baltimore allowed Gov.<sup>r</sup> & Assembly to make laws.

1639. Many of the clayland free men (owners of lands) could not write their names. - in one Hundred, 6 of 7 made marks in another 7 out of 15. Borman says this was the defect of the age. Davis says many of the gentry of clayland could not write, and some judges of the Provincial Court, & some witnesses the servants could not write. The sheriff made his mark. Many English gentlemen could not write, and only

Bozman supposes that Lord Baltimore intended to establish a Catholic Hierarchy and an exclusive church - and the government in Maryland intended the same, but were checked by being under a Protestant Hierarchy. They permitted heretics to settle there.

Christians, } 1639. A bill provides that "all the inhab-  
Slaves. } itants of this province, being Christians,  
slaves excepted, shall receive and enjoy  
all such rights & liberties" as any natural  
born subject of England. - Maryland to this  
can exclude Jews & infidels from the rights  
& liberties" enjoyed by others (Bozman).

Punishments - By a bill, treasonable offences were to be  
1639. punished by drawing, hanging and quartering, if  
a man; by burning if a woman; by beheading  
if a lord of a manor.

Felonies punishable with death by a bill proposed: 1639  
homicide, burglary, robbery, polygamy, sacrilege,  
sorcery, petit treason, sodomy, rape,  
idolatry, or the worshipping of a false god;  
blasphemy, or a cursed or wicked speaking of God;  
perjury, or false witness against another's life;  
To sell, give or deliver to any Indian or other  
declared enemy any gun, pistol, powder, or shot, &c.  
Counterfeiting the King's coin - also.

A bloody code more severe than that of England. Bozman.  
It was a bill only.

Felonies with benefit of clergy. 1639. Bill.

Manslaughter; malicious trespasses as burning a house  
or stack of corn or tobacco; cutting out another's tongue,  
forgery, beating a judge, &c. receiving stolen goods;  
"unlawful departure of a servant out of service  
or out of the colony without the privacy or consent  
of the master or mistress - called stealth of one's  
self [This referred to indentured servants imported  
at the expense of the master by payment of his  
passage &c. on condition of serving him so many  
years.]

The above offenders to be hanged, except they can  
read clerk like; and then to lose the right hand,  
or be burned in the hand or forehead with a hot  
iron, & forfeit lands, &c. 2<sup>d</sup> offence capital.

This benefit of clergy came from the abominable  
influence of the Romish clergy over Europe, by  
which they exempted themselves from all punishments  
but such as their ecclesiastical tribunals imposed.  
This privilege remained in England after the Reformation  
and was not abolished till about 1707. The Peers  
of England exempted themselves from it. 1 Edw. 6. ch. 12.  
by a clause in the Statute which provided that "Peers  
should have the benefit of clergy" without burning in the  
hand, though he cannot read." shame!



# Maryland

194

The Peers of England, by the statute just quoted, confessed a shameful destitution of literary qualifications, and at the same time evaded the burning in the hand, which other laymen had to submit to.

Clergy. Lord Coke says the English clergy, in Roman Catholic times, "Had the third part of the possessions of the realm." 2 Inst. 3.

Justices of the Peace - had jurisdiction over some offences - viz

Withdrawing from the plantation, & living among Indians - imprisonment, &c.

Swearing - fine 5 lbs tobacco or 1/2 sterling.

Drunkenness - " 30 lbs do or 5/ " or whipping

Fornication - public whipping, or fine, by both.

Adultery - same as fornication, but whipping to be more painful, or fine more grievous.

Master not giving servants necessary food, &c.

Servants not performing commands.

Working on the Lord's day & other holidays.  
fine 30 lbs tobacco or 5/ sterling.

(Work was forbidden on some holidays in England.)

Eating flesh in Lent or other prohibited days.

Sabbath days excepted - fine 5 lbs tobacco or 1/2

Firing 3 guns without cause of alarm, 10 lbs tobacco.

Fishing with unlawful nets.

Enormous Offences (greater than preceding)

Perjury without endangering life; Subornation of do.

Conspiracy; scandalous words or writings.

Contempt of justice; Exercising unlawful authority in proclamations, - issuing judgments or process.

Forgery; unlawful assembly.

Deceit or cozenage; False news; bribery.

Extortion; oppression; False weights & measures.

Injuries to Indians; Servants marrying

Tendering unsound tobacco; forestalling

Harboring another's servant by night; ingrossing

Or transporting a servant over the Chesapeake.

Debts. A bill to recover debts, allowed a creditor where there were not goods enough, to sell at an outcry "the party himself or any of his servants," service to be valued & appraised.

1639 Maryland.

Corn. Every tobacco planter to plant 2 acres corn  
Tobacco - they pay an export duty of 5 percent.

Assembly - to be composed of those elected by the  
freemen - of those gentlemen summoned  
by the Governor - of the lord of every manor,  
and of the council.

1639. Only 300 inhabitants in Maryland. B. thinks  
Corn ground by hand mills  
No water mill in the province

Land descended according to English Com. Law.  
Intestate land went to the "heirs" all to one person.

There were 36 bills "engrossed but not passed"  
Several of them noticed in two preceding pages.  
They were engrossed at the session in 1638-1639.  
called 1639, in preceding extracts.

Borman says they were considered in some  
measure as obligatory laws, & were sometimes  
acted under as laws. Though not passed  
these 36 bills seem to have been considered  
as explanatory & directive of an act passed.

Militia. One of the 36 bills ordered that every  
housekeeper should have a fixed gun  
of least and musket bore, a pair of beandcloons  
or shot bag, 1 pound powder, 4 lbs of pistol  
or musket shot and sufficient quantity  
of matches for matchlocks & of flints for firelocks,  
and a sword and belt.

In case of alarm, every householder having 3 men  
or more in his family, to send one for every 3 men  
and 2 men for every 5.

Indian War began 1639, against the Susquehannocks,

1639 May. 20 corslets to be provided. (Borman says  
Corslets were light armor for the fore part of the  
body, a species of cuirass, made of iron thin plates,  
or a number of plates fastened together, lapping like scales)  
also powder, shot, oatmeal, butter, hot water, meal,  
shallop, pinnaces, ship.

30 men to have 100 lbs tobacco per month; sergeants doubt that.  
Men were pressed for the service; others were used to supply  
their places on plantations.

1639-40. War with Maquantiguats -- men sent  
against them to have "the pillage and booty gotten."

Plunder. At this period, war in Europe was constantly  
attended with a license to the soldiers to plunder.  
In the 30 years war "the exacting of the officers & the plum-  
dering of the soldiers was the chief part of the art of war."  
Mod. Univ. History.



Tolpacco, 1640, was only 10<sup>s</sup>. per hundred and  
wheat " was about 4<sup>s</sup>. per bushel - not certain  
In 1624 in England, it was 32<sup>s</sup>. per quarter.

1641. Indian fighting continued.

1641<sup>12</sup> Aug. } A law passed, making it punishable with death,  
Same Law } "for any Apprentice Servant to depart away  
secretly from his or her master or dame  
with intent to convey him or herself away out  
of the province; and for any other person who  
should willingly accompany such servant."  
That General might change death into 7 years servitude.

Servants in all the early acts mean white  
servants. Negroes were called slaves.

Rights to land were mostly acquired by those  
who transported people to Maryland;  
yet those so transported had no land, and  
were obliged to pay for their passage, by their  
services for some years. This mode of  
acquiring white servants continued considerably  
more than 100 years - or till 1776.

One of the 36 bills of 1638-9 - provided that all  
persons brought into the province at the charge  
of some other person, if 18 years old or more, should  
serve 4 years for their passage, ~~where a contract~~  
had not been made. Those under 18 years,  
brought into the province at the charge of some  
other person were to serve till 24 years of age,  
except where contracts had been made.

Maid servants under 12 were to serve 7 years.  
Do - over 12 " " 14 "  
except in cases of Contracts.

At end of the time, when there is no contract, each  
servant was to receive 3 barrel, corn, a hilling  
hoe, a weeding hoe, a felling axe - both men & maid,  
and to a man servant, one new cloth suit, one  
new shirt, 1<sup>r</sup> new shoes, 1<sup>r</sup> new stockings,  
and a blonmouth cap - to a maid servant  
a new petticoat and waistcoat, a new smock,  
1<sup>r</sup> new shoes, 1<sup>r</sup> new stockings - and the clothes  
formerly belonging to the servant.

Davis says - There were 3 kinds of servitude in Maryland - "those who  
came under an indenture, served a number of years or on discharge  
with an outfit (see above). 2. Some Indians were held in slavery.  
3. Some negro slaves in earliest period, but not many. Later  
some convicts sent over.  
Government was a Monarchy, Davis says. Privy Councillors & lords of manors  
were the germ of a nobility. Below them many who bore the title of gentle-  
man, as being a class as in any colony, & had property & ~~the~~ <sup>some</sup> small manors,  
Borman says the English nation enjoy civil liberty in  
a superior degree to any other!!

Bozman says, "the progress of civilization in a colony generally keeps pace with that of the mother country." — (Not true — sometimes or in some things the colony precedes the mother country, but often falls in the rear.)

1641-2. March. An Assembly of all the freemen ordered 48 came with proxies for 30 more — there were probably all the freemen of the colony, except those of Kent Island, who sent 2 deputies.

Puritans (whom Bozman hates, as well as others — he dislikes Catholics, & Quakers also.) had found their way to Maryland. Several laws had been made against them in Virginia, and Burke says that "none but conformists in the strictest and most absolute sense were permitted to reside in the colony"; Vol. II. page 67. — about 1642 Stephen Rock was set in the pillory 2 hours with a label of his offence on his back, and fined 50<sup>th</sup> and imprisoned during pleasure, — as saying, his majesty was at confession with Lord Canterbury — (this from Burke, about 1642)

1642. 3 ministers were sent from New England to Virginia, some in Virginia having solicited that 2 or 3 ministers might be sent to them; but the Assembly passed an act against them, and the Gov. & Council of Virginia issued an order that all such persons who would not conform to the church of England should depart the country by a certain day. The ministers had to depart — they had formed a church in Virginia, said to have had 100 members.

The Protestants in Maryland previous to 1642 seem to have been of the Church of England. Bozman supposes a large number, if not a majority, of the Clergyman of the Church of England in England had by this time, 1641-2, conformed to the discipline of the Puritans

1642 Tax. A subsidy granted of 15<sup>th</sup> tobacco per poll for every inhabitant, male & female, children under 12 years excepted — to Lord Baltimore, (a most unrighteous distribution of the tax among the people, yet exciting no censure from Bozman.)



# Maryland.

298

1642. War continued with the Indians  
all arm to carry arms to "church or chapel".

July. Another Assembly - it was composed of 9 men called  
for by writs to them, the Lieut. Gen. & Secretary, making 16,  
and only 9 others called burgesses, elected by the  
hundreds & Kent. The Lt. Gen. of course had a majority  
and could do as he pleased.

Capital offences by laws of this session.

All that is declared treason by 25 Edw. III.

He called wilful murder

All attempts against the proprietary or his Lt. General.

Homicide, piracy, robbery, burglary, sacrilege, sodomy,  
sorcery, rape, polygamy, larceny.

Wilful burning a house, or stack of hay, tobacco or corn.

Cutting or plucking out another's eyes or tongue

These 12 last crimes are called "less Capital offences".

The Court had power to sentence such offenders to death,  
to burning in the hand, loss of member, loss of hands &  
goods & chattels, to outlawry, exile, or to 7 years or less  
servitude to the proprietary, (except it be a gentleman.)

Less crimes could be punished by loss of right hand, or  
burning in the hand, or other corporal correction.

Drunkenness - fined 100 £ tobacco; if the offender be a servant  
he is to be imprisoned or set in the stocks or bilboes fasting  
for 24 hours.

Swearing - fined 5 £ tobacco.

"The penal laws of a nation are said always to exhibit  
the state of morality therein". Bozman.

Granting Lands. Now conditions prescribed by  
Lord Baltimore. Nov. 11. 1641. to commence in 1642.

Whoever shall transport 20 persons to Maryland  
at his own charge, men from 16 to 50, women  
from 14 to 43, in one year, shall have 2000  
acres of land, erected into a manor, he paying  
yearly 40% in produce.

Whoever shall transport himself or herself, or  
less than 20 persons, at his or her charge  
shall have 50 acres for each person, to be holden  
of some manor of his lordships, paying 1/4 yearly  
for 50 acres, quitrent.

Those who transport children, boys under 16,  
girls under 14, shall have for each child  
25 acres, to be holden of a manor, - pay 6% yearly for 25

To be entitled to the lands above, the transporter was  
to furnish every male from 16 to 50, with:  
1 musket or best and musket with snap-hance lock.  
10 lb powder; 40 lbs bullets, pistol & goon shot;  
1 sword & belt; 1 bandolier and flask.

## Maryland

Writs were used where either party desired a jury. The party desiring, to pay the jury in civil causes. Sheriff in warning Jurors was to it so that the freemen might take turns.

War against the Nanticokes & others.

1642 Sept. an Assembly. All the freemen required to meet. There were 182 freemen in the province 106 appeared by themselves or proctors; and 76 were fined 20 lbs tobacco each for not appearing. Population may have been 900, of whom 365 belonged to the planters.

There were severe restrictions on men departing from the province - this was modified.

1642 Sept. 13 Safety of the People. "There is scarcely an act of political despotism to be found in history, which has not its pretended foundation, in the safety of the people!" Bozmann.

War. The Lieut. Gov. & captains want to select every 3rd man able to bear arms - such as they think fit to go: the Lieut. Gov. his servants are excepted.

1643 Sagquehamocks, were hostile.

1644 Indian war continued: also years after.

1646 Dec. Assembly met - distinction of Upper and Lower House first appears. (not established yet.)

1648 Some freemen were not freeholders.

1648. Lord Baltimore after the Parliament was triumphant became of necessity tolerant of religious opinions in Maryland. He appointed a Protestant Governor, and a majority of the State Council were Protestants - and yet he claimed arbitrary power in the province - He sent 16 laws and ~~approved~~ their reception just as they were; or he would reject the whole, if any attestation was made in any.

No towns of any importance in Maryland for 60 years. The plantations performed the office of little towns, most homes were approached by water. The principal planters were the merchants who traded with England. No printing press before 1689. ~~England~~ <sup>England</sup> traded on horseback or in small boats. There were fairs.

"The Day Star of American Freedom, or the Birth & early growth of Slavery in Maryland." By G. L. Davis, of Baltimore Bar, 1856. p. 290. A high flown, inconsistent work, with many good things. The Baltimore bird "named from its color, black & yellow like those of the execution of the Calverts."



1648. Maryland.

Conditions of Plantation - new ones.  
or Grants of Land

The transporter of 20 persons in one year, to have 2000 acres erected into a manor with such royalties & privileges as in England; to pay first 7 years 40 yearly; next 14 years 40 bushels of wheat or 6<sup>th</sup> sterling in silver & gold (wheat 3<sup>rd</sup> bushel) yearly; after and to pay 1/20 of annual profits, or 10<sup>th</sup> sterling 1/6 of every manor to be a demesne, in one place; this not to be alienated; the rest may be sold.

The transporter of less than 20 persons, to have 50 acres each, to pay 1<sup>st</sup> 7 years 1/4 yearly; next 14 years 3/4 yearly; after and 1/20 of profits or 20<sup>th</sup> in silver & gold; for every 50 acres.

Those transported (males) at the end of their service not less than 3 years, shall be accounted a planter and have as much land as if he had transported himself there (50 acres.) [First act giving land to servants.]

[Call many landers fearful of it, because, though small in many cases their little was not so simple, though it might be nearly equivalent.]

April 1649 Assembly met [Maryland, Boaz's, Sole's, etc.] The first 4 sections are a sort of preface to the Toleration.

b. 20  
b. 225  
14th Section "An act concerning religion passed 17th April 1650. C. 1.  
Dangerous, some say, to get to the end of the road (to get to the end of the road) 1653

Blasphemy, Denial of the Trinity, or of any of the 3 persons, or the unity of the Godhead, or reproaching Holy Trinity or any person of it, shall be punished with death, & confiscation of property to the lord proprietary.

2a "Reproachful words or speeches concerning the blessed virgin Mary or the holy apostles or Evangelists, or any of them, to be punished by a fine of 5<sup>th</sup> or whipping and imprisonment. 2<sup>nd</sup> offence 10<sup>th</sup> or whipping & imprisonment; 3<sup>rd</sup> offence to forfeit all lands & goods & be forever banished.

3a To call another in a reproachful manner, heretic, schismatic, idolater, puritan, presbyterian, Independent, popish priest, Jesuit, jesuitical papist, Lutheran, Calvinist, Anabaptist, Brownist, Antinomian, Barrowist, Roundhead, Separatist, or other name or terms in a reproachful manner, relating to religion; is an offence for which 10<sup>th</sup> sterling is to be paid; if the offender have no property, he shall be whipped, or imprisoned till he ask forgiveness, &c.

4th Profaning the Sabbath, to pay 2/6 sterling; 2<sup>nd</sup> offence 5<sup>th</sup>. 3<sup>rd</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> to be imprisoned for first & 2<sup>nd</sup> offence, if he has no property, to be whipped for the 3<sup>rd</sup> and every time after, if no property.

Sections 5th "No person or persons whatsoever within this province, or the island, &c. professing to believe in Jesus Christ, shall from henceforth be any ways troubled, molested or discountenanced, for or in respect of his or her religion nor in the free exercise thereof within this province, nor any way, compelled to the belief or exercise of any other religion against his or her consent, so as they be not unfaithful to the lord proprietary or molest or conspire against the civil government." &c. Those troubling or molesting others in respect to religion to pay treble damages to the party wronged, and also 20<sup>th</sup> sterling; if unable to pay, to be whipped and imprisoned.

Lord Baltimore assented to this Act in 1650. - This was good for Catholics & dissenting Protestants, but hurt the peace & the limitations with the latter. The law was about as tolerable as it could be in Lord Baltimore's time.

## Maryland

The Religious act of April 1649, (on last page) contains some most objectionable features, or some one one, as well as the great principle of religious liberty. Borman thinks the Assembly had a majority of protestants, if not of puritans. A majority of the Council were protestants. A majority of the Assembly of 1650 (the next one) were protestants. The 2 houses were not actually divided till 1650: the Council sat with the house in 1649. Borman assumes that the majority were Protestants in 1649, without certain evidence, and that the religious law passed was one sent over by Lord Baltimore in 1648, although most that he sent were not passed. He says the Gov. & most of the Council were protestants, probably of the old Church of England; "and in all probability, a majority of the Assembly were so, with some few puritans mixed with them". The ~~act~~ may have come from Lord Baltimore, but it flowed from prudent policy rather than any personal disposition to religious toleration. The puritans had been forced out of Virginia into Maryland, and others belonging to different sects, had established themselves there, as Lord Baltimore had permitted persons of every sect to become inhabitants. Borman gives the Catholics no credit for this law, except Lord Baltimore, & awards but little to him.

1649 April.

Indian Tithes. It was enacted that five houses of the Indians should owe nothing as to tithes; that all tithes to land must come from some grant of his lordship under the great seal.

An act against kidnapping friendly Indians. This offence must have had some existence in the province. Hogs & cattle turned into the woods, were to be marked, and the marks registered.

2 acres of corn to be planted for every taxable person, (as in Virginia.)

Lord Baltimore seems to have been tenacious of his rights, avaricious; and parsimonious towards others towards those who had fought for him & his province, in a rebellion before 1649.

1649. Troubles with Indians continued - had always been.

New Conditions of Plantations 1649

The transportation of 30 persons to have 3000 acres.

The transportation of a less number, 100 acres for each

1650. War with Indians continued. 2 children were redeemed from captivity for 1500 lbs of tobacco, and then made to serve till 21 to pay the redemption.



Puritans—were inclined to republicanism

Bozman says—& he reproaches them for it.

Religious congregational church in Virginia was broken up 1648, and the members driven out, said to be 118. A number went to Maryland in 1649, with Elder Duerant & Mr. Richard Bennet; and among them then or afterwards was Leonard Strong, the author of "Babylon's Fall in Maryland," printed 1655. They settled at a place called by them Providence, afterwards Anne Arundel, near where Annapolis now is. — Bozman attributes to them whatever Puritans did elsewhere, evidently without any proof.

Robert Brooke Esq. a small, some note and a puritan, was commissioned as commander of a county, Sept. 1649. — also one of Council,

1650 April. Assembly. James Cox, was Speaker, one from the Puritan settlement. The house consisted of 14 burgesses from the hundred, 8 of whom were protestants. Bozman supposes these 8 were all puritans or favorers of the puritans or they would not have elected Cox speaker.

[This is all assumption; he assumes things continually about the Puritans without the least evidence. How did so many hundreds become Puritan all at once? He alludes to no Puritans nor Puritan settlement, but that at Providence, which sent 2 burgesses. In another place he supposes the 8 were "Protestants if not Puritans" — a slight allusion; in another place admits that they were probably the most of them, professedly members of the church of England but leaning toward Puritanism, to follow the fashion of the times & get offices, &c.

These burgesses wished not to be free from arrests, as others had done. They passed no acts at which Bozman can cavil at. The Puritan settlement was made Ann Arundel County — about 100 puritans there, Bozman says.

Edward Gibbons Esq. of Boston appointed one of the Council of Maryland, admiral, lieut. &c. by Lord Baltimore. He died in Maryland 1655 or 56.

1651. Not much done. Puritans did not send delegates to Assembly from Ann Arundel.

1652. March.

Maryland reduced to submission to the Parliament.

# Maryland.

Christianizing Indians. Bozeman says a "system of religion like that of Christianity" cannot be made intelligible to an Indian, to one accustomed to derive all his ideas from the senses only. — all attempts are an idle waste of time & money. Christianity is "founded on abstract ideas of the purest metaphysical nature". The Indians must have material ideas of God. Besides, the Indians attack the doctrine of eternal punishment for a temporary crime; the necessity of a mediator, & that he must be the Son of God, & the idea that moral lives can not save them without the grace of God.

[Not much reliance is to be placed on this reasoning of Bozeman. He is a latitudinarian himself, though partial to the English Church & State.

Bozeman says there are many descendants of the Anne Arundel Puritans in Maryland now.

1652 Peace with the Susquehannocks.

Hostilities with Indians of Eastern Shore — they did much damage to isle of Kent, a part of the Eastern Shore. Every 7th man to be pressed — the ablest and fittest to be taken, with boats &c. Every 6man to furnish the 7th so pressed with provisions, a gun powder & shot &c. — no inhabitant to be exempt from furnishing these things. Capt. Fuller a puritan of Anne Arundel was the Captain — Indian prisoners to be distributed among the 6men; every 6man to have a share; the plunder of corn &c to go to the commanders & soldiers, that is, every 7th man.

Indian Slavery seems to be recognized here; this is the necessary construction; and Bozeman infer from a law of 1649, that hostile Indians captured, might be sold as slaves at that time, on the old principle, that having a right to put a captured enemy to death, you have a right to make a slave of him as the more humane. This was the law of Nations as laid down by Grotius, ~~who~~ who wrote his celebrated work on the rights of war & peace before 1625; it was printed in Paris 1625.

The expedition did not take place.

The inhabitants still bought corn of the friendly Indians.

Bozeman says "The Independents in England I were mostly thorough going republicans". A few deists were also republicans.



1654.

Protestants. After saying many hard things of the Puritans, Boyman admits that the Government of Maryland was in the hands of Protestants, "probably of the old church of England." - He seems to blame Lord Baltimore this admission for ever permitting the protestants to settle in Maryland - suggests that they should have kept <sup>out</sup> other sects as New England did; and they would have been connived at by the English government, as New England was. He says the admission of the Puritans into Maryland gave a death blow to the Roman Catholic interest there (and yet these puritans were only a small number.)

Cromwell's Government, 1654. B. says, has much resemblance to many forms of government made for the different states of America.

1654. Maryland was again reduced - brought under July - the Protector - all again laid to a ~~few~~ Puritans, although Boyman supposes that 300 or more Virginians were Northumberland & Westmoreland and were ready to come to aid in the reduction. - Leonard Strop was of the new Council; Roman Catholics were not to be members of Assembly, nor to vote. Cromwell had made similar regulations as to members of Parliament.

1654 Oct. Assembly meet - in one body. - 9 of the Council and 7 others - 16 in all. - probably for the first time, a majority were Puritans. They copied the government of England as to property & prelacy - these not to be allowed. They passed laws against drunkenness, swearing, slandering, adultery, fornication, Sabbath breaking. They did not make ~~adultery~~ punishable by death as Massachusetts & the Parliament had done (Boyman says Mass. & the Parliament had made both fornication and adultery punishable with death - a specimen of his gross errors.)

1655. Capt. Wm. Stone at the head of Catholics &c. attempts to reduce the colony by force to Lord Baltimore's attacks the Puritans of Anne Arundel, who with half the number entirely destroy his army of Catholics, &c. killing & wounding about 50. The puritans lost 4. They are said to have executed 4 men after the battle.





1706. The Toleration act of England declared to be in force - no explanation given. Only the title recited.

1715 Taxables - are all males, & all female slaves, over 16, except clergymen of the church of England (other ministers were taxables) and county poor & slaves past labor.

1715. No person could leave the province without giving notice, getting a pass &c

1723. & Highway app seem to have been worked by all male  
taxables - equally it is believed.

1745. Before 1745. Taxes were levied on all taxables  
to build churches & other charges for  
the Church of England - such things  
frequent down to the revolution.

1781. Costs. They say it is unjust & oppressive that persons prosecuted for crimes & offences and not found guilty, should be burthened with the costs and charges — therefore they are not to be so burdened. This seems to have been the law before, that the accused should pay the charges.

1704 Mill Toll. Grinding corn  $\frac{1}{6}$ : do wheat  $\frac{1}{8}$ .

p. 322. - Crimes

1715. Fornication 39. fine a 600 W<sup>o</sup> tobacco } if they cannot  
Adultery - 600. " a 1200 " Do } pay, if they  
whipped not over 39 stripes - can to be  
Stripes repeated 1749

1723. Blasphemy, & denying the Premises, &c.  
15<sup>th</sup> June, 1684, through the tongue of a fine, 20<sup>th</sup>  
2<sup>d</sup> "burned in the hand" B. fine 40 £. 3<sup>d</sup> Death.  
Profane swearing 2/6, 11<sup>th</sup> oath, & 5<sup>th</sup> each oath after  
if not paid, they were to be whipped.

Labor. &c. on Sabbath, penalty 200 lbs tobacco.  
Sabbath " 20000 "

Labor. H.C. on Sabbath  
Selling Liquor on Sabbath is 20 cts " "  
Tavernhouse - Dec

1744. Burning Tobacco, or tobacco house - Death.

Stealing a horse, or receiving one stolen, & earn  
1st Will. from Jan. 1, to July 31.

(1728) Deer not to be killed from Jan 1. to July 31.  
marr. 367 2. 2. - lbs + crows heads - each house

1728 <sup>1728</sup> Squirrel scalps & crows heads - each house  
holder and single taxable to bring in 3 of these  
(either kind) for every taxable under them - or  
pay 2 lbs tobacco for each scalp or head. Those  
who kill more to have 2 lbs tobacco each head &  
who kill 100 lbs tobacco.

Wolf reward for killing 200 wolves  
\$2.50 each high. [p. 26]

1715 Hender to be 5 feet high. 100 in church & 100 in one can

1717 Marriage fees in churches & in another 100 lbs to 600 or 6/8 current money.

1704 Marking Roads. - Those leading to Annapolis where they leave other roads (at crotches) to have letter A.A. marked on trees each side of road, with marking Iron, & 2 notches. W. on roads leading to Williamstadt. On roads to Court-houses, trees to have 3 notches; on road to churches, a slip cut down the face of the tree; on road to a ferry 3 notches differently placed.

3 notches differently placed.  
on Roads through the fields, &c. posts to be set up  
on which to make the marks & notches.

# South Carolina.

"The Statutes at Large of South Carolina."

Edited by Thomas Cooper, M.D. L.L.D. Printed 1837.

Volume II—1682 to 1716. inclusive.

Fees of office were all high. Every thing small was in pounds of a lb. as 10s. 5s. 2s. 1/3. Some 1/6.

1685 Soldiers to be raised—4 men & one sergeant from each Company. Each to have a musket or fuzee, sword or hatchet—Carton box or collar & bandoliers & 12 charges of powder & ball—Sergeant to have 2s. day, and soldiers 1/3. Each soldier for himself, or his master for him, had to furnish himself 18 days provisions—this seems included in the wages.

1685 Money raised, 500 £. out of inhabitants (not servants) merchants & others "according to their estates, stores and abilities" and according to their profits.  
May be paid in corn at 2s. peck 2/6, beef 16/8 hundred  
Pork 2s. per lb. tar with cask, 10s. barrel. (M. 15. 108)

License to retail wine was 5 £ to the Governor  
to retail punch 3 £ " " " " & other liquors.

2507 Liquor named—<sup>punch</sup> wine, rum, brandy, spirits, beer, ale  
1686 Servants (white) striking their master, to serve a whole year after their time is out.

1715-69 Servants Absconding, to serve 28 days for every day they are absent.

Insolvent Debtors. to be hired out to labor as so much per day as an indifferent person will allow. to pay debt & costs. (This not signed.)

1687 Servants arriving without contracts, if under 10 years shall serve till 21; from 10 to 15, shall serve 7 years; over 15 to serve 5 years. To receive at end of the term, one suit of apparel, 1 barrel of Indian corn, one axe, one hoe.

Justices to have fees under 40/- to have 7/- for a warrant 7/- for a subpoena; 1/3 for an execution.

Constables to have the same for serving Deeds & Ex. 1/3 warmer

Prices—all bargains, when there is no price stated, all debts, accounts, &c. when there is no express agreement as to price, may be paid in corn at 2s. Indian peck 2/6 bushel, English 2 peck 3/6. Pork at 20s. hundred, beef 2s. lb. tobacco 2 lb. tar 8s. barrel.

1691 Pork & Beef—much if it is reported. Each barrel must contain 28 gallons. Pitch & tar the same

1715-69 Courts. For 99 years, to 1769, all the Courts were held in Charleston, & no officer but the provost marshal could serve a process in any part of the province. (Forbes says) That time the Courts & Common Pleas & of the Kings Bench were held by the Sasho judge, from whom there was no appeal but to himself, in all clear trials



# South Carolina

1691

"Lords day commonly called Sunday". To work on the "Lords Day", a fine of 5<sup>s</sup>. To offer any thing for sale forfeits the article. Taverns not to sell on the "Sabbath day" any liquors; penalty 5<sup>s</sup>. Slaves not to work. Prople not to travel on beats, &c.

Drunkennes - 5<sup>s</sup> per each offence.

Profane Swearing - 7<sup>½</sup> each oath or curse.

1691

p. 311  
M. 15. 123  
See below

Spanish Coins - "Dollars or pieces of 8. of Mexico pillar & Seville, containing 13 pints. They weight or more, shall pass for 5<sup>s</sup>. half Dollars 2<sup>½</sup> 8.

1694 Dollars or pieces of 8 of Peru containing 13 penny tray weight, to pass for 4<sup>s</sup>. half dollars 2<sup>½</sup>.

p. 326

Fences to be 6 feet high around corn and other provisions. Planters to have no canes or stakes in their fences that may hurt horses or cattle.

Fees of Court of Pleas. Subpoena 1<sup>s</sup>. handwrits 4<sup>s</sup>. Entering an action 5<sup>s</sup>. Taking est 3<sup>s</sup>. Execution 2<sup>s</sup>. Filing a writ 1<sup>s</sup>. Entering verdict of jury 1<sup>s</sup>.

Registering a birth 1<sup>½</sup> 3, a marriage 1<sup>½</sup> 8, a burial 1<sup>½</sup>. Copy of the register with a certificate 5<sup>s</sup>.

Fees of Sheriffs (undersheriffs) Serving writs 4<sup>s</sup>. Bail bond 2<sup>s</sup>. each mile travel 3<sup>s</sup>. serving a subpoena 1<sup>½</sup> 3, serving an execution on body or goods 3<sup>s</sup>. If goods be sold, 1<sup>s</sup> on that under 10<sup>£</sup>. and 8<sup>s</sup> over 10<sup>£</sup>. Diet for prisoners, bread & water allowed, 6 a day.

See above

p. 311, 312  
317, 319

Spanish coins - Pieces of 8 of Mexico pillar or Peru lion & others, weighing 13 penny weight tray, to pass for 5<sup>s</sup>. under 13 pints, 4<sup>s</sup>.

To clip, waste, file, grind or otherwise diminish, deface, or counterfeit any current foreign coin - just offence felony, 2 offences death.

1695 Certain Indians to bring in yearly 1 wolf skin, or 1 tiger's skin or 1 bear skin, or 2 cat skins, for every Indian capable of killing deer, forever, or be whipped.

Prices of liquors at taverns, taphouse, and m. 15. 365 punchhouses - Madeira Wine not over 3 Royals a quart; other wine 2<sup>½</sup> q. Bear tale not over 6 a gilder or rum punch 6<sup>½</sup> q.

1696

All Christians but Papists allowed to worship in their own way. [but not freed from support of the church of England.]

# Pennsylvania Laws.

FENCES. [See p. 326.]

1700. — They were to be 5 feet high, at least, built of <sup>sufficient</sup> rail or logs, & close at the bottoms.

1729. They were to be at least 4½ feet high, & there might be a space of 9 inches between the bottom of the fence and the ground.

Capital Laws. (as in England. [L. 12. 125]

1718. 1 Sodomy — punishment Death: also buggery. 2

3 Rape — " " " " " " " " " " " "

4 Highway Robbery — " " " " " " " " " " " "

5 Concealment of death of a bastard child. — death

6 Arson — " " " " " " " " " " " "

7 Burglary. — " " " " " " " " " " " "

8 Murder — " " " " " " " " " " " "

9 High Treason — " " " " " " " " " " " "

10 Petit Treason — " " " " " " " " " " " "

12 Stabbing, or manslaughter by stabbing — death

13 Maiming, or malicious maiming — " "

14 Witchcraft, & Conjurat[i]on. 15. — " "

Pu[i]sney, Forgery, ~~Counterfeiting~~, Larceny, &c seem not capital.

1705 Fornication — to have 21 lashes, or pay 10 £, both men & women. [See whipping p. 30 for this offence — L. 8. 406.]

1705. Adultery, 21 lashes, & 1 year in prison at hard labor, or 50 £ fine

1700. Blasphemy. — 10 £ fine, or 3 months at hard labor;

1705 Bigamy. — 30 lashes & imprisonment at hard labor during life. Lashes "at the common whipping post."

Barrels of flour 1781 — 3 kinds — one to contain 2 cwt. or 224 lbs; 1 to contain 1½ cwt. or 166 lbs. and one 1¼ cwt or 168 pounds. See p. 324.

Servants,

1700. To have at the end of their servitude (which was "4 years or more") 2 suits of apparel, one of them new, an axe, grubbing hoe & wedding hoe, servants absconding themselves, to work after service is expired, 5 days for 1.

Religion. Wm Penn in his former Government 1701, provided that all who believed in one God, the upholder & ruler of the world, should not be molested on account of their religion — & that those who believed in Jesus Christ, the savior of the world, might hold office.

1706. Law. Every one "professing faith in God, the Father, and in Jesus Christ, his only son, and in the Holy Spirit, one God blessed forevermore, & shall acknowledge the scriptures of the O. & N. Testament to be given by divine inspiration" &c. shall enjoy his christian liberty in all respects without molestation or interruption.



Capital Laws

Wm Bradford says those on opposite page marked 1 to 15 were capital offences by law of 1718. & that every other felony except larceny, was capital on a 2<sup>d</sup> conviction - & Death. If a woman concealed the birth of a bastard child that was taken as proof of her guilt as a murderer.

Bradford says that to this list, too large, were added at subsequent periods, Counterfeiting bills of credit & uttering counterfeit bills, counterfeiting any current gold or silver coin (law of 1718 extended only to English coins) - arson was extended to public buildings, as state houses, places of worship, academies, school-houses, and libraries belonging to a corporate body - all then arson & death by law of 1772.

Mr B. says all these, except perhaps witchcraft, were capital down to the revolution (or all the 15 & those subsequent.) After the revolution a change was effected.

1718 Felons to have benefit of clergy, when they ought to have it by laws of England, whether they can read or not, and to be burnt with a letter (initial of the offence) "upon the brawn of the thumb, & kept in workhouse from 6 mos to 2 years. The marks to be burnt by the jailer in open court "as is usual in Gr. Britain". 2<sup>d</sup> offence, death (see above).

Piracy was as in 5<sup>th</sup> of Elizabeth.

Larceny - one guilty to restore the goods, pay costs, and pay value of goods to Government, and whipping not over 12 stripes.  
2<sup>d</sup> offence, to restore, pay costs, & pay double to Govt. and whipped from 21 to 40 lashes.  
3<sup>d</sup> offence, more severe.

1705 Prisoners - The public allowance to prisoners for food &c. to be "2 pence a day & no more."

1770 Many years after 3<sup>d</sup> a day allowed to criminals. All prisoners seem included criminal & civil, in act of 1705, except capital offenders.

1718 Public Houses. - The justices in each county to set the prices for all liquors retailed in public houses, & for provender for horses - & they are to fix them on the Court-house door.

1700 Cutting down Black Walnut on another's land. Penalty 5<sup>l</sup> each tree. Other timber trees 50<sup>l</sup> each.

1705 Debtors who had no property were to pay their debts by servitude.

1700. An act against Health Drinking (and against drunkenness). Then was an act against Se. Olding.

1765 to 1770 Lotteries for Episcopal, Lutheran & Presbyterian churches.

# South Carolina. Continued from 2 pages back <sup>308</sup>

Grants of land - seem to have been made at 40<sup>s</sup>. 100 acres - An act 1695 says 40<sup>s</sup>. 100 acres in pieces of 8 weighing at least 16 pennyweights; or 50<sup>s</sup>. current money - and the rent to be 1<sup>s</sup>. per hundred acres - that is, not over these prices. Some had been granted at 1<sup>s</sup>. per acre rent some at 1<sup>s</sup>. per hundred acres, and nothing said apparently about 40<sup>s</sup>. per 100 acres.

1696

Quitrents may be purchased by paying 40<sup>s</sup>. per 100 acres - whether the rents be 1<sup>s</sup>. an acre or 1<sup>s</sup>. 100 acres.

1698

Fees of the Clerk of the Church of England.

For use of the burial cloths 2<sup>s</sup>/6

For his attendance at the funeral 2<sup>s</sup>/6

For the ground of each grave 3<sup>s</sup>/4

For attendance at Marriages 2<sup>s</sup>/6

For attendance at Christenings 2<sup>s</sup>/6.

Sextons fees - digging grave - 3<sup>s</sup>/4  
Ringing bell. 2<sup>s</sup>/6.

1698

White Servants. The safety of the colony endangered by the great number of negroes imported into it.

p. 307  
316

M. 15. 69

13<sup>s</sup>. to be given "in dollars or pieces of eight at 5<sup>s</sup>. each," for all imported white servants from 16 to 40, and 12<sup>s</sup>. for all from 12 to 16; provided every servant over 16 has not less than 4 years to serve, & from 12 to 16, not less than 7 years - Irish servants excepted. Less price to be given for those who are to serve a less time.

The Receiver General to pay these prices.

All servants to serve according to their contracts - those brought in without contract over 16 years old, shall serve 5 years; those from 12 to 14 till they are 21, and from 14 to 16, to serve 7 years.

Every planter who has 6 negroes shall take from the receiver one servant & pay for him; one who has 12 negroes to take 2 servants, &c. (Act repealed 1700-01.)

Barrels for beef, pork, pitch & tar, to contain 28 gallons. No bull's flesh or boar's flesh to be put in barrels of meat.

p. 314

1700

"Scarcity of money." Therefore Mexico pillar and civil pieces of 8<sup>s</sup>. 13 pwt. (penny weight) to pass at 6<sup>s</sup>.; weighing 15 pwt. to pass for 6<sup>s</sup>.; weighing 17 pwt. to pass at 7<sup>s</sup>. 1/2 pieces in same proportion; double royals 1<sup>s</sup>. 1/6. single royals 9<sup>s</sup>. - half royals 4<sup>s</sup>. 1/2. [which means.]

Copper pieces of 13 pwt. & upwards to pass at 6<sup>s</sup>.

Copper faillings of England to pass 3 faillings for 1 penny.

Leon dollars to pass at 6<sup>s</sup>. Eng. crown, six dollar and French crown at 7<sup>s</sup>. 1/6.

New England Coin to be current, shillings at 1<sup>s</sup>. 1/2 & others at that rate - Gold coins to be 6<sup>s</sup>. 1/6 a pwt.

(The Act repealed 1700-01. March.)



## 1700 South Carolina.

<sup>p. 311</sup>  
<sup>16, 306</sup> Coin. Those who clip, round, file & counterfeit the  
 aforesaid coins, or adulterate in any manner  
 any coins made current here [gold, silver or copper] shall  
 be deemed guilty of felony without benefit of clergy.  
 [attach complaint of coins being clipped, filed, lightened,  
 counterfeited, &c.]

1700.

ch. 8, 153

Birds do damage to crops. For killing the small  
 black birds and rice birds,  $\frac{1}{2}$  royal pardon to be  
 paid; for crows, jackdaws & larks,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  royal pardon;

p. 313.  
ch. 8, 153

Beasts. Wolf, tiger, wildcat or bear, 10<sup>s</sup>. each to  
 a whiteman, and 5<sup>s</sup>. each to an Indian.

Deserting the Government. All who are about to depart  
 from the colony, <sup>by land</sup> shall set up their names in the  
 secretary's office 21 days before; or give bond  
 with sureties, & <sup>if those departing in vessels</sup> every one must take out a  
 ticket specifying to what place he is bound, &c.  
 Those who refuse to take out the ticket, be accounted  
 runaways, & dealt with accordingly.

Those who depart from the province by land  
 northward or southward, without taking the ticket,  
 shall forfeit 50<sup>£</sup> or be imprisoned 6 months, and  
 their aiders the same. (This refers to those "who design  
 to desert this government.") Those who apprehend  
 such runaways, if Indians, shall have the arms of the  
 runaway and a reward of 20<sup>£</sup> or not exceeding that.  
 if whites, shall have 5<sup>£</sup>. — They, both Indians and  
 whites, if said runaway resists may beat, maim  
 and assault him, & if he cannot otherwise be  
 taken may kill him!! (This refers to all,  
 servants & freemen.)

Departing in Vessels. Those "capable of contracting  
 debts" residing in S. C. & intending to depart in  
 a vessel, shall set up their names in the  
 Secretary's office 21 days before they obtain a  
 ticket to go from the province, or give bond  
 with 2 sufficient sureties <sup>of the penalty of 1000<sup>£</sup></sup>  
 If they pay all their debts, <sup>underwritten within</sup> 21 days from  
 the date, then the obligation to be void, otherwise  
 in force. — all must give the bond, or have their  
 names exposed in the Secretary's office 21 days,  
 without being underwritten. If the names are  
 underwritten within the 21 days, they cannot have  
 a ticket. — The underwriter to file his declaration in 30 days.  
 Those who gave bonds had their names entered in the  
 Secretary's office also; and those they owed did or  
 could underwrite them — the bond was to pay all the  
 debts, 1000 underwritten — the time for underwriting  
 was 21 days.

This act in relation to departures by water was in 1698  
 and then the above as to departing by land was added in  
 1700. The 21 days, the underwriting, the bond and etc.  
 underwriting were the same in law of 1700 as in 1698.

1702 South Carolina.

1702

Taxes raised as before on all, "according to their estates, stocks, & abilities," on the profits that any do make from any employment.

A tax of 2000 £ was levied on real & personal estates and the profits & revenues of the inhabitants.

1703

Blasphemy &c

To deny any one person of the Trinity to be God.

" the Christian religion to be true

" the Holy Scriptures to be of Divine authority.

To assert that there are more Gods than one.

Penalty for 1<sup>st</sup> offence - disability to hold any office or be member of the Assembly, or have any employment ecclesiastical or civil - the officers they then hold to be void &c. (or militancy)

Penalty for 2<sup>d</sup> conviction - disability to sue, plead or use any action in any court; to be guardian, executor or administrator; also disability to receive a legacy or deed of gift, or bear any office &c. forever, & also be imprisoned 3 years.

Licenses for retailing wine & all strong liquors 5 £ yearly.

" for do. all sorts except wine, 3 £ "

Liquors mentioned - wine, cider, beer, brandy, rum, rum-punch

1703. May.

4000 £ Tax laid.

1703. 315. 6000 £ bills of credit to be issued from 50 £ to 20 £

1703. 306 To counterfeit these bills, is felony without benefit of clergy

This was after the Expedition against St Augustine.

1703. 392 The Indians captured by the Yamassees & other Indians, called slaves may be purchased by any persons (The Indians captured are called slaves.)

1703. 412 Beasts - wolf, tiger or bear 10 £. to a White Kelling one, Wild Cat 5 £. Indians half as much.

1703 Sept.

Woman having a bastard child, to be fined 10 £

1703. 144. 81. for first offence most, or 5 £ at least; If she fails, to be publickly whipped on the bare back not exceeding 31 stripes. — for 2<sup>d</sup> offence to be fined from 10 to 15 £. If she fails, to pay, to be whipped not exceeding 31 stripes. For 3<sup>d</sup> offence, to be tied to the tail of a cart and publickly whipped through Charleston town, through as many streets as the chief Judge shall order.

1703. 144. 81. The father of the child to pay a fine of 5 £ to 10 £ or be whipped 31 stripes, or not exceeding that number. — also to maintain the child till 10 years old, being kept by the mother.

1703. 144. 81. If the woman be a servant & the man a freeman, he shall pay, over & above the preceding, to the master 5 £ or shall serve the master not exceeding a year. If both the servants, the man servant after his service is out, shall serve the master of the woman servant not exceeding a year.



1704 South Carolina.

314

House of Commons, or Commons House of Assembly

Each member required to receive the Sacrament  
Ch. { according to the usage of the church of England, and give  
England } a certificate of the same — or he shall  
under oath, <sup>and yet</sup> that he is of the profession of the  
church of England, as established by law, and  
both conform to the same, & that he will endeavor  
the good & welfare of the church of England, &c.  
also oath of supremacy, &c.

If Any one is chose who refuses thus to qualify himself,  
the house may admit the person who had the  
next highest number of votes, if he qualifies himself.  
The first one cannot sit; if he attempt<sup>s</sup> he is to be fined 50<sup>£</sup>

(Church of England, "An act for the establishment  
of religious worship in this province, according  
to the church of England!!" &c. 35 sections.)

1704 1704.

Common Prayer, Sacraments, Psalter or Psalms  
— every thing to be according to the church of England  
in every church established by law.

New Parishes made.

6 Churches to be built, with pulpit, desk & pews.  
Land for the churches & church yards to be obtained.

6 glebes to be laid out, by purchase or grant from the  
Lord Proprietors. 6 tenements <sup>to be</sup> built for the  
ministers, with out houses. — Church yards to be enclosed.

For their expenses for churches, glebes, parsonages, &c.  
all is to be paid from the Public Treasury, except  
what charitable persons choose to give. The Supervisor  
to have power "to press bricks, lime & other materials,"  
and "to compel bricklayers, carpenters, joiners and  
all other workmen & laborers to work on the said  
works" under severe penalties — also they may  
press slaves to work on the buildings, allowing them  
master 2 royals (1/6 N.E.) a day.

It was expected negroes would be given to the  
second parishes, & the ministers to have these and  
the house land, & 50<sup>£</sup> a year from the Public Treasury,  
in current money of the province; or if the Treasury  
is empty, the 50<sup>£</sup> to be assessed on the parish.

The Rector to be chosen by the major party of the  
inhabitants that are of the church of England, and  
are either freeholders or pay taxes. Rectors may be  
removed by Commissioners.

None to marry but ministers.

9 Vestry men in each parish, to be chosen by ch. of E. men  
who are freeholders or pay taxes.

Clerk & sexton to be chosen by Vestry — former may have  
10<sup>£</sup>. latter 5<sup>£</sup>.

2 Church wardens to be chosen by same as Vestry.

South Carolina

1704

Churches of England (Continued).

All births, marriages, christenings, & burials to be registered, (except those of negro, mulatto and Indian slaves.)

[Church Wardens & Vestry, when necessary to pay parochial charges, may order an assessment of the real & personal estate of all inhabitants of the parish, & of all who own property in the parish.

[No provision in relation to dissenters of any sort - no exceptions as to taxpayers. The Church of England was supported by the whole, willing or unwilling.]

1704

Money received from a tax on fire, skins, liquors, goods, &c. - 450 £ to go to pay salaries of ministers of Ch. of E. - & 2000 £ towards building churches, &c.

Voters of members of Assembly to have 50 acres of land or 10 £ in money, goods, &c.

1704

Dissenting ministers may christen, marry and bury.

1706.

Rectors of the Parishes to have from the public Treasury 50 £ for 3 years; after 3 years, 100 £ per year. St. Philip's Rector, Charleston, 150 £ " " Current money of the province [after this 50 £ added to each.

Registering births, christenings, marriages & burials 1 royal. (12 1/2 cents) searching records 1 royal; giving certificate 2 royals - to Register of the Vestry.

1707

8000 £ bills (said to be issued; ref. to 20 £ Countersfeiting them, felony, without benefit of clergy. Made a legal tender for any sum under 40/

no. 313

Expedition against Indians. The prisoners taken (and the plunder to be divided among officers and soldiers. The prisoners taken by friendly Indians to be purchased by the Receiver and shipped to West Indians, & sold, or sold here to some persons who will carry them away from the province and North of it. (N. Carolina.) White persons also obliged to sell their slaves to the Commissioner for the receiver, or ship them to W. Indies.

3000 £ bills to be issued



South Carolina.

1708

Expedition against the Savannahs.

Soldiers to have a fess or carbine, 2 pistols,  
sword or cuttass or hatchet, powder, ball,  
flints & provisions at their own charges.  
to have 7/6 day. & Capt. & Lieut. 12/6 day, and  
among them all slaves & other plunder.

u. s. 392

Prisoners to be sent to West Indies as before.

3000 £ bills to be issued.

1709

Fees of a Justice

Warrant <sup>Page 3/12</sup> 3/12. Recognizance of adm. oath 1/3  
Com. Warrant 1/3. Special warrant 2/6. Attornies 2/6  
Taking depositions 2/6. Certificate of a beast's head 1/3

1710

A free school to be established - the Master  
to be of the Church of England.

Public Receiver to have 150 £ yearly.

1711 Licenses raised to 6 £ and 4 £

Governor to have 120 £ a year in lieu of the  
license money (and other things as before.

Ministers salaries continued at 100 £ a year.  
Also the Rector of the French Church to have 100 £ a year.  
(They read Common Prayer in French.)

Parish charges paid by Public Receiver.

Master of the Grammar School at Charleston  
to receive 3 £ of each scholar, per annum.

1712

h. 307. 311

u. s. 15. 109

White Servants - Those who import them to  
be paid 14 £ from the Treasury, for each.  
Receiver to sell them to inhabitants.

No criminals to be brought.

Servants may 16 to serve not over 4 years.  
" under 16 only till 21.

Schoolmasters in the Parishes, when settled  
shall receive 10 £ a year from Treasury.

1712

Lords Day - all to attend some parish church  
or other assembly allowed by law, or pay 5 s.  
for every neglect, unless they have a lawful excuse.  
Laboring on the Lords Day 5 s. each offence  
Selling goods on Sunday - goods forfeited.  
Travelling on Sunday except to place of worship  
is forbidden

No sports or pastimes, as bear-baiting, bull  
baiting, football playing, horse racing,  
entertainments or common plays, or other unlawful  
games or exercises to be used on Lord's Day - fine 5 s.  
Servants & Slaves not to work Sunday - fine 5 s.

## 1712 South Carolina.

1712 The Act of James I. "against Conjurati<sup>on</sup>, Witchcraft, and dealing with evil and wicked Spirits," was made of force in South Carolina in 1712. (The repeal in England did not extend to Colonies 1726.) This law, and various other English laws, were to have the same force as if they had been enacted in S.C.

31.16.352 {Many Women in England suffer death for small causes, the benefit of clergy not being extended to women convicted of felony. One often women convicted of stealing above 12 pence & under 10s. said offence not being done in or near the highway, nor the taking of anything from any person privately, but such an offence as in like case a man might have benefit of clergy, shall for 1st offence be branded T. with a hot iron on the thumb; and be imprisoned, whipped, put in stocks or sent to house of correction, as the judges shall order.

[This was a law of England. 21. James I. "made of force" in South Carolina 1712. "Many women" says the text, had suffered death for these small causes (thefts from 1s. to 10s.)] [Blackstone notices this law.]

Law of Charles II. 1664. not against Gaming, but against deceit & couzenage in gaming, or playing with cards, dice, tables, tennis, bowles, kittles, shovel board; or cockfighting, horse races, dog matches, foot races & other pastimes - all must play for ready money, ~~only 100s.~~; but the loser must pay his losses if they do not exceed 100£ upon ticket or credit; if one loses over 100£ on credit, only 100£ can be recovered. (This law made of force in S.C. 1712.)

Act of 22 & 23 Charles II.

Burning stacks, or ricks of hay, corn & grain, in night, or destroying or burning barns, houses, buildings or kilns, or in night to kill horses, sheep or cattle, made felony. (Made in force in S.C. 1712). The offender may be sent beyond seas for 7 years.

1301 Coins. Act of Anne 6th year, 1707. made in force. The act included all British Colonies in America - ~~except~~ <sup>at that time</sup> and enforcing the Proclamation of June 18, 1704.

Piece of 8. 17 parts, 12 grains. 4/6. Mexico do 4/6. Peru 4/5 Spanish crowns, 17.12. 4/6. Old six dollars 4/6 - these are value in sterling - In colonies not pass over 6s. each, and other coins in proportion.

167 English Statutes were "made of force" in one year.



# South Carolina.

1714

Beef & Pork barrel to contain 28 gallons  
 Tar barrels, 32 gallons.  
 Pitch, Rosin & Turpentine to weigh 320 lbs with tare,  
 each barrel.  
 Meat not to be packed till it has been killed  
 12 days.

1715/5.108

1715 Aug.

Indian War. - Every thing to be impressed -  
 even 2500 £ worth of skins & merchandise, to send  
 northward to purchase arms & ammunition.

22.11.66.

Aug.

Wolledums, spices, sugar, linen &c. to be impressed.

30,000 £ to be raised by a tax on real & personal estates,  
 stocks & abilities. An account of all property  
 to be taken, and then 30,000 £ to be levied on it. All  
 taxes under 2/6 to be stricken out.

1715-16

The 30000 £ to be applied to cancelling bills of credit  
 of same amount issued.  
 Expedition of 100 men. Footmen to have 6 £ per  
 month, and horsemen 7 £. Officers of the 100  
 men, 1, 40 £ mo; 3, 16 £ mo; 1, 12 £ mo.

Garrisons. Commanders 16 £ mo; Lieutenant 12 £  
 privates 4 £ per mo. those with horses 5 £ mo.

Soldiers may volunteer, or be impressed.

22.5.172

They had many Tuscarora Slaves in S.C. but  
 the Tuscaroras were now on their side. They  
 ordered that one of the Tuscarora Slaves should  
 be given up, for every hostile Indian the  
 Tuscaroras would bring in to them. The hostile  
 Indians so brought in to be sold as slaves and  
 exported within 2 months after the sale.

30,000 £ bills had been saluted issued - not enough.  
 5,000 more bills to be issued.

15000 £ more to be issued, June 1716

Any merchant or planter refusing the bills for goods, wares,  
 corn, rice, peas, pitch, tar, &c. to be indicted, & fined twice  
 the value of money tendered to him; & "he being willing to  
 sell & dispose of the same."

22.15.306

Counterfeiting, guilty of felony without benefit of clergy  
 95,000 £ tax ordered, to be paid in 3 years, £35000, 1st yr.  
 30,000 2<sup>nd</sup> yr; & 30,000 £ 3<sup>rd</sup> year  
 The tax to be laid on lands & negroes only, in country.  
 16,000 £ of the 95,000, to be laid on Charleston, on both  
 real & personal estate.

1716

32 White servants bought to defend the province of  
 soldiers; at 32 £ each, 960 £. If they behave well,  
 the time of those that were to serve over 4 years, shall  
 be reduced to 4 years.

22.10.69

(Money was greatly depreciated.)

(Nothing said about a poll tax as any time.)

319  
South Carolina. Notes of Cooper.

1716. Votes for members of Commons to be worth 30£

Com. 1782 } "Civil year of England" began March 25. } says  
"Historical year" of do " Jan. 1. } Cooper.

Laws should be enacted against improper } Cooper.  
Conduct, not against improper opinions.

The Blasphemy act is copied from the English. Wm III. 1698

"The affairs of the next world are matters of  
private belief, not of public cognizance" Cooper.

"The laws of morality arise from and are founded  
upon the duties of man towards man in a state of society" do

p 317  
m. 5. 123 Dollar, peso, piece of 8, piastec all mean what  
we now call dollar.

The real or rial (called also royal) was 12<sup>th</sup> cents or  
one 8<sup>th</sup> of a dollar.

Gold was 13 times as valuable as silver in S.C.

The Mexican dollars & others weighing 13 parts or  
312 grains Troy weight, which were to pass at 5<sup>th</sup>  
in 1691. & 1694-5 — what was their value in sterling?  
Why 13 parts to a dollar in 1694. & 17 parts 12 grains in 1704?

Dollars were fixed at 4/8 in S. Carolina in 1783.

Cooper conjectures that as the Mexican,  
Pillar & Drville dollars of 1691. were taken at  
312 grains, while the same coins [in the  
Queen's proclamation weighed 426 grains]  
in 1716 weighed 420 grains; in early times  
all the dollars in S.C. were filed & sweated  
before they went into circulation. [He is right.]

7 Nov. 1782 }  
437 } The Depreciation of paper money in S.C.  
settled down at 7 to 1 Sterling and long  
remained so. — even to 1750. The Spanish  
Dollar had been current at 1/8 Sterling, and  
now passed at 7 x 4/8 — 32/8 current money.

An Historian of S.C. 1761. says that in 1710, or before  
that (before the Proclamation) Dutch & German dollars  
and pieces of 8 Peruvian, 5<sup>th</sup> each; Mexican pieces  
of 8. of 12 parts, 5<sup>th</sup> each — only put about 12 to 17, 3 1/2 was  
allowed; rials at 7 1/2, 1/2 rials 3 1/2. English money  
was at 50 per cent advance or a crown 7/6, Guinea 32/3  
1710. The rate of exchange was 150£ S.C. currency for 100£ Sterling  
[according to this, 4/6 Sterling or a dollar, was 6/9.]

class. 110. In 1740. Spanish money was at 8 to 1 Sterling



*misc. 6. 64* Bribery in England. "Daines Barrington, in his observations on the statutes, says that a common charge in an attorney's bill in the county of Norfolk, was for money paid to the jurors." *Casper*  
No Divorce was ever granted in South Carolina. Death alone separates the parties.

Witchcraft by common law was punished in England as heresy by the writ de heretico comburendo. Statutes against witchcraft were enacted under Henry VIII. Edward VI. Elizabeth. James I. Repealed 1736.

*p. 317*  
*misc. 6. 417* The South Carolinians gave countenance to the reality of witchcraft & dealing with evil spirits, by adopting the act of James I, and that so late as 1712.

*p. 317*  
*misc. 6. 417* Witchcraft. Cornyns in his Digest gives many expressions that have been deemed slanderous & actionable:

as "He is a witch & did bewitch my child", or one.  
"He is a witch & bewitched my wife's milk."  
"She is a witch and was convicted at the assizes."  
"She sacrificed her child to the devil with intent to bewitch A."  
"Thou art a witch & deservest to be hanged."  
and many others.

"The ancient mode of ascertaining in England whether a woman was a witch, among the populace was to tie her neck & heels and throw her into a pond; if she swam the proof was undeniable; if she sunk, she was acquitted but probably drowned." *Casper.*

He thinks the scriptural reality of witchcraft cannot be quibbled away. — and quotes  
1 Sam. 28.7; 1 Chron. 10.13; Eccl. 22.18; Deut. 18.10  
2 Chron. 33.6; Galatians 5.20. — as to familiar spirits  
Levit. 20.27; Isaiah 29.4; Levit. 19.31; Levit. 20.6  
Deut. 18.11; 1 Sam. 28.3.9; 2 Kings 21.6; & 23.24  
Isaiah 8.19; and 19.3.

The advocates of plenary inspiration cannot deny the reality of the offense of witchcraft.

He says Glenville, Prentiss is ingenious and not easily replied to, Sir Mat. Hale condemned in open court one evidence, i.e. 13 persons as witches & they were executed.

Witchcraft was acknowledged by Sir W. Blackstone Mr. Addison, & Dr. Johnson. Ch. Justice Pratt of South Carolina has written an elaborate Defence of witchcraft as a crime.

People have been accused of witchcraft & injured therefor, in S. in 1792. in 1813, & 14, &c.

Common Law: What is meant by it?

- 1st. "The collection of unwritten rules, maxims, and customs that obtained force by common usage" before Alfred. Blackstone.
  2. The Republication of the Domesday of Alfred by Ed. Confessor.
  3. The decisions of Courts of Justice on the evidence of common law. Blackstone.
  4. Judges in one case gave their notions as follows.
- One. The principles of private justice, moral fitness and public condemnation make common law.
- Another — Common law is drawn from natural and moral philosophy, from civil & canon law, from logic, from use, custom & conversation among men. &c.
- A third. Immemorial usage alone constitutes Com. Law.
- A fourth. Law is what is agreeable to the principles of right and wrong, the fitness of things, convenience & policy.
- A fifth. Com. Law is found in the opinions of lawyers, or derived from immemorial usage.
- A sixth. Common error is a source of common law.
- Mr. Cooper's Definition.

Common Law is all that part of the law that is not expressly enacted as statutory law, by the legislature. It comprises all the customs, usages, & practices of law in Courts, whether in books, or not — all the judge enacted law to be found in the books of reports of common & chancery law; and the ~~Treatises~~ that have received the sanction of Courts of Law, as Littleton, Coke, &c.

Nine tenths of which is usually comprised in the term, common law, consists of the decisions of the courts — judge made law, which is made com. law by the courtesy of Westminster Hall, and the obsequious acquiescence of our American Courts. Those decisions, notwithstanding about 1500 doubts & denials up to the present day, comprise a vast body of useful, practical, good sense, intermixed with no small proportion of technical quibble, absurdity and ~~obscure~~.

Lord Bacon called for codification of the law in his day. At present the bar is averse to it in Eng. & this country. Cooper thinks a code may be made, which would rid us of much fiction, falsehood, verbiage, repetition and technical obscurity. At present the law puts on too much of the character of mystery.



# South Carolina.

## Laws.

1721. Highways (to be 40 feet wide) & paths, bridges, causeways, to be made, mended & altered by all males from 16 to 60 years equally.

The expression is "at equal charge & labor of all male persons from 16 to 60." Slaves did the work, & were included among those from 16 to 60. — Similar in 1788.

1756 Salaries of Ministers paid from the Treasury

1767 Do — — — — —

1769. Bills of Credit out, amounted to 106,500£. To be exchanged for new ones; to be a legal tender in all payments.

MS. 15.306

Counterfeiting Bills — death.

1786. Copper & Silver coin to be issued.

MS. 15.306

Counterfeiting — death.

1758. TAX of 166,438£. ordered. Slaves to pay 36% each; land 36% 100 acres; 100£ at interest, 18%. Free negroes 36%. 2/6 a head on black cattle. (No tax on white poll.)

"Slaves appurtenant to or going with churches and church lands" are excepted from the tax, as well as church lands.

1764. Tax of 220,307£. Slaves 40%. Land 40% 100 acres. Interest money 100£. 20%; Town lots, 100£. 20%. Free negroes 40%. Stock in trade, 100£. 20%. Faculties 100£. 20%.

1776. Elections sometimes held at Parish Churches.

Toll MS. 2.277

1784. Millers — to have 1/8 of grinding corn, wheat and rye; if over 10 bushels at a time, only 1/10.

In North Carolina the toll by law was 1/6 for 1737, but some ground at halves. Dr. Mitchell MS. 132.

[In Virginia Millers had 1/6. 1662. in 1671. 1/8 of English & 1/6 of I. corn.

In Massachusetts toll of all sorts of grain was to be not above 1/16 th. 1638, 1707, 1728. No allusion to botting, in regulating the mills of Boston & Charlestown 1728. Law of 1783 makes 1/16 of English grain 1/16, no allusion to a toll. MS. 14.24.

[In Plymouth toll was 1/16. 1638 and after. There was a mill at Scituate, & others in other towns, in 1638.

[In West Jersey 1696, toll was not to exceed 1/10 of grain of any sort. Conn. 10. 14.

[Connecticut Toll. 3 quarts of I. corn per bushel; 2 qts of wheat & rye. See p. 15. & 55. Delaware — page 545. Rhode Island p. 140. toll 1/16.

[Virginia Toll. 1645 & 1666. 1/6 of grain; 1671. 1/8 of English 1/6 of I. corn. Toll 1705, wheat 1/8; Corn 1/6.

[Canada. Priests had 1/4 of grain for toll. Kalms. disc. 3. 106.

[Springfield 1688 forced toll of this mill at 1/11 of all sorts of grain. Conn. 1. 109.

1688 forced at 1/12 of a bushel. Toll dish of sandaly 1/2 of a bushel toll made. Conn. 1. 119.

1688 forced at 1/12 of all grain except I. corn, was a toll half, i.e. 3 quarts. Conn. 3. 77. 1715 1/4 of I. corn & malt 1/16 toll; Indian corn 1/12 toll.

1695 Jamaica Laws, before 1700

Fest to be every June 7. (the day of the earthquake 1692)  
all to attend prayers & preaching. No one to work  
on that day; no shop, tavern, coffee or  
public house to be kept open - penalty 40/-

Heghways mended &c. by a Tax of money, labour, &c.

"Hunting gangs of dogs" were used for hunting by planters.  
1692 <sup>law, if the dog found to hunt negroes.</sup>

Militia. All to be listed from 15 to 60, on foot or horse.

1682 Vestrymen & Church Wardens to be chosen yearly  
by freeholders.

Justices & Vestrymen had much power; they to  
determine fees for christnings, marriage, church-  
ings or burials.

Ministers supported by a Tax, & other parish charges -  
paid by a tax on lands (and other things)

Ministers - one had 250£; 1, 140£, 3, 100£ each, and  
all others 80£ each; for constant yearly salary - all  
to be qualified according to church of E. - There were  
15 parishes in all.

1682. Money. Piece of Sevil, Mexico or Pillar, & French Crown  
to pass at 5/. Piece piece of 8, 4/.

To diminish, falsify, wash, clip, file a coin above  
a other monies, is high treason.

200 acres 1/2 a year for 30 acres for parcels under 100 acres  
4/6 " for 100 acres, & proportionably for larger.

1682 " some 1/2 per acre or 4/2 100 acres.

Price of meats fixed by law - beef, mutton, goat.

Price of Wine &c. Do - 1/3 qt. per bottle; 1/6 qt. brandy  
2/- of pork. Lamb &c. - Twelve was sold

1682. Servants. Masters of slaves to have 1 White servant  
to every 5 working slaves.

Servants to serve according to contract; when there  
is none, those under 18 to serve 7 years; above 18  
4 years - Convicted felons the time they are banished.  
- At end of service, each to have 40/-

Servants absent, to serve a week for each day. If he  
embezzles or steals goods to amount of 40/- to serve 2 years,  
Wages in one case called 10/- month.

Servants to have at least 4 lbs of flesh or fish a week with  
other provisions; also yearly 3 shirts, 3 pairs of  
Drawers, 3 pairs shoes, 3 pairs stockings, 1 hat or cap  
& to women proportionably.

(Many regulations about servants & slaves - runaway &c.)

Men slaves to have drawers & caps once a year

"Women do" "petticoats" " "

"No Slave shall be free by becoming a Christian!"

(Slave laws most cruel & oppressive)

Impost. Duties on many things

1695. Tax on slaves, horses, cattle, sheep, &c. hired servants  
Handicrafts, tradesmen, landholders, - all tax 4303£ on 20/-

Jews to pay 750£ of the tax, besides the same as others on property,



Barreli. Pork. &c. [See 20th page for Connecticut  
 See Con. 1781/15 for New Jersey & p. 14  
 South Carolina [1691 page 307. Barrels to hold 28 gallons beef & pork. Same p. 318  
 p. 311.  
 1746. Barrels of pitch to contain 322 lbs.  
 " of Beef & Pork to contain 200 lbs  
 and not over 2 heads in a barrel of pork.

Pennsylvania.

1789. Tierces of Beef & pork to contain 42 Gals. & 300 lbs.  
 Barrels of Beef 28 gallons, wine measure, and 200 lbs.  
 " of Pork 20 " " and 200 lbs.  
 Pork to have not over 2 heads in a barrel.

Maryland [Beef & Pork 200 lbs. in 1695. See 330 page.

1745 Barrels for pork, beef, pitch, tar, turpentine  
 to contain at least 31 1/2 gallons, wine measure.  
 Pork - to have at least 220 lbs in a barrel.  
 Beef - to " " 220 lbs in a barrel.

Flour barrels seem not to have been restricted  
 to any particular weight previous to the revolution.  
 Flour seems to have been sold by gross weight - at least  
 in some colonies. The oldest law that I notice is that  
 of Pennsylvania 1781, which allows of barrels of 3  
 sizes - containing 2 Cwt. 1 3/4 Cwt. and 1 1/2 Cwt. The  
 1 3/4 cwt. (196 lbs) became the rule afterwards. See p. 309  
 in Book of Rates, 1660, a barrel of Apples & a barrel of Walnuts was 3 bushels.  
 Con. 10. 19. p. 20. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Virginia - Beef & Pork. [See also 2. 90 and 92

1782. Barrels of each to be 220 lbs - not over  
 2 heads of pork in a barrel. [Barrels 30 Gallons 1666  
 do 31 1/2 " 1705

Connecticut.

p. 20 Barrels at an early period 31 1/2 gallons.  
 Law of 1784 } Pork - to be 220 lbs in a barrel.  
 & before } Beef - to be 240 lbs in a barrel.  
 [See these weights, 1777, p. 12. 27.

Massachusetts. [In 1777. Pork was 220 lbs & beef 240 lbs in a barrel. 1712. 26

1784. Pork in a bbl. 200 lbs. beef 220 lbs.  
 Fish casks to hold 30 gallons, & be full  
 1787 - Pork & beef to be 200 lbs to the barrel "at least".  
 Not over 3 half heads & 6 legs in a barrel of Pork.  
 1705. Tar barrels 32 Gallons. Barrels for pitch, resin & turpentine 35 Gallons.  
 1692 or a few years after. Barrels for beef, pork, oil  
 tar, &c. were to be 31 1/2 Gallons

1671 Plymouth ordered all casks for beef, pork,  
 fish, oil, liquor to be of the size & gauge  
 of London. (Mass. casks 31 1/2 G. were like London.  
 [In Massachusetts casks in Miscellaneous No 4. 65 p. & p. 66.

1731 Rhode Island barrels for all things to be 31 1/2 gallons. See 141 p.  
 New York casks all like of London size - see 144 p.

Jamaica.

Parties were sent out after negro rebels.

m. 9. 175. They were to have 40 p. for a negro's head & 10 p. for a  
 live negro.

1693 Tax of 9473 £. on same thing as opposite, except hand servants.  
 Landlords to pay 1/4 on £ of rents, on 7500 £  
 Jews to pay 1000 £ of 7500 £ besides the tax on property.

Delaware - or 3 lower Counties.

Her Laws seem to have been nearly the same as those of Pennsylvania; often exactly the same,

Early Law. "To write or speak any thing in derogation of any sentence or judgment given in any court of record," is 5 £ penalty.

1742 (15. Geo II) "To speak or write any thing tending to the disturbance of the peace of this government" is to be fined from 5 £ to 20 £, or 3 months at hard labor.

1740. Killing Deer from Jan. 1 to Aug. 1. a fine of 40/ for want of chattels, the offender to be placed in servitude not over 6 months.

1742 (15. Geo II) To Steal a slave horse, gelding mare or colt, was death.

*Crimes* To break into a house of any sort, an out house, or other, in day time, with intent to kill or commit some <sup>other</sup> felony, Death, without clergy.

To steal from any house to value of 5 £. Death, do

Buying or receiving stolen horses or slaves knowing them to be stolen, death, without clergy.

Buying or receiving stolen goods - to have 21 lashes, branded with R. in forehead, and make fourfold satisfaction.

15. Geo II Stoned Horses 2 years old & under 13½ hand, high, from the lowest part of the fore hoof to the top of the wither, each hand 4 inches, not to run at large.

25 Geo II  
(1750) Larcenies over 5/. which are not felonies - the offender to restore the same & pay the owner double; if the goods cannot be found, to pay the owner 4 fold, & costs, & be whipped not over 21 lashes, & wear a T 4 inches long & 1 inch wide as a badge of his crime, on the outer part of the left arm, 6 months. If not able to pay, to be sold to pay, not over 7 years. 3d offence, death.

1762 To sell a free person out of the government - penalty 100 £.

25 Geo II. Millers for grinding wheat, rye, & corn and buckwheat or malt, to have 1/10 for toll in 1 County. In 2 other Counties, 1/10 of wheat & malt, and 1/8 of corn rye and buckwheat. (No allusion to Botting.)



1610-9.  
 137, 148  
 1712-97  
 Fences [See 22 page for Connecticut, Dutch at 24, sec. 3, 389, 326  
 See 137 & 148 for Rhode Island. Conn. 20. 10. 11. for New York, sec. 1  
 misc. 4. 65 for Massachusetts. Page 306 for S. Carolina. 2. of this.  
 Kalm. Fences in Delaware 277, 89. Worm fences, & others.

In Delaware

1740 (13. Gott.) Fences are post & rail fence, or worm fence well staked and ridged (upper rail was called a rider) and at least 4½ feet high. Worm fence not staked and ridged, to be at least 5 feet high. [first notice of worm fence.

1770. Fences in Delaware - besides above, A ditch or drain with post & rail fence, or worm fence well staked, to be 5 feet from bottom of ditch to top of fence, or a hedge of thorn close set, 5 feet as above; also stone walls 4½ feet high, or a wall 3 feet & fence above it 1½ feet well staked and ridged - these were legal fences.  
 in Maryland 5 feet high - (see p. 306, 329)

In Pennsylvania [see p. 309.

1784. 2 sorts of fences - worm fences 4½ feet high, "well supported with stakes, & riders added thereon, to have at least 4 feet worm. Post & rail fences to be 4½ feet high.

In Massachusetts. [see misc. Vol. 65.

1786. Fences of rails, timber, boards or stone walls, 4 feet high well made, to be accounted sufficient fence. on any thing equivalent to this. In 1695, fences were to be 4 feet high, of 5 rails, or 4 rails, equal to 5, or of board & stone wall, equivalent to 14 feet rail fence. [see misc. Vol. 65 p.

In Prison, Pennsylvania,

1776. William Field, John Onions, Michael Jordan and Wm Sanders were in prison in Philadelphia County, for debt - act for their relief -

1662 (Virginia). The fences to be at least 4½ feet high. see misc 2. 82  
 1705

Pennsylvania. (see some leaves back p. 309. See Conn. vol 10. p. 16.

Taxes,

1700. A tax was 6/ on polls and 8 p on t.  
 1705. " " 16/ " " and 2½ " "  
 1710 " " 8/ " " and 7 " "  
 1711 " " 20/ " " and 5½ " "  
 1715 " " 4/ " " and 1 " " 1717. same.

Bills of Credit were issued

1722, 15000 £: 1723, 30,000 £: 1729, 30,000 £. 1739 more,

1700. Act to destroy blackbirds & crows. 1750 Squirrels,  
 1705 " " Wolves.

Pennsylvania had import & excise laws

" " laws against selling liquor to Indians  
 " " severe laws in regard to slaves & servants.

Bills of Credit - many issued in French war from 1755. to 1763. and continued to the revolution, and then still great quantities.

1770 Shad fishery in Schuylkill - noticed.  
 1775 Shad & Herrings were exported - barrels required to be 31½ gallons.

1715. Servants by indenture or wages, not to travel 10 miles without a pass. All persons whatever, travelling out of the county where they reside without a pass (for which they must pay 10 lbs tobacco or 1/2 penny) if they cannot give a good account of themselves, or are not sufficiently known, are to be taken up as runaways — There were most brutal laws in regard to runaway servants and slaves. (See 3 pages forward.)

1715 Servants at the expiration of their servitude are to have, as follows:—

Men— a new hat, & good suit, that is, coat and breeches of Kersey or broadcloth, new shift of white linen, new pair of French fall-shoes, and stockings, 2 hoes, 1 axe, 1 gun, and over 4 feet barrel, nor under 3½

Women, — waistcoat & petticoat of half-thick or pennystone, new shift of white linen, shoes and stockings, blue apron, 2 caps of white linen 3 barrels of Indian corn.

1715 Servants imported without indenture  
 same 1699 } over 22 years, to serve 5 years; 18 to 22 years  
 1699 } 6 years; 15 to 18 years, 4 years; under 15 years, to  
 1699 } serve till 22. County Courts to judge of the  
 1699 } ages of servants. — Seven laws about servants &c

## Maryland Bills of Credit.

1733. Were issued this year & at other times.  
 Great sums issued.

1769. Specie very scarce — in order to help trade, &c  
 318,000 DOLLARS to be issued — (first  
 notice of bills expressed in dollars.)  
 From 8 dollars to 1 dollar each bill; also  
 bills of 2/3, 1/2, 1/3, 2/9, 1/6 and 1/9 of a dollar.  
 To counterfeit, was death. Bills were loaned,  
 The loans might be paid in the bills, or in  
 Spanish silver dollars at 4/6 sterling, Eng. Guineas  
 at 21/ sterling, 1/2 Johannes 36/ Moidours 27/ &c.

1773 Order for issuing 480,000 dollars.  
 1780. Same denominations of bills as in 1769, viz  
 from 8 dollars to 1/9 of a dollar.

1781 Dollar called 7/6. crown 8/4, guinea 35/.



Freeemen. } Votes for members of Assembly to have a  
 4th W. & M. } freehold of 50 acres, or a visible estate of  
 6 W. & M. } 40 £ sterling

Burgesses & Delegates } to have as above - to receive attendance  
 & Delegates } 140 Dr tobacco in a day, & travelling charges.

Commissioners of Provincial Courts - 140 Dr tobacco a day, &c.  
 " of County Courts " 80 Dr. " "

Crimes } Blasphemy. see back.  
 H W. & M. } Fornication 20 £ sterling or 400 Dr tobacco, or lashes  
 171. 14. 51 } Adultery 40 £ " " or 800 Dr " or lashes " " " <sup>not over 39</sup>  
 1699 } Infamy & Swearing, in hearing of a Justice 5 £ sterling.

Repairs of Churches - to be assessed on all polls in the  
 parish - not to exceed 10 lbs tobacco per poll in one year.

1699  
 "Persons cast in any cause," besides Damages & Costs  
 (see 12. 124) are to be "amerced" 50 Dr tobacco in Prov. Court  
 and 30 Dr in County Court - to be collected by Sheriff  
 County Court Charges - to be levied equally on all taxables.

1692  
 Exempt from Execution - Corn for necessary maintenance,  
 bedding, gun, axe, pot, labours tools & such like.

1694  
 Persons intending to depart, to give notice 3 months  
 before at the Secretary's office; if none underwrite  
 the name or notice set off in 3 months, he may  
 have a pass by paying 2/6 sterling. - or if in  
 haste, he may have a pass by giving security for  
 all his debts. - Master of a vessel carrying  
 away a person without a pass, to be liable to pay  
 all his debts.

1699  
 Sheriffs, gaolers, Clerks & Officers - not to charge  
 (see 12. 124) the county or public for any criminals com-  
 mitted to their charge, having estate to pay, or  
 being able to pay by servitude. Such criminals  
 being discharged by course of law shall pay their  
 own fees, out of estate, or by servitude.  
 This not to extend to those banished or executed, having  
 no estate here - nor to servants.

1700  
 Stealing Goods under 1000 £ tobacco value (not including  
 Burglary &c) - offenders to pay 4 fold, put in pillory,  
 and be whipped not over 40 lashes. If he has  
 no property, to satisfy by servitude.  
 2<sup>d</sup> Offence of stealing over 10 £ - to be prosecuted as a  
 felon according to laws of England.  
 Act to be read 4 times a year in every parish church.

Maryland

1699  
fences - to be at least 5 feet high.

1699  
Highways to be made 20 feet wide - Labor seems performed by laborers & servants.

1699  
Dequors not to be odd to Indians.

1699 & 1699.  
Parochial or Parish Libraries Secured.

1699  
Ministers, Pastors or Magistrates might marry.

all pastors to be published 3 weeks before.

All were to marry "in manner & form as express in the liturgy of ch. of England."

For performing 100 Dr to be acco.

1699  
Militia - from 16 to 60. - White servants as well as other officers might select or "list" such as they chose, excepting, persons in holy orders, delegates, magistrates, constables, negroes & slaves.

Horse or Troopers - to have a horse, & furniture, sword, carbine, pistols, holsters & ammunition.

Pay of Militia in service

Cot. of Foot 2000 lbs tobacco per month; Major 1200 <sup>Dr</sup>

Capt. of do. 1000 " " " " Lieut. 700

Ensign 600; Sergeant 400; Corporal 400.

Drummer 400; Private 300;

Mayn Guards 3000 lbs per mo; Cot. of Horse 2300 Dr

Major of Horse 1500 " " " " Capt. of " 1300 "

Lieut. of " 1000 " " " " Cornet " 900 "

Dr. Master 700. Corporal 700; Trumpeter 700 "

Private 600. Computed according to the calendar, (This included horns.)

all to be paid by a levy on Taxables

Press-masters in every County, to press victuals goods, &c.

Booty, prizes, pillage or plunder for any Indians taken prisoner in war, to be divided among the soldiers performing the service.

Soldiers disabled in war, to have a pension.

1699  
p. 322 Millers to have  $\frac{1}{6}$  for grinding Ind. corn and  $\frac{1}{8}$  for " wheat.

1699  
Baptism not to free a negro or slave from servitude.

1699. Taxables - all males, free & servants over 16; all slaves male & female over 16 (clergymen & poor that receive alms excepted). (Mounting ministers seem not excepted.



# Maryland.

380

1699

Ordinaries Licenses at Annapolis - 2000<sup>l</sup> tobacco  
and Inns Co. at Bellamy's, Williamstadt or at  
a Court House 1200<sup>l</sup>; other places 400<sup>l</sup>.  
Prices of liquors to be stated semiannually by the  
County Courts, &c.

Prices of other things stated in the act, viz

Small beer 20<sup>l</sup> tobacco, pulsat. Strong beer 40<sup>l</sup> do.

Nights lodging 1<sup>l</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>; peck of corn 10<sup>l</sup>, 12<sup>l</sup> lbs.

Nights grass 6<sup>l</sup>; Nights hay or straw 10<sup>l</sup>.

"Cider & quinine drink" are noticed in the act.

1700

Religion - Book of Common Prayer &c. to be read  
by all ministers.

Ministers to have 40<sup>l</sup> tobacco for every Taxable  
person in the parish, per poll. The minister to  
pay his Clerk 1000<sup>l</sup> only this 40<sup>l</sup> per poll.

Justices & Magistrates not to marry in any parish  
where there is a resident incumbent or minister.

Those who come to Parish Church to be married to pay  
5<sup>l</sup> sterling.

¶ Vestry men in a Parish, at least. They to supply vacancies  
among themselves. Minister to be one. They to choose  
nearly 2 Church Wardens.

Parish Charges to be assessed per poll (besides the 40<sup>l</sup>).

No minister to hold more <sup>than</sup> 2 parishes at once.

Reader to be employed when there is no minister,  
to read divine service & homilies, according to liturgy.  
[If Maryland laws later than this is under Barbados.]

1699

Runaway Servants Slaves; severe laws res-  
pecting them; large rewards offered. Servants to  
serve 10 days for every days absence.

Servants at expiration of term to have - viz.

p. 327

Man (to have as it is 3 pages back - except it is "cloth suit")  
Women (to have the same "provision of clothes" as the man  
and 2 barrels of corn,

m. 14

p. 81

White woman, free or servant, if she has a child by a  
negro, bond or free, shall be a servant 7 years.

White man, free or servant, that has a child by a  
negro woman, free or servant, shall serve 7 years.

The produce of these servitudes for the poor.

1696

Lords Day - Working, hunting, fishing, pastimes, &c. forbidden;  
offenders to pay 100<sup>l</sup> tobacco

Ordinary keepers not to sell liquors on that day. Penalty 2000<sup>l</sup>

1695

Duties to support a school or school - on exportation:

Bearskin 9 sterling; beaver 4<sup>l</sup>; Otter 3<sup>l</sup>; wildcat, mink, fisher  
wolf, Peck, muskrat 4<sup>l</sup> doz; raccoon 3<sup>l</sup> 4<sup>l</sup>; elk 1<sup>l</sup>; deer 4<sup>l</sup>;  
young bear 4<sup>l</sup>.

Wine & beer 1<sup>l</sup> cwt. beef & pork 1<sup>l</sup> bbl. each barrel 200 weight

1699

Importation - Irish servants 20<sup>l</sup> each by importer; negroes 20<sup>l</sup> each  
" Rum & wine 3 gallons

Barbadoes. before 1699. Edition of 1699.

All prices, penalties, fees &c. in Sugar.

Gov & Council to fix prices of liquors in Taverns,  
Sugar Casks wine butts, punchkins, kldrs.

Church of England. All persons to conform to the as  
established by Parliament. All masters and  
overseers <sup>of families</sup> to have prayers said or read every  
morning & evening in his family, and in presence  
of 400 lbs sugar. Masters of families within  
2 miles of the parish church, were to repair  
to it with their families twice on the Sabbath;  
if it be over 2 miles, once a month at least.  
A servant not going to church, if his own fault,  
to be punished; if his master's fault, he to pay  
10 lbs cotton.

Ministers to begin on Sundays at 9 o'clock; and  
preach once every Sunday at least; in afternoon  
may preach or catechise.

"Constables, Churchwardens & Aldermen shall every  
Sunday in time of divine service, search taverns,  
alehouses, &c." & if they find any drinking or  
misdemeaning themselves, they shall arrest  
them, & set them in the stocks for 4 hours, or  
have them pay 5/.

Cursing & Swearing - a freeman 4d sugar; servant  
to pay, 2 lbs sugar or be put in stocks.

1000 lbs Sugar, 500 lbs cotton & 8 £ sterling seem  
to be nearly equivalent. [If so, Sugar 2 lbs cotton 2 lbs nearly.]

Persons tried for a crime & acquitted shall pay  
no fees except 1/6 to the Turnkey.

Freeholders, or Electors of representatives, vestrymen,  
& to serve on a jury of trials - are those  
owning 10 acres of land, or buildings worth 10 £  
yearly, or 2000 lbs Muscavado Sugar.

Tenants not-voters. Quakers to vote on affirmation.

Fees to be paid in sugar, or in money at 1<sup>th</sup>  
per lb for sugar, at the choice of the payer.

Highways - Rates by vestry or Surveyors - to be assessed  
in labours or goods - 10 acres not over 1 man 2 days  
or 10 lbs sugar; or same on 100 £. in dead goods.

Productions, noticed - Canes, cotton, Tobacco,  
indigo, ginger.

Wains with 6 Oxen & Carts with 5 horses noticed  
Such a team & 2 men equal to 12 men a day on highway  
Sugar called 12/6<sup>lbs</sup> - to pay costs, or 1<sup>th</sup> per lb.



Militia

Every freeman to serve on horseback or foot.

Footmen to have a Red coat, Black hat, musket, sword or bayonet, cartridge box, filled, or one collar of Bandaliers, & powder & ball.

Inhabitants to furnish a man with arms, as above, for every 20 acres (himself may be one)

Owners of 100 acres to set forth a horse & man, with pistols, holsters, flasks & cartridge, love sword, carbine, belt & swivel, boots & spurs, powder & bullets.

Punishment of Soldiers - by running the gauntlet, lying neck & heels, or riding the wooden horse

Alarms made by firing guns (cannon?) beating drums, discharging 3 muskets, ringing of bells, hanging white cloths on top of windmills by day, & lights by night.

Includes down to 15 years old.

A Slave fighting valiantly, to have a yearly present and "white servants allowance of victuals."

A white servant doing so, to have his time & Negro killed, his master to be paid.

Poor freeman or servant killed, his widow 10 £ yearly during widowhood.

Master to be paid for servants killed.

Negroes killed to be esteemed worth 30 £ sterling.

No person to fire a gun after 8 at night, except in case of alarm.

Minister's Tax - 1 D Sugar per acre.

Sugar being very low, the tax may be increased.

Money. Pieces of 8, 5, 2, 1, 1/2, 1/4, 1/8, 1/16, 1/32, 1/64, 1/128, 1/256, 1/512, 1/1024, 1/2048, 1/4096, 1/8192, 1/16384, 1/32768, 1/65536, 1/131072, 1/262144, 1/524288, 1/1048576, 1/2097152, 1/4194304, 1/8388608, 1/16777216, 1/33554432, 1/67108864, 1/134217728, 1/268435456, 1/536870912, 1/1073741824, 1/2147483648, 1/4294967296, 1/8589934592, 1/17179869184, 1/34359738368, 1/68719476736, 1/137438953472, 1/274877906944, 1/549755813888, 1/1099511627776, 1/2199023255552, 1/4398046511104, 1/8796093022208, 1/17592186044416, 1/35184372088832, 1/70368744177664, 1/140737488355328, 1/281474976710656, 1/562949953421312, 1/1125899906842624, 1/2251799813685248, 1/4503599627370496, 1/9007199254740992, 1/18014398509481984, 1/36028797018963968, 1/72057594037927936, 1/144115188075855872, 1/288230376151711744, 1/576460752303423488, 1/1152921504606846976, 1/2305843009213693952, 1/4611686018427387904, 1/9223372036854775808, 1/18446744073709551616, 1/36893488147419103232, 1/73786976294838206464, 1/147573952589676412928, 1/295147905179352825856, 1/590295810358705651712, 1/1180591620717411303424, 1/2361183241434822606848, 1/4722366482869645213696, 1/9444732965739290427392, 1/18889465931478580854784, 1/37778931862957161709568, 1/75557863725914323419136, 1/151115727451828646838272, 1/302231454903657293676544, 1/604462909807314587353088, 1/1208925819614629174706176, 1/2417851639229258349412352, 1/4835703278458516698824704, 1/9671406556917033397649408, 1/19342813113834066795298816, 1/38685626227668133590597632, 1/77371252455336267181195264, 1/154742504910672534362390528, 1/309485009821345068724781056, 1/618970019642690137449562112, 1/1237940039285380274899124224, 1/2475880078570760549798248448, 1/4951760157141521099596496896, 1/9903520314283042199192993792, 1/19807040628566084398385987584, 1/39614081257132168796771975168, 1/79228162514264337593543950336, 1/158456325028528675187087900672, 1/316912650057057350374175801344, 1/633825300114114700748351602688, 1/1267650600228229401496703205376, 1/2535301200456458802993406410752, 1/5070602400912917605986812821504, 1/10141204801825835211973625643008, 1/20282409603651670423947251286016, 1/40564819207303340847894502572032, 1/81129638414606681695789005144064, 1/162259276829213363391578010288128, 1/324518553658426726783156020576256, 1/649037107316853453566312041152512, 1/1298074214633706907132624082305024, 1/2596148429267413814265248164610048, 1/5192296858534827628530496329220096, 1/10384593717069655257060992658440192, 1/20769187434139310514121985316880384, 1/41538374868278621028243970633760768, 1/83076749736557242056487941267521536, 1/166153499473114484112975882535043072, 1/332306998946228968225951765070086144, 1/664613997892457936451903530140172288, 1/1329227995784915872903807060280344576, 1/2658455991569831745807614120560689152, 1/5316911983139663491615228241121378304, 1/10633823966279326983230456482242756608, 1/21267647932558653966460912964485513216, 1/42535295865117307932921825928971026432, 1/85070591730234615865843651857942052864, 1/170141183460469231731687303715884105728, 1/340282366920938463463374607431768211456, 1/680564733841876926926749214863536422912, 1/1361129467683753853853498429727072845824, 1/2722258935367507707706996859454145691648, 1/5444517870735015415413993718908291383296, 1/10889035741470030830827987437816582766592, 1/21778071482940061661655974875633165533184, 1/43556142965880123323311949751266331066368, 1/87112285931760246646623899502532662132736, 1/174224571863520493293247799005065324265472, 1/348449143727040986586495598010130648530944, 1/696898287454081973172991196020261297061888, 1/1393796574908163946345982392040522594123776, 1/2787593149816327892691964784081045188247552, 1/5575186299632655785383929568162090376495104, 1/11150372599265311570767859136324180752990208, 1/22300745198530623141535718272648361505980416, 1/44601490397061246283071436545296723011960832, 1/89202980794122492566142873090593446023921664, 1/178405961588244985132285746181186892047843328, 1/356811923176489970264571492362373784095686656, 1/713623846352979940529142984724747568191373312, 1/1427247692705959881058285969449495136382746624, 1/2854495385411919762116571938898990272765493248, 1/5708990770823839524233143877797980545530986496, 1/11417981541647679048466287755595961091061972992, 1/22835963083295358096932575511191922182123945984, 1/45671926166590716193865151022383844364247891968, 1/91343852333181432387730302044767688728495783936, 1/182687704666362864775460604089535377456991567872, 1/365375409332725729550921208179070754913983135744, 1/730750818665451459101842416358141509827966271488, 1/1461501637330902918203684832716283019655932542976, 1/2923003274661805836407369665432566039311865085952, 1/5846006549323611672814739330865132078623730171904, 1/11692013098647223345629478661730264157247460343808, 1/23384026197294446691258957323460528314494920687616, 1/46768052394588893382517914646921056628989841375232, 1/93536104789177786765035829293842113257979682750464, 1/187072209578355573530071658587684226515959365500928, 1/374144419156711147060143317175368453031918731001856, 1/748288838313422294120286634350736906063837462003712, 1/1496577676626844588240573268701473812127674924007424, 1/2993155353253689176481146537402947624255349848014848, 1/5986310706507378352962293074805895248510699696029696, 1/11972621413014756705924586149611790497021399392059392, 1/23945242826029513411849172299223580994042798784118784, 1/47890485652059026823698344598447161988085597568237568, 1/95780971304118053647396689196894323976171195136475136, 1/191561942608236107294793378393788647952342390272950272, 1/383123885216472214589586756787577295904684780545900544, 1/766247770432944429179173513575154591809369561091801088, 1/1532495540865888858358347027150309183618739122183602176, 1/3064991081731777716716694054300618367237478244367204352, 1/6129982163463555433433388108601236734474956488734408704, 1/12259964326927110866866776217202473468949912977468817408, 1/24519928653854221733733552434404946937899825954937634816, 1/49039857307708443467467104868809893875799651909875269632, 1/98079714615416886934934209737619787751599303819750539264, 1/196159429230833773869868419475239575503198607639501078528, 1/392318858461667547739736838950479151006397215279002157056, 1/784637716923335095479473677900958302012794430558004314112, 1/1569275433846670190958947355801916604025588861116008628224, 1/3138550867693340381917894711603833208051177722232017256448, 1/6277101735386680763835789423207666416102355444464034512896, 1/12554203470773361527671578846415332832204710888928069025792, 1/25108406941546723055343157692830665664409421777856138051584, 1/50216813883093446110686315385661331328818843555712276103168, 1/100433627766186892221372630771322662657637687111424552206336, 1/200867255532373784442745261542645325315275374222849104412672, 1/401734511064747568885490523085290650630550748445698208825344, 1/803469022129495137770981046170581301261101496891396417650688, 1/1606938044258990275541962092341162602522202993782792835301376, 1/3213876088517980551083924184682325205044405987565585670602752, 1/6427752177035961102167848369364650410088811975131171341205504, 1/12855504354071922204335696738729300820177623950262342682411008, 1/25711008708143844408671393477458601640355247900524685364822016, 1/51422017416287688817342786954917203280710495801049370729644032, 1/102844034832575377634685573909834406561420991602098741459288064, 1/205688069665150755269371147819668813122841983204197482918576128, 1/411376139330301510538742295639337626245683966408394965837152256, 1/822752278660603021077484591278675252491367932816789931674304512, 1/1645504557321206042154969182557350504982735865633579863348609024, 1/3291009114642412084309938365114701009965471731267159726697218048, 1/6582018229284824168619876730229402019930943462534319453394436096, 1/13164036458569648337239753460458804039861886925068638906788872192, 1/26328072917139296674479506920917608079723773850137277813577744384, 1/52656145834278593348959013841835216159447547700274555627155488768, 1/105312291668557186697918027683670432318895095400549111254310977536, 1/210624583337114373395836055367340864637790190801098222508621955072, 1/421249166674228746791672110734681729275580381602196445017243910144, 1/842498333348457493583344221469363458551160763204392890034487820288, 1/1684996666796914987166688442938726917102321526408785780068975640576, 1/3369993333593829974333376885877453834204643052817571560137951281152, 1/6739986667187659948666753771754907668409286105635143120275902562304, 1/13479973334375319897333507543509815336818572211270286240551805124608, 1/26959946668750639794667015087019630673637144422540572481103610249216, 1/53919893337501279589334030174039261347274288845081144962207220498432, 1/107839786675002559178668060348078522694548577690162289924414440996864, 1/215679573350005118357336120696157045389097155380324579848828881993728, 1/431359146700010236714672241392314090778194310760649159697657763987456, 1/862718293400020473429344482784628181556388621521298319395315527974912, 1/1725436586800040946858688965569256363112777243042596638790631055949824, 1/3450873173600081893717377931138512726225554486085193277581262111899648, 1/6901746347200163787434755862277025452451108972170386555162524223799296, 1/13803492694400327574869511724554050904902217944340773110325048447598592, 1/27606985388800655149739023449108101809804435888681546220650096895197184, 1/55213970777601310299478046898216203619608871777363092441300193790394368, 1/110427941555202620598956093796432407239217743554726184882600387580788736, 1/220855883110405241197912187592864814478435487109452369765200775161577472, 1/441711766220810482395824375185729628956870974218904739530401550323154944, 1/883423532441620964791648750371459257913741948437809479060803100646309888, 1/1766847064883241929583297500742918515827483896875618958121606201292619776, 1/3533694129766483859166595001485837031654967793751237916243212402585239552, 1/7067388259532967718333190002971674063309935587502475832486424805170479104, 1/14134776519065935436666380005943348126619871175004951664972849610340958208, 1/28269553038131870873332760011886696253239742350009903329945699220681916416, 1/56539106076263741746665520023773392506479484700019806659891398441363832832, 1/113078212152527483493331040047546785012958969400039613319782796882727665664, 1/226156424305054966986662080095093570025917938800079226639565593765455331328, 1/452312848610109933973324160190187140051835877600158453279131187530910662656, 1/904625697220219867946648320380374280103671755200316906558262375061821325312, 1/1809251394440439735893296640760748560207343510400633813116524750123642650624, 1/3618502788880879471786593281521497120414687020801267626233049500247285301248, 1/7237005577761758943573186563042994240829374041602535252466099000494570602496, 1/14474011155523517887146373126085988481658748083205070504932198000989141204992, 1/28948022311047035774292746252171976963317496166410141009864396001978282409984, 1/57896044622094071548585492504343953926634992332820282019728792003956564819968, 1/115792089244188143097170985008687907853269984665640564039457584007913129639936, 1/231584178488376286194341970017375815706539969331281128078915168015826259279872, 1/463168356976752572388683940034751631413079938662562256157830336031652518559744, 1/926336713953505144777367880069503262826159877325124512315660672063305037119488, 1/1852673427907010289554735760139006525652319754650249024631

## Barbadoes.

- Maryland page 340*
- Religion &c (displaced here - belongs to Maryland.  
 Book of Com. Prayer to be read by every  
 minister or reader, in every church  
 40 lbs Tobacco, in every Taxable poll to  
 be levied for the minister. He to pay Clerk 1000  
 lbs tobacco yearly.  
 No justice to marry in a parish where a minis-  
 ter resides.  
 Free for marrying at the church 5<sup>s</sup> sterling.  
 Vestry men, at least, Freeholders to supply  
 vacancies; 2 to be chosen yearly, at least,  
 1 ministry to be one of vestry.  
 Freeholders to choose yearly 2 Churchwardens.  
 Dissenters to have the benefit of the act of  
 1 Wm & c. 1700. Quakers may affirm.  
 (Most of this on Religion seems to belong  
 to Maryland - allusion to Annapolis's  
 1700, at end of the letter. This law repeats a law of 1700)
- 
- Servants. None to be brought under 14 years.  
 None to be enticed on board (some it seems  
 were enticed on board & brought to Barbados.)  
 All at end of time, who have no contract, to  
 have 400 lbs muscovado sugar.  
 Many laws about Servants - hard enough.  
 "Schoolmaster or School mistress" noticed.  
 Servants without contracts, if under 18, to serve  
 7 years, if over 18, 5 years.  
 Men & wife brought over as servants shall  
 not be separated.  
 Servants having committed offences, shall  
 serve their master at the rate of 100 lbs  
 sugar a month (12/6) in his charges.  
 Persons intending to depart must enter their names  
 21 days before with the Secretary; must answer all  
 interrogatories &c. and then have a ticket, & pay  
 10 lbs sugar for it. (A long law.)
- Vestrymen - 16 to be chosen yearly by freeholders.  
 Rates for parish to be published 3 Sundays in church.  
 Interest of money 10 per cent.  
 Bushel of corn either Indian or Guinea in the  
 ear or stalk, is to weigh 74 lbs; also peas & beans in shell.  
 A bushel thrashed or beaten out to weigh 56 lbs.



New York

[See N. York Laws (Con. 10. 17. 18. 407  
See matters No. pages 134. 142.]

391

1693. Ministers. They say profaneness & licentiousness  
have overspread the province of late for want  
of a settled <sup>minister</sup>. They order the settlement of 6  
Protestant ministers; one in New York, salary 100  
1 in Richmond Co. 40<sup>ts</sup> in country produce at money price.  
2 in Westchester Co. 50<sup>ts</sup> each. " " " "  
2 in Queens Co. 60<sup>ts</sup> " " " "
- All these places to choose vestry men & church wardens,  
who shall lay a tax, &c.  
Ministers to be called by vestry men & church wardens
- 1694 Lords Day. No work, under penalty of 10<sup>s</sup>.  
Children & servants not to play in streets, Penalty 1<sup>s</sup>.  
Doors of public houses to be shut, &c.  
Getting drunk, 10<sup>s</sup> penalty.
- Regro & Indian Slaves - not over 4 to meet  
together on Sunday or any other day.  
Constables may enter public houses in time of  
divine service, to put law in force, (innkeepers  
were not forbidden to sell liquors except in time  
of divine service.
- Strangers. Constables to enquire after all strangers  
and give their names to the mayor.
- All strangers to be reported in 10 days.
- Keepers of public houses, Taphouses & Ordinaries  
who receive any person to sojourn, shall give  
notice to the constable - not to lodge suspected  
persons
- Freemen. No person to keep shop or exercise any  
trade but freemen of the city. Freemen to pay  
for being made free, merchants & shopkeepers 7<sup>s</sup>.  
Handicraftsmen, 2<sup>s</sup>. besides fees.
- 24 Carmen allowed in the city. Their carts to  
be 2 feet 8 inches wide & 3 feet high - they to have  
for carrying a load within the gates 3<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> a load.  
Certain things troublesome to unload, 6 per load (bricks,  
cordwood 1<sup>s</sup>. or if corded & put on again, 1<sup>s</sup> 6 cord.  
A load is what is reasonable for one horse to draw.  
Loads carried without the gates, double price.  
For this privilege, the carmen had to repair the  
pavement of streets & highways at their own charge,  
& carry away the dirt of the streets gratis.
1700. East Chester made a Parish - to maintain a  
"good orthodox protestant minister."
1699. Towns have power to lay a tax to build or  
repair places of public worship, &c.

# Rushworth's Historical Collections

Vol. the of Charles E. 1639 + 1640. [See Con. Sells. No 2. 253]

1639 May. Case of Slander against Lord Wentworth, Lord Deputy, of Ireland. Some fined 4000<sup>l</sup>, 3000<sup>l</sup>, 1000<sup>l</sup>. &c. Two men, Archer and Pitt Harris, were fined 1000<sup>l</sup> each & to have their ears nailed to the pillory. (ie cut off.) Abp. of Canterbury agreed to this, Abp. of Canterbury quoted Gregory Narianren as saying "kings are lively pictures of Almighty God drawn short, but not at length." the abp. continued "as kings are representations of God, drawn out shortly, so deputies and Lieutenants are representations of such as are their king, but drawn out somewhat shorter." — The offenders had reported that Lord Wentworth struck a man with a cane so that he died. — The abp. said, "great liberty is taken in this age, and the tongues & pens of men against men of place & authority are too frequent: that sin is grown very common, & is ready to profane all authority."

Military Expenses, calculated 1639-40, 1640, 1641, 1642, 1643, 1644, 1645, 1646, 1647, 1648, 1649, 1650, 1651, 1652, 1653, 1654, 1655, 1656, 1657, 1658, 1659, 1660, 1661, 1662, 1663, 1664, 1665, 1666, 1667, 1668, 1669, 1670, 1671, 1672, 1673, 1674, 1675, 1676, 1677, 1678, 1679, 1680, 1681, 1682, 1683, 1684, 1685, 1686, 1687, 1688, 1689, 1690, 1691, 1692, 1693, 1694, 1695, 1696, 1697, 1698, 1699, 1700, 1701, 1702, 1703, 1704, 1705, 1706, 1707, 1708, 1709, 1710, 1711, 1712, 1713, 1714, 1715, 1716, 1717, 1718, 1719, 1720, 1721, 1722, 1723, 1724, 1725, 1726, 1727, 1728, 1729, 1730, 1731, 1732, 1733, 1734, 1735, 1736, 1737, 1738, 1739, 1740, 1741, 1742, 1743, 1744, 1745, 1746, 1747, 1748, 1749, 1750, 1751, 1752, 1753, 1754, 1755, 1756, 1757, 1758, 1759, 1760, 1761, 1762, 1763, 1764, 1765, 1766, 1767, 1768, 1769, 1770, 1771, 1772, 1773, 1774, 1775, 1776, 1777, 1778, 1779, 1780, 1781, 1782, 1783, 1784, 1785, 1786, 1787, 1788, 1789, 1790, 1791, 1792, 1793, 1794, 1795, 1796, 1797, 1798, 1799, 1800, 1801, 1802, 1803, 1804, 1805, 1806, 1807, 1808, 1809, 1810, 1811, 1812, 1813, 1814, 1815, 1816, 1817, 1818, 1819, 1820, 1821, 1822, 1823, 1824, 1825, 1826, 1827, 1828, 1829, 1830, 1831, 1832, 1833, 1834, 1835, 1836, 1837, 1838, 1839, 1840, 1841, 1842, 1843, 1844, 1845, 1846, 1847, 1848, 1849, 1850, 1851, 1852, 1853, 1854, 1855, 1856, 1857, 1858, 1859, 1860, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864, 1865, 1866, 1867, 1868, 1869, 1870, 1871, 1872, 1873, 1874, 1875, 1876, 1877, 1878, 1879, 1880, 1881, 1882, 1883, 1884, 1885, 1886, 1887, 1888, 1889, 1890, 1891, 1892, 1893, 1894, 1895, 1896, 1897, 1898, 1899, 1900, 1901, 1902, 1903, 1904, 1905, 1906, 1907, 1908, 1909, 1910, 1911, 1912, 1913, 1914, 1915, 1916, 1917, 1918, 1919, 1920, 1921, 1922, 1923, 1924, 1925, 1926, 1927, 1928, 1929, 1930, 1931, 1932, 1933, 1934, 1935, 1936, 1937, 1938, 1939, 1940, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, 1945, 1946, 1947, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1951, 1952, 1953, 1954, 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1959, 1960, 1961, 1962, 1963, 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1986, 1987, 1988, 1989, 1990, 1991, 1992, 1993, 1994, 1995, 1996, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 2582, 2583, 2584, 2585, 2586, 2587, 2588, 2589, 2590, 2591, 2592, 2593, 2594, 2595, 2596, 2597, 2598, 2599, 2600, 2601, 2602, 2603, 2604, 2605, 2606, 2607, 2608, 2609, 2610, 2611, 2612, 2613, 2614, 2615, 2616, 2617, 2618, 2619, 2620, 2621, 2622, 2623, 2624, 2625, 2626, 2627, 2628, 2629, 2630, 2631, 2632, 2633, 2634, 2635, 2636, 2637, 2638, 2639, 2640, 2641, 2642, 2643, 2644, 2645, 2646, 2647, 2648, 2649, 2650, 2651, 2652, 2653, 2654, 2655, 2656, 2657, 2658, 2659, 2660, 2661, 2662, 2663, 2664, 2665, 2666, 2667, 2668, 2669, 2670, 2671, 2672, 2673, 2674, 2675, 2676, 2677, 2678, 2679, 2680, 2681, 2682, 2683, 2684, 2685, 2686, 2687, 2688, 2689, 2690, 2691, 2692, 2693, 2694, 2695, 2696, 2697, 2698, 2699, 2700, 2701, 2702, 2703, 2704, 2705, 2706, 2707, 2708, 2709, 2710, 2711, 2712, 2713, 2714, 2715, 2716, 2717, 2718, 2719, 2720, 2721, 2722, 2723, 2724, 2725, 2726, 2727, 2728, 2729, 2730, 2731, 2732, 2733, 2734, 2735, 2736, 2737, 2738, 2739, 2740, 2741, 2742, 2743, 2744, 2745, 2746, 2747, 2748, 2749, 2750, 2751, 2752, 2753, 2754, 2755, 2756, 2757, 2758, 2759, 2760, 2761, 2762, 2763, 2764, 2765, 2766, 2767, 2768, 2769, 2770, 2771, 2772, 2773, 2774, 2775, 2776, 2777, 2778, 2779, 2780, 2781, 2782, 2783, 2784, 2785, 2786, 2787, 2788, 2789, 2790, 2791, 2792, 2793, 2794, 2795, 2796, 2797, 2798, 2799, 2800, 2801, 2802, 2803, 2804, 2805, 2806, 2807, 2808, 2809, 2810, 2811, 2812, 2813, 2814, 2815, 2816, 2817, 2818, 2819, 2820, 2821, 2822, 2823, 2824, 2825, 2826, 2827, 2828, 2829, 2830, 2831, 2832, 2833, 2834, 2835, 2836, 2837, 2838, 2839, 2840, 2841, 2842, 2843, 2844, 2845, 2846, 2847, 2848, 2849, 2850, 2851, 2852, 2853, 2854, 2855, 2856, 2857, 2858, 2859, 2860, 2861, 2862, 2863, 2864, 2865, 2866, 2867, 2868, 2869, 2870, 2871, 2872, 2873, 2874, 2875, 2876, 2877, 2878, 2879, 2880, 2881, 2882, 2883, 2884, 2885, 2886, 2887, 2888, 2889, 2890, 2891, 2892, 2893, 2894, 2895, 2896, 2897, 2898, 2899, 2900, 2901, 2902, 2903, 2904, 2905, 2906, 2907, 2908, 2909, 2910, 2911, 2912, 2913, 2914, 2915, 2916, 2917, 2918, 2919, 2920, 2921, 2922, 2923, 2924, 2925, 2926, 2927, 2928, 2929, 2930, 2931, 2932, 2933, 2934, 2935, 2936, 2937, 2938, 2939, 2940, 2941, 2942, 2943, 2944, 2945, 2946, 2947, 2948, 2949, 2950, 2951, 2952, 2953, 2954, 2955, 2956, 2957, 2958, 2959, 2960, 2961, 2962, 2963, 2964, 2965, 2966, 2967, 2968, 2969, 2970, 2971, 2972, 2973, 2974, 2975, 2976, 2977, 2978, 2979, 2980, 2981, 2982, 2983, 2984, 2985, 2986, 2987, 2988, 2989, 2990, 2991, 2992, 2993, 2994, 2995, 2996, 2997, 2998, 2999, 3000, 3001, 3002, 3003, 3004, 3005, 3006, 3007, 3008, 3009, 3010, 3011, 3012, 3013, 3014, 3015, 3016, 3017, 3018, 3019, 3020, 3021, 3022, 3023, 3024, 3025, 3026, 3027, 3028, 3029, 3030, 3031, 3032, 3033, 3034, 3035, 3036, 3037, 3038, 3039, 3040, 3041, 3042, 3043, 3044, 3045, 3046, 3047, 3048, 3049, 3050, 3051, 3052, 3053, 3054, 3055, 3056, 3057, 3058, 3059, 3060, 3061, 3062, 3063, 3064, 3065, 3066, 3067, 3068, 3069, 3070, 3071, 3072, 3073, 3074, 3075, 3076, 3077, 3078, 3079, 3080, 3081, 3082, 3083, 3084, 3085, 3086, 3087, 3088, 3089, 3090, 3091, 3092, 3093, 3094, 3095, 3096, 3097, 3098, 3099, 3100, 3101, 3102, 3103, 3104, 3105, 3106, 3107, 3108, 3109, 3110, 3111, 3112, 3113, 3114, 3115, 3116, 3117, 3118, 3119, 3120, 3121, 3122, 3123, 3124, 3125, 3126, 3127, 3128, 3129, 3130, 3131, 3132, 3133, 3134, 3135, 3136, 3137, 3138, 3139, 3140, 3141, 3142, 3143, 3144, 3145, 3146, 3147, 3148, 3149, 3150, 3151, 3152, 3153, 3154, 3155, 3156, 3157, 3158, 3159, 3160, 3161, 3162, 3163, 3164, 3165, 3166, 3167, 3168, 3169, 3170, 3171, 3172, 3173, 3174, 3175, 3176, 3177, 3178, 3179, 3180, 3181, 3182, 3183, 3184, 3185, 3186, 3187, 3188, 3189, 3190, 3191, 3192, 3193, 3194, 3195, 3196, 3197, 3198, 3199, 3200, 3201, 3202, 3203, 3204, 3205, 3206, 3207, 3208, 3209, 3210, 3211, 3212, 3213, 3214, 3215, 3216, 3217, 3218, 3219, 3220, 3221, 3222, 3223, 3224, 3225, 3226, 3227, 3228, 3229, 3230, 3231, 3232, 3233, 3234, 3235, 3236, 3237, 3238, 3239, 3240, 3241, 3242, 3243, 3244, 3245, 3246, 3247, 3248, 3249, 3250, 3251, 3252, 3253, 3254, 3255, 3256, 3257, 3258, 3259, 3260, 3261, 3262, 3263, 3264, 3265, 3266, 3267, 3268, 3269, 3270, 3271, 3272, 3273, 3274, 3275, 3276, 3277, 3278, 3279, 3280, 3281, 3282, 3283, 3284, 3285, 3286, 3287, 3288, 3289, 3290, 3291, 3292, 3293, 3294, 3295, 3296, 3297, 3298, 3299, 3300, 3301, 3302, 3303, 3304, 3305, 3306, 3307, 3308, 3309, 3310, 3311, 3312, 3313, 3314, 3315, 3316, 3317, 3318, 3319, 3320, 3321, 3322, 3323, 3324, 3325, 3326, 3327, 3328, 3329, 3330, 3331, 3332, 3333, 3334, 3335, 3336, 3337, 3338, 3339, 3340, 3341, 3342, 3343, 3344, 3345, 3346, 3347, 3348, 3349, 3350, 3351, 3352, 3353, 3354, 3355, 3356, 3357, 3358, 3359, 3360, 3361, 3362, 3363, 3364, 3365, 3366, 3367, 3368, 3369, 3370, 3371, 3372, 3373, 3374, 3375, 3376, 3377, 3378, 3379, 3380, 3381, 3382, 3383, 3384, 3385, 3386, 3387, 3388, 3389, 3390, 3391, 3392, 3393, 3394, 3395, 3396, 3397, 3398, 3399, 3400, 3401, 3402, 3403, 3404, 3405, 3406, 3407, 3408, 3409, 3410, 3411, 3412, 3413, 3414, 3415, 3416, 3417, 3418, 3419, 3420, 3421, 3422, 3423, 3424, 3425, 3426, 3427, 3428, 3429, 3430, 3431, 3432, 3433, 3434, 3435, 3436, 3437, 3438, 3439, 3440, 3441, 3442, 3443, 3444, 3445, 3446, 3447, 3448, 3449, 3450, 3451, 3452, 3453, 3454, 3455, 3456, 3457, 3458, 3459, 3460, 3461, 3462, 3463, 3464, 3465, 3466, 3467, 3468, 3469, 3470, 3471, 3472, 3473, 3474, 3475, 3476, 3477, 3478, 3479, 3480, 3481, 3482, 3483, 3484, 3485, 3486, 3487, 3488, 3489, 3490, 3491, 3492, 3493, 3494, 3495, 3496, 3497, 3498, 3499, 3500, 3501, 3502, 3503, 3504, 3505, 3506, 3507, 3508, 3509, 3510, 3511, 3512, 3513, 3514, 3515, 3516, 3517, 3518, 3519, 3520, 3521, 3522, 3523, 3524, 3525, 3526, 3527, 3528, 3529, 3530, 3531, 3532, 3533, 3534, 3535, 3536, 3537, 3538, 3539, 3540, 3541, 3542, 3543, 3544, 3545, 3546, 3547, 3548, 3549, 3550, 3551, 3552, 3553, 3554, 3555, 3556, 3557, 3558, 3559, 3560, 3561, 3562, 3563, 3564, 3565, 3566, 3567, 3568, 3569, 3570, 3571, 3572, 3573, 3574, 3575, 3576, 3577, 3578, 3579, 3580, 3581, 3582, 3583, 3584, 3585, 3586, 3587, 3588, 3589, 3590, 3591, 3592, 3593, 3594, 3595, 3596, 3597, 3598, 3599, 3600, 3601, 3602, 3603, 3604, 3605, 3606, 3607, 3608, 3609, 3610, 3611, 3612, 3613, 3614, 3615, 3616, 3617, 3618, 3619, 3620, 3621, 3622, 3623, 3624, 3625, 3626, 3627, 3628, 3629, 3



# Rushworth's Collections.

4 Colonels Companies of 200 men each; had each a Captain @ 8<sup>s</sup>. day; Lieut. 4<sup>s</sup>. Ensign 2<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. 3 sergeants @ 1<sup>s</sup>. 2<sup>d</sup>. ea; 3 drums @ 1<sup>s</sup>. ea; 3 Corporals @ 10<sup>d</sup>. 188 Soldiers @ 8<sup>d</sup>. a day each.

4 Lt Colonels Companies of 150 men each; had each Captain @ 8<sup>s</sup>. day; Lieut. 4<sup>s</sup>. Ensign 2<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. 2 Sergeants @ 1<sup>s</sup>. 2<sup>d</sup>. ea; 3 Corporals @ 10<sup>d</sup>. 140 soldiers at 8<sup>d</sup>. day

40 Captains Companies @ 115 men each - had each Captain 8<sup>s</sup>. day; Lieut. 4<sup>s</sup>. Ensign 2<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. 2 Sergeants @ 1<sup>s</sup>. 2<sup>d</sup>. ea; 3 Corporals @ 10<sup>d</sup>. 105 soldiers at 8<sup>d</sup>. day each. [2 omitted - probably 2 drums @ 1<sup>s</sup>.]

## Horse.

A Troop was usually 100 men.

General of Horse had 5<sup>£</sup>. a day; Lt General 2<sup>£</sup>.  
Supt Major or Commissary General 30<sup>s</sup>.  
Quartermaster General 6<sup>s</sup>. 8<sup>d</sup>. Prov. Marshal 5<sup>s</sup>. 4<sup>d</sup>.  
Wagoner or carriage master 3<sup>s</sup>. 4<sup>d</sup>. Preacher 4<sup>s</sup>.  
Chirurgion 4<sup>s</sup>. - These are Officers General.

A Troop of 100 horse had a Captain 8<sup>s</sup>. day. (or 10<sup>s</sup>.  
Lieut. 5<sup>s</sup>. Coronet 4<sup>s</sup>. 3 Corporals @ 2<sup>s</sup>.  
2 Trumpeters, 1 Qu. Master & Chirurgion, 2<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. ea.  
80 horsemen (probably 90). at 2<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. each. a day.

1 Troop of 100 horse comes to in a year. 4763. 5. 0

12 Troops of 100 " each " " " 57154. 0. 0

General Officers " " " 3522. 5. 0

6000 foot & 1200 horse " " " £161. 6. 52. 8. 4

## Train of Artillery of 30 or 40 pieces of Ordnance.

1 Comptroller 10<sup>s</sup>. a day; 2 Commissaries 1<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. - 1, 5<sup>s</sup>.  
2 Engineers. 2<sup>s</sup>. 8<sup>d</sup>. 1<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. 4 Clerks under them @ 2<sup>s</sup>.  
2 Clerks for them @ 2<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. 6 Conductors of Ordnance & Fortifications 2<sup>s</sup>.  
1 Fireworker 3<sup>s</sup>. his aid 1<sup>s</sup>. 8<sup>d</sup>. 1 Petardier 2<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>.  
1 Master gunner 6<sup>s</sup>. 8<sup>d</sup>. 4 Gunts. 4<sup>s</sup>. 12 Assistants @ 1<sup>s</sup>. ea.  
Gunners mts. 2<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. ea. 30 Gunners @ 1<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. day.

Paymaster 5<sup>s</sup>. Capt of Pioneers 5<sup>s</sup>. Qu. Master 4<sup>s</sup>. Purveyor 3<sup>s</sup>.  
4 Conductors of matrozes @ 2<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. 40 matrozes @ 1<sup>s</sup>.  
1 Mr Smith 3<sup>s</sup>. his 6 servants 1<sup>s</sup>. ea 1 Wheelwright 2<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>.  
1 Cartmaker 2<sup>s</sup>. & 2 servants @ 1<sup>s</sup>. 4 Servants of his @ 1<sup>s</sup>.  
1 Tent Keeper 1<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. & his assistant 8<sup>d</sup>. 1 Carpenter 3<sup>s</sup>.  
1 Cordage maker 2<sup>s</sup>. & his 2 servants 4<sup>s</sup>. his 6 servants 3<sup>s</sup>.  
1 Saddle maker 1<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. 1 servant 4<sup>s</sup>. 1 Cooper 2<sup>s</sup>. & 2 servants 2<sup>s</sup>.  
4 Armourers @ 2<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. & 4 servants @ 1<sup>s</sup>. 1 Harness maker 1<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>.  
1 Farrier 2<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. & 2 servants @ 1<sup>s</sup>. his 2 servants 5<sup>s</sup>.  
1 Blacksmith 2<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. & 6 servants @ 1<sup>s</sup>. 1 Prov. Marshal 2<sup>s</sup>. 2 servants @ 1<sup>s</sup>.  
1 Chirurgion 4<sup>s</sup>. & 1 servant @ 1<sup>s</sup>. 1 Wagoner 5<sup>s</sup>. & his aid 2<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>.  
2 Conductors 3<sup>s</sup>. - 40 under Conductors 20 in Waggons, 20 in Ordnance  
Commissary / a draught horse 4<sup>s</sup>. & 2 assistants 2<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. ea @ 2<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. day

General of Ordnance 4<sup>£</sup>. day; Lieut. 20<sup>s</sup>.

£.

whole pay for a year / a above Train - 8820. 10. 0

Rushworth's Collections. Appendix

- A punishment 1625 for forgery, &c. fine 200£  
to stand in pillory at Westminster in the County  
with a paper on his head declaring his offence,  
and his ears nailed to the pillory.
- Some had to ask forgiveness for an offence in the  
church, kneeling in some place, &c. Some in Court.
1625. One fined 500 marks, another 200£ for  
singing libels on a woolen-chaper.
1625. One fined 200£ & his wife 100£ for scandalizing  
the Court of Archer and the Judge, calling  
it the "Lemman Court", where Lemmans  
and knaves seek their prey.
1625. One fined 100£ & 4 others 50£ each for hunting Deer  
in the King's forest
- 1625 One fined 3000£ for scandalizing his majesty &  
his privy Council, &c. (because they had accused  
them of oppression, in raising taxes, &c.)
- 1625 Scandal of a woman in Chancery; fine 500£.  
Some whipped, & fined
1626. One man for several offences, was to pay 2000  
£  
46th. "to be whipt from the Fleet (prison) to Westminster"  
He then sat in the pillory with one of his  
ears nailed & cut off, his nostrils slit, branded  
with letters on one cheek, & letters A. on the other  
for False Accuser. at another time he was whip-  
ped from the Fleet to Charing Cross & he there  
sat in pillory with his other ear nailed and  
cut off, & then kept at work at Bridewell  
during life.
- 1628 A merchant fined 2000£ & to make acknow-  
5th. edgment in Court, for saying "the merchants  
in no part of the world are so screwed & wrong  
as in England; they have more encouragement  
in Turkey."
- 5th. A man for saying "he had heard that the King  
went to mass with the Queen", was fined 5000  
& committed to Fleet, to acknowledge his  
offence in Court, with a paper on his head  
declaring his offence.
- Libel against a Bp. fine 100£ ack. in Court. impris.
- 56th. A popish Recusant who had fenced in a piece  
of ground & used it to bury P. Recusants, was  
fined 2000£ for this "church-yard", & the Sheriff was  
ordered to pull down the fence & lay the ground  
waste.
- 5th Lady Lawrence was accused of turning up the  
back parts of a child at the font when the  
parson would have signed it with the cross;  
she was recommended to high Commission Court.
- Almost all had to acknowledge offence in Court  
some with papers on their heads; some in church,



Rushworths Collection. Appendix

- 6 Ch. A Roman Catholic for publishing a  
seditious book against King, (And, Chate  
(written in part in Puritan style)  
was fined 10,000 £. imprisoned for life, & be  
degraded his ministry, he whipped at the pillory  
Westminster, & standing on pillory to lose one  
ear, his nose slit, face branded with a  
double S. & to be whipped & lose the other ear  
at Cheapside.
- 6 Ch. 2 men for raising & publishing scandals  
fined 1000 £ each, to ride to Westminster  
from the Fleet with their faces, both horse's  
tail, back. ask forgiveness in Court, to  
sit in pillory with one ear nailed to it  
another day to ride into Cheapside as before,  
& be then set in pillory with the other ear  
nailed, & be imprisoned for life
- 6 Ch. 2 men for counterfeiting & venting farthings,  
like the farthings allowed by the King,  
(called farthing tokens) - one fined 1000 £ & one  
500 £ both to sit in pillory with papers on  
their heads, at 7 different places.
- Reviling Jurors, fine 200 £. libel on a Justice 200  
£ standing an Earl, "a base cheating Lord"  
"he did not care a farthing for him". & Fined  
1000 £ & to pay 1000 £ damages, ask forgiveness.
- 7 Ch. A man for hoarding his corn to enhance  
the price, fined 100 marks & 33 £ & to  
stand in pillory with a paper in 4 places,  
in one ear. Letter E in Forehead branded, with  
other punishments, for falsifying records.
- Libel on a minister; house of correction,  
whipped, fined; to ask forgiveness in the  
parish church
- Facalling an earl "a base Lord", fine 4000 £
- 8 Ch. One man for thrusting another out of a seat  
in a church, fined 100 £
- Libellous verses - fine 500 marks.
- A woman for accusing a man of incontinency  
with her, was to be carried down into the  
country, be well whipped at Cullampton  
and through the city of Exeter. A conspiracy  
Fines of 1000 £ very common & more than.
- Riots very common. Killing Deer, do.
- One fined 500 £ for defacing a ch. window.
- 9 Ch. One fined 500 £ a libel on bp of Chester,  
saying "he shifts warrants at every door", &  
to sit in pillory in 3 places, acknowledge &

Rushworth's Collections. Appendix.

9 Charles One fined 1000 £ for refusing to sell corn in time of want.

For scandal, libels, one taken imprisoned for life, fined 1000 £, to be set in pillory in two places & have an ear cut off in each, &c.

One for libels on abps of Canterbury was committed to Bridewell for life, fined 3000 £ to be set in pillory in 2 places, with paper & tack. have letters L. & R burnt in his forehead; then beset in pillory at another place & lose both ears.

9 Ch. Prynne for writing the book "Hystriomastix; The Players Scourge & Actors Tragedy"; containing libels on the people of this Kingdom, magistrates, King's household, King & Queen, &c. was committed for life, fined 5000 £ expelled the Court forever as a Barrister, to be degraded by Univ. of Oxford of his degrees there; to be set on the pillory of Westminster with a paper on his head declaring his offence & have one of his ears cut off, after he set on pillory in Cheapside with a like paper; & have his other ear cut off, & then the books to be cast into a fire then by the hangman, & be burnt. He is recommended to High Comm. Court for farther punishment, for those parts of the book which scandal the church.

Counterfeiting farthings not uncommon. 200<sup>£</sup> fine, & pillory

Libellous song. 200 £. &c Libel on an Earl 2000<sup>£</sup>  
"A turd in his teeth". was a libel - 2 such.

These are "Star Chamber Reports," on 3 last pages.

Abundance of crimes were committed & the punishments were severe & cruel.

The punished were persons ~~was persons~~ of property, as is evident from the fines. Some were Sirs, &c. The Court or King must have grown rich from the fines.



The King in a Commission Jan 5. 1630. says that Justices, Magistrates, &c. who neglect their duty, are not complacend of, because "by reason of their power & authority in their severall places, they hold others under them in awe."

The same commission says the bounties and charitably gifts in lands, goods, money, &c. have not been employed according to the mind & intent of the givers, by reason of devices, frauds, breach of trust, & negligence &c. "Those that go in good clothes & are well & none knows where they live" are to be taken care of, also Nightwalkers.

"Watchmen by night & wandering by day to be appointed in every town & village for apprehension of rogues, vagabonds, & for safety & good order."

Rogues & Beggars "swarm".

Highways in all counties are in great decay. All these & many evils besides, ordered to be corrected by a new Commissioned. Jan 5. 1630.

Soap. Boileys had a former law had been forbidden to use any oil in making soap, except olive oil & rape oil, that the soap might be sweet, &c. Yet soap is made of fish-oil in great quantities. Order about this. 1633.

Pot Ashes - made of bean straw, pease straw, fern, Kelp, & other vegetables, noticed. 1633. "Pot ashes & other ashes".

Soap was made with Potashes; it was inv. into recently, a decree says 1633, viz potashes from straw, fern, Kelp, &c. as above, for the very purpose of making soap; and then was a patent right for making hard and soft soap with these "newly invented materials" viz Potashes & other ashes of this, Barilla & Soda used.

The Potashes now made in the kingdom saved great sum of money formerly sent abroad, for materials. 1633.

Price of Soap, soft, 6d. a barrel, which is 3d a pound. (So barrel had 256 pounds.) None to be sold higher. 1633.

Mr. Bushnell's Sermon - July 14. 1844.

lms. 9. 383 "Power is almost everywhere the instrument of rapacity and oppression".

lms. 9. 382. "Man needs government to protect him, and then he needs protection against the government."

lms. 6. 401. "War is the great staple of the history of man" - and cruelly always connected with it. The literature of the world is full of war.

lms. 7. 308. The selfishness of men has in all ages kept much the larger portion in a state of slavery & degradation.

lms. 1. 404. Mr. Baird's Sermon P.M.

In France, there are from 650 to 700 protestant ministers that are supported by the government, (and over 100 not so supported). Of these 650, about 200 are considered converted men, true Christians. - This is perhaps as large a proportion of converted ministers as exists in any state church of Europe - as large as in the church of England. (Scotland - a large portion of her ministers do not belong to the state church). The proportion is not so great in some protestant churches. --

Mr. Bushnell, Aug. 10. 1844.

He compared the true Christian & true church to a tree which is fed and increased by a vital power within; whereas the increase is from without by forms, union with state, or with public opinion, it is like a snowball which is made up of external gatherings, but with no life within. When the tree does not increase when it comes to a stand, it is about to die. So with other things,



August, 1844

342

Italy.

Conversation of Carbonari with Mr. Woodbridge.

They said the fine arts carried to a certain extent were means of improvement & progress; but when carried to the extent they were in Italy, they were means of corruption and degradation; the minds of the people were occupied with music, painting, statuary, operas, shows, &c. and all attempts to instill into them sentiments of liberty were in vain. This was well understood by the governments in church & state, and they therefore sought to keep the people amused; amusement was the grand business of Italy, and there was no room for any thing pure, high, and noble. The fine arts in Italy are made incentives to voluptuousness; and their refinement was refined sensuality. The Carbonari would banish music, statuary, painting, operas, &c. from Italy, as the only way to lead the Italians to think & act for liberty.

Mr W. says the effect of the fine arts in Germany, &c. is much less fruitful; the character, climate, &c. being different from Italy.

Mr W. C. Woodbridge -

Jan. 9. 383.

Rushworth's Collections. Appendix.

The Privy Council 1631 gave some directions for the Pike and the Musket.  
"Postures" to be observed &c.

Arms of a Pikeman; Gorget, Curate, headpiece, sword, girdle & hangers.

Arms of a Musketeer; - Musket, Rest, Bandolier, headpiece, sword, girdle, hangers.

All Muskets must be of a bore, & spikes of a length.

Arms of Horsemen or Cuirassiers - a gorget, Curate, Cutaser, Pouldrons, Vambraces, a left hand gauntlet, Vases, Cuisses, Cask & a sword, girdle & hangers, cane & pistols, Firelocks, saddle, bridle, bit, petrel, crupper, leathers to fasten pistols, sack & carriage, & a good horse.

Arms of a Dragoon or Harquebusier, who have succeeded in place of light-horsemen, are - harquebus or Dragoon, fitted with an iron work to be carried in a belt; a belt with a flask, priming box, key, bullet-bag open head piece with cheeks, buff coat with deep skirt, sword, girdle & hangers, saddle, bridle, bit, petrel, crupper, Straps for his sack of necessaries; horse, not so good as that of cuirassier.

"Captain, Lieutenant & Ancient" are officers of a company. Vol. 2. 230.

Part of Companies, or files, to be exercised Sundays after evening prayer. - Whole companies or squadrons of a company to be exercised once in a month or 6 weeks, on holidays

Files of horse to be exercised Sundays & holidays after evening prayer.

Capt. Lieut. & Cornet of a company of horse.

All these directions & many more by Privy Council July 27. 1631. (The musket, seem match-locks)

To Worship a God of gold or silver is more tolerable than to worship a piece of bread.

Quoted by the Scotch, 1633.

Costin. Emrich. Chap. 12.

Adoration before the bread is idolatry.

To kneel or adore before the bread, is adoring the bread instead of Christ.

The Supper of the Lord was a holy feast or banquet, taken in a table posture.

From Grievances & Petitions of the Scotch Kirk. 1633.

covered bread first used in 1648, Rushworth says, applied to some editions of London 1630 were crying out, No Bishops.



Rushworths Collections. Appendix.

Miscel 7  
308 The Lord Keeper 1638, <sup>in</sup> his charge to the Judges, says, in respect to rates:—

"In cases of public services, those that are rich put off all from themselves, <sup>lay it</sup> upon the poor & friendless; that is the general case, whether for levying of money, providing of munition, &c. generally I find the Lord Lord finds a way to ease his own conscience & lay the burden upon his tenant, and the rich man upon his poor neighbors."

Decree of Star Chamber against Printing  
July 1637 — a monstrous decree, 33 sections

End of Appendix.

1639 County Honor, or Lord Marshal's Court.  
15 Charles. A person named West, a hostler, got to be an innkeeper, & became rich; and assumed the coat of arms of the family of West Lord Delaware; his son made pretensions among the gentry, but was tried at the Court of Honor ordered to be degraded, never to write himself gentleman, & to pay 300 £ fine.

Pierpont & Copley contended about precedence in antiquity of families; the case was tried, both proved their pedigree from the conquests; but Copley having defamed the family of Pierpont, Copley was fined 300 £. One man said another was no gentleman but descended from a great pudding-eater in Kent; it appearing he was not so descended but was from an ancient family; he that spoke the words had to make satisfaction.

Diary of Abps. Laud 1639. [Cont. MSS. 2. 260]  
He relates a dream in his diary, though he says he is not moved with dreams.

1640. May 11 His house beset by a mob, "the rascal riotous multitude", he calls them. City full of libels against him, he says.

July 8 Day of "Solemn Fast"

Prince Henry born July 8. Christened July 22

Oct 22. High Commission beset by 2000 whom he calls Brownists, crying no bishops.

Con. 9. 371 He relates a story of his picture falling upon the face, on the floor. I am threatening with ruin; God grant this be no omen, he says

Nov 22. Strafford sent to Tower.

Dec 18. Laud accused of High Treason

21. " " fined 500 £ for another offence

## Rushworths Collections.

## Aps. Lances Diary - continued

1640. } He was sent to the Tower, followed and  
March 1. } nailed at by the people & rabble.

He & Rushworth began the year March 25.

1640 Soldiers levied to march northward  
March 26. against Scots by land.

Deputy Lieuts, were to distribute men in a county to the several hundreds; to make a good choice out of the trained bands, able bodied, &c. Where a freeholder has been used to have his arms borne by another man, that <sup>other</sup> man is to be "pressed" to serve; where a freeholder has served himself, he must serve, or find one for his place; if he cannot procure another and is unfit or unwilling to serve himself, Deputy Lieut is to have another able bodied man pressed in his room. Where a man is used to bear the common arms of the parish, he is to be taken, if of able body; if he is unfit, a man is to be "pressed" in his stead. They to use the trained bands' arms, & return them. One Drum & Drumman to be pressed to every 100 men.

Counties to pay each soldier 8 a day while they remain in the county.

Horses & Carters to be raised & sent forward, after they arrive at Newcastle, 11 pence is to be paid for every horse, and 8 for every carter, so long as they remain in service. [Horse higher than a man!]

Proclamation against Seditious pamphlets.  
March 30.

Hay, Oats & beans were to be procured for horses also carts, waggons, horses, ships, boats, &c. All these things were to be taken, whether the owners were willing or not.

Dr Maimwaring maintained in a sermon "That a subject had no property in his goods but that all was at the King's pleasure". He was made a b.p. Mr P's Speech April 17.

Popish Books ordered to be burnt by privy Council  
200 found in a trunk - Jesus Psalters, Invectives against Luther & Calvin, Flemish Testaments, Prayers &c May 1640.

10 10 Oxford Carriers not to have above 6 horses in a waggon.  
"Carts with 4 wheels" is one name of waggons  
1641 2. 2. 67. Some have roads destroyed the highways - so they said.



1640.  
May 21. } One of the chiefs of a tumult was tried,  
Thursday } condemned, hanged & quartered, on  
Saturday 23.

May 31 4000 men to be raised in London by  
order of the King - none to be taken from  
the trained bands. (must come from the poor  
or the rich.) Coat & conduct money to be  
levied for them; 8<sup>d</sup> a day, &c.

Riots, mutinies, &c common.

1640 } The Kings army raised against the  
Sept } Scots, after its retreat into Yorkshire,  
had about 17,000 men, including about  
800 officers; viz. Colo. Lt Colo. Surg. Majors,  
Captains, Lieuts, Ensigns, Prebendaries,  
Chirurgions. Junr. Masters & Provost-Mars.  
Names. Chalkers - all under Early of Northumberland.

These 800 officers, &c all have single Christian  
names - not a double one among them -

*p. 275  
V. 6, p. 263  
M. 5, p. 242  
The Chron. 2, p. 11*  
The most common names are Thomas, John  
William, Robert, Edward, Henry, Richard,  
then include more than half of the whole.  
Next to them for number, are Francis,  
James, Charles, Roger, George, Hugh, Ralph,  
Nicholas, Humphrey, Philip, Stephen,  
Isaac, Anthony, Peter, Samuel,

Less frequent are Daniel, Owen, Edmund, Paul,  
David, Joseph, Walter, Michael, Arthur,  
Eiler, Christopher, Gerrard, Titus, Jeremy,  
Leonel, Rowland, Theodore, Gilbert, Miles,  
Garret, Jacob, Nathaniel, & a few more.  
None are more Puritan than those above.

1640 ARMS. A petition of several of the nobility  
for a parliament, says, Men & arms are  
commanded, whereas by the laws they are not  
permitted to have arms in their houses.

County Magazines were to be well stored  
with powder & shot & match, that  
every musketeer may have a sufficient  
provision thereof. Order of Council.

Sept. 19 or 20,000 foot, & 22 or 2300 horse  
were in pay, beside Scots (against Scots).  
Cost 60,000 £ a month.

# Rushworths Collections.

1640 Parliament in Session.

The Church & State } Lord Faulkland said "this  
Kingdom had long labored under  
many and great oppressions both in  
religion & liberty," and "a great if not a  
principal cause of both these have been  
some bishops and their adherents." They  
have destroyed unity under pretence of Uniformity,  
have brought in superstition & scandals under  
the title of reverence & decency; have defiled  
our church by adorning our churches.  
Manners have been said in decency, while a contin-  
ence was a crime. — "the conforming  
to ceremonies hath been more exacted  
than the conforming to Christianity."

Lord Faulkland joined the King & was slain at the fight  
at Newbury.

Volume preceding the above - 1629 - 1637

King Charles said to Parliament (written by bps. Laud)

1629. "We are not bound to give an account of  
our actions to any but to God only."

1630 And High Steward called Charles "Godly Vicegerent here on earth."

"The lectures by reason of their pay, are the  
peoples creatures, & blow the bellows of their  
sedition." Bp. Laud. 1629.

1629 Officers & } want to be men "well affected to religion"  
Soldiers } Manors, Mansions Houses, Hamlets  
Militia } found soldiers for the militia,  
magazines to have powder, match & bullets.  
Captains were to be gentlemen.

1629 Protestant } of Ireland declared that a Tol-  
eration of the papists was a  
grievous sin; & to consent to such a  
toleration was to be accessory to their  
superstitions idolatries, heresies & abomin-  
ations."

1629 Mr Charles Chauncy minister of War, for  
some expressions in his sermon, was questioned  
in High Court. & ordered by bps of London to  
make a submission.

1625-26 } A proclamation for a general Thanks giving  
Jan 22 } to God, for staying the plague.

1626 } A proclamation for a general Fast.  
Jan 30 }



# Rushworth's Collection

1628. } A Proclamation for the better ordering  
June 17 } of those who repair to the Court, for the  
cure of the disease called King's Evil.

Every year there was a Proclamation <sup>same 1729.</sup>  
against eating flesh in Lent or on Fish Days.

1628-9 } Proclamation for a general Fast.  
Feb 14 }

1629 March 25. do do. "

1630 April 6. King's Evil. A Proclamation  
<sup>Em. 9. 244</sup> as above, for better ordering, &c. begins thus.

"Whereas by the Grace and blessing of God  
the Kings and Queens of this realm, for many  
ages past, have had the happiness by their  
sacred touch & invocation of the name  
of God, to cure those who are afflicted  
with the disease called the King's Evil;  
and his now most excellent majesty  
in no less measure than any of his royal  
predecessors, hath had good success herein,  
&c. — Persons to be presented; Easter  
and Whitsuntide had been the times; hereafter  
Easter & Michaelmas. All forbidden to  
appear, from this proclamation till Michael-  
mas, to be healed.

There was a form of Service used at this ceremony  
— Scripture & prayers read; The king put an  
angel about their necks. I repeated the  
words — "That light was the true light," &c.

1630. Rev. Dr Leighton, for publishing a book  
"Plea against Prelacy" was ordered to be  
imprisoned for life, pay 10,000 £ fine to king;  
degraded of his ministry; be whipped & set  
on pillory, have one ear cut off & nose slit,  
& be branded on the face S. S. (Gown of Sedition)  
at Westminster — afterwards at Cheapside  
on a market day, be whipped, set upon pillory  
have his other ear cut off, other side of nose  
slit, other cheek branded. All this was  
done. He was a gentleman of ability & learning.

1630 Arms not to be sold to the "Salvager  
of New England."

3 Plagues in London

1625, died 54082, of whom 35428 of the plague

1636, " 10554 " 1317 " "

1665, " 79000 — " 65890 " "

## Rushworth's Collections.

1630. Bp. Laud's Consecration of St. Katherine  
 Creed Church in London. His Defence, years after,  
 Reply by a member of House of Commons. says  
 closes consecrated the Tabernacle, & relate  
 the temporal magistrates, not Aaron the priest,  
 only by anointing with oil. This is no warrant  
 for bishops consecrating churches, church-  
 yards, chapels, altars, &c. with other ceremonies,  
 without oil. God has nowhere commanded  
 such consecrations. That of Moses was Jewish  
 ceremonial, abolished by Christ.

Com. 9. 375.  
 m. 2. 255.

Solomon did not consecrate the temple, nor the  
 vessels with oil; he led prayers, music, and  
 made a prayer in the Court, not in the Temple.  
 The Most Holy place was never consecrated,  
 nor stood on holy ground, tho' not consecrated.

m. 2. 281.

"Our own homilies inform us, That the church  
 is counted and called holy, not of itself, (nor  
 yet for its consecration by a bishop) but be-  
 cause God's people resorting thither, are holy  
 and exercise themselves in holy & heavenly things."

1631.

Wood-ashes might not be exported.

Hides, raw & tanned - " "

6000 Volunteers to be raised for service of King  
 of Sweden. Captains & Comdants given.

Briefs for contributions to repair St. Pauls.

The upper part was used for prayers & preaching  
 & the lower part at the same time as an Exchange  
 to meet in, to walk, talk, &c. also used for a passage  
 way like a street. The Council & King endeavored  
 to reform this, at least in time of service.

Lord Audley, Earl of Caith Haven in Ireland, was  
 tried by Peers for a rape (on his wife) and  
 buggery, convicted, sentenced to be hanged  
 by the neck till dead, & the Lord have mercy  
 on thy soul. — Two men who gave  
 evidence against him (who committed the crimes  
 with him) were condemned on their depo-  
 sitions, against him! ... All were executed.

Soap-boilers incorporated; they to have a  
 monopoly, and pay the King money. So it  
 was with many other trades, &c.

See more on Villis. No 2. page 253.











